The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

**Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.**
**To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400**

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

MAR 10 1983
JAN 30 1989
JAN 10 1989
JUL 11 1997
JUN 24 1997
OCT 31 1997
NOV 20 1997

L161—O-1096

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

https://archive.org/details/historyofdekalbc00boie_0

# HISTORY

OF

# DeKalb County,

# ILLINOIS,

BY

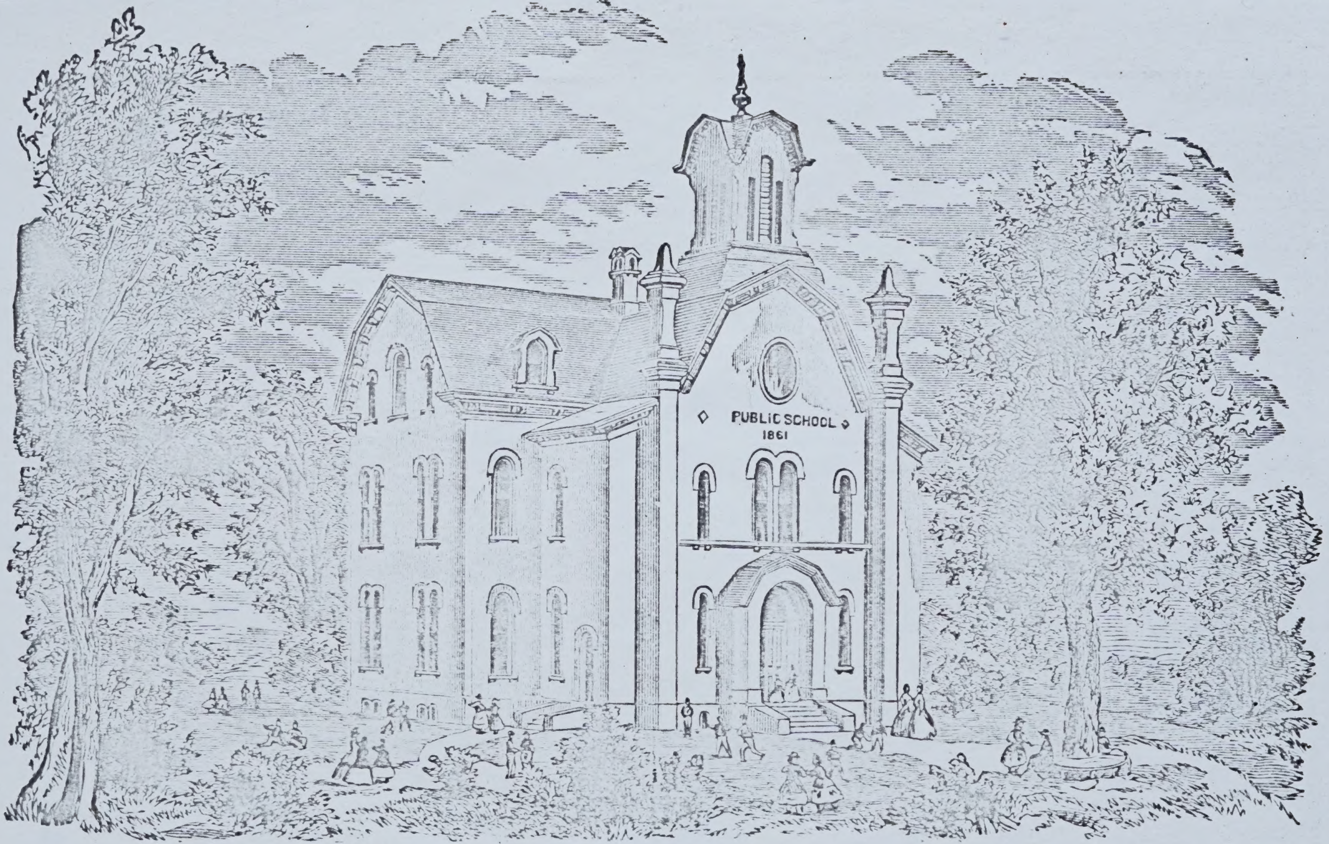
HENRY L. BOIES.

O. P. BASSETT, PRINTER,
95 AND 97 WEST RANDOLPH STREET, CHICAGO.
1868.

503898

977.328
B63In
1973

General



The Public School at DeKalb.

Reproduced by

DUOPAGE PROCESS

in the

U.S. of America

Micro Photo Division
Bell & Howell Company
Cleveland, Ohio 44112

DP 11617

R
977.328
B678

# PREFACE.

This work has been prepared at the solicitation of many of the pioneer settlers and prominent citizens of the County. The materials have not proved abundant. So brief has been the existence of our County; so quiet and uneventful its career; so little of exciting adventure or unusual experience have the annals of its early settlement afforded, that the task of writing its history has been like that of writing the biography of some vigorous but common-place country lad who is yet in his teens. Yet, there is much in the early experience of the first settlers of the County that we, their successors and descendants, should not willingly suffer to pass into oblivion. And, it seemed important that the work of collecting and recording it should be done without delay. For many of the first settlers were fast passing into senility or dropping into the grave, and the interesting story of the toils and trials, the joys and sorrows, the gloomy tragedies and gay comedies that made up their history, lived only in the uncertain memories of the participants,—only in the recollection of a class of men who were rapidly passing away.

The military history of the County,—the story of the services rendered by its brave boys in blue in defence of the Nation against the Great Rebellion, have been found a mine of historic wealth, so rich, so extensive, that the limits of the work have permitted only a partial exploration. Few knew, or adequately appreciate, the extent of the service that our brave boys rendered in that grand struggle for the preservation of the life of the Nation; and this, it seemed, must soon pass into obscurity, or live only in the uncertain, perhaps contradictory, remembrance of the participants in its stirring scenes.

To rescue these facts from an undeserved oblivion; to gather and fix these ephemeral incidents before they were gone forever; to give our citizens a knowledge of events of interest in its past career and present situation; to give to the world some information, not only of its history, but of its present resources and future prospects; to render a fitting tribute to the valor and devotion of its gallant boys in blue who nobly bore its banners upon the bloody battle-field, or, as martyrs to their love of country, bravely died in its defence; to encourage in our citizens an *esprit du corps*, a pride in the name and fame of the County in which they have made homes, such has been the purpose of this work; such its object and design. If this shall have been so accomplished as to meet the approval of its people, its author will be more than satisfied. For its many defects and omissions, he would beg the indulgence of its readers. Those who would view the work with an unkindly critical eye, could hardly appreciate the difficulties of the task of determining exact facts of occurrences long passed, in the midst of conflicting testimony, or of doing perfect justice to all who have borne a share in the work of reclaiming the County from its native wildness, and building it up to its present state of prosperity and enlightenment. The author has striven to make a faithful record, nothing extenuating, nor setting down aught in malice. With the hope that its readers may take in its perusal some share of that interest which he has taken in its preparation, it is committed to the candid, and it is hoped, kindly judgment of the people of DeKalb County.

---

NOTE.—A large number of soldiers of DeKalb County did gallant service in the Second Illinois Artillery, under General Stolbrand, and Captains J. W. Lowell and H. C. Whittemore; but the history of those batteries, promised in the prospectus of this work, appears to have been lost in the course of transmission by mail, and could not be replaced in time for publication. Numerous irritating typographical errors appear. The author, residing at a distance from the place of publication, was unable to review some portions of the proof. The reader will probably be able to correct most of them, and it is hoped to excuse them; but it may be well to mention that the first line on page 89 should be read as the last; that the last word on page 479 should be Corinth, instead of Lyndon, and that the headings on pages 489 and 491 should be DeKalb instead of Sycamore, and on page 289 should be Tenth, instead of Thirteenth Illinois Infantry.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART FIRST.

### SKETCHES AND INCIDENTS.

### CHAPTER I.

Geographical description of the County..Its geology..Origin of the prairies. 33

### CHAPTER II.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE STATE.

Settled by the French..New France..Ceded to Great Britain..Province of Quebec..Conquered by General Clarke..County of Illinois in the State of Virginia..Ordinance of 1787..War of 1812..The Vinsan Legislatur..Divided from Indiana..Admittance as a State..Kaskaskia..Vandalia..Slavery in Illinois..The Illinois Canal..Galena..The Suckers..First Black Hawk war..Second Black Hawk war..Battle at Stillman's Run..Dixon..Massacres..Battles..Internal improvements—County ot DeKalb. 43

### CHAPTER III.

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INDIANS.

Their personal appearance..Characteristics..Their Villages in this Vicinity..Burial places..Corn fields..Hunting..Marriage..Life of Old Shabbona..Tecumsehs aid..Black Hawk's enemy..His services to the Whites..Smoke..Pokanoka..Family discipline..Shabbona dispossessed. 53

### CHAPTER IV.

LIFE OF BARON DE KALB 63

### CHAPTER V.

THE CLAIM ASSOCIATIONS.

Immigration..Pre-emption and claims..Disputes..Fights..Division of claims..Convention of the People..Constitution and by-laws..Suits..Stark and Barron—McLenathan and Mason—Mann of Burlington..The Lynchers tried. 67

### CHAPTER VI.

THE BANDITTI.

Horse Stealing..Brodie's Grove..Worden's discoveries..Driscoll's Grove..Gleasons..Oregon burned..How to get a verdict..The Lynching club..Captain Long's Mill burned..Daggett and Powell..Captain Campbell's army..Embassy from Judge Ford..Gathering of the Bandits..Murder of Campbell..The country roused..Capture of the Driscolls..Trial at White Rock..The whisky..Prisoner shot..Trial of Taylor Driscoll..Who was the Assassin. 78

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE RESURRECTIONISTS.

**Grave robbing** at St. Charles..James Lovell's discovery..The watch ..The pursuit...The robbers arrested..A vacant grave..To Richard's Institute..The lock of golden hair..Richard's brutality..The country in arms..March to St. Charles..An angry altercation..Assault on the Institute..Its Defenders shot..The building riddled..No corpses ..A night Conference..A Retreat..Raising the body..It is returned ..Arrests by both parties. 95

# PART SECOND.

## DEKALB COUNTY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

### INTRODUCTION.

### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

**Organization**..In Camp at Dixon..Field and Staff..At Chicago..To Louisville..Great march to Frankfort..To Shelbyville..Bowling Green.. Scottsville..Postage currency..Changes..To Nashville..Pappy Ward. Murder..March to Lookout..Lost in a cave. General Hooker.. Battle of Resaca. A rebs letter. To Kingston and Burnt Hickory. A Fight. Death of Surgeon Potter..Fight at Golgotha..At Marietta..Battle of Peach Tree Creek..Terrible scenes..How the rebs did'nt gather acorns--- Siege of Atlanta---The dead and wounded..Herman Furness' adventure..Atlanta captured..Colonel Dustin in command of a Division.. Other changes..Off for Savannah..Atlanta burned..Contrabands and Bummers..Madison and Milledgville..Railroads destroyed..Fun and Foraging..Vinum Antimonia..Savannah Off again..Committee of the whole on the State of South Carolina..Bummers in clover.. Forty days more..North Carolina..Battle of Averysboro..Gallantry of the One Hundred and Fifth..At Goldsboro..Richmond Surrenders ..Johnson Surrenders..On to Richmond and Washington..Grand Review..Home again..Generous Pittsburg..Shabby Chicago..The Roster. 113

### THE EIGHTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

**Cavalry** needed..Colonel Farnsworth Commissioned..The rally..At St. Charles..To Washington..Greetings on the route..Farnsworth's Big Abolition Regiment..At Meridian Hill..Grand Reviews..No fight..Camp Sumner..Five Hundred Sick..To Alexandria..General Montgomery..How the rebs loved us..Spring opens..On to Manassas ---Wooden Guns..Scouting..Back to Alexandria..Siege of Yorktown ..Williamsburg..Black Creek Bridge..Richmond in sight..Reconnoisances and Picketing..Fair Oaks..Captain Farnsworth's dinner party..Page 220..The Seven Days Fight..Change of base..The horrors of the retreat..At Haxal's and Harrison's..Malvern Hill.. Back to Yorktown and Alexandria..Fight at Barnsville..George M Roe..Frederick City..South Mountain..Boonesboro..-Antietam-.. The Rebel army escape..Dash into Shepherdstown..Memorable march to Martinsburg---After Jeb Stuart---Page 230----Markham Station

----Re-enlisting----The Furlough----Giesborough Point----Early's advance----Fights at Middletown, Monococy, Urbana----Guarding Washington----After Mosby----Pursuing the assassins----St. George and St. St. Marys----To St. Louis----A Wrecked Steamer----To Chicago and home ----Roster. 205

THE SEVENTEENTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

Recruiting----Company C----Its Officers----Field and Staff----To St. Louis and Alton----Regiment divided----To St. Joseph----Guerrillas attacked -----Dashing Phil McRae-----Jefferson City----Rolla----Cuba----General Ewing----Race for the Capitol --The Price raid---Defence of the Capitol----Honor and danger----Price's Retreat----After him---Boonesville----Mine Creek----Fifty-six hours in the Saddle----Six Hundred horses lost ----Jack Houghton----Price Escapes----Cape Girardeau----Jeff. Thompson surrenders----To Kansas City----Fort Larned----Fort Leavenworth----Trouble in Camp----Roster. 252

THE FIFTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Organization----At the Capture of Donelson----Fort Henry----Corinth----Shiloh---Half the Regiment killed and captured-----Captain Rutisthauser -- Lieutenant Moxom----Sergeant Wheaton's adventure----The Union Brigade--Cape Kuttell---Battle of Corinth----Sergeant J. C. Wright ----To Springfield-----To Vicksburg-----Raid on Meridian-----Capture of Fort DeRussey..-Up Red River..Sabine Cross Roads..Pleasant Hill..The Fifty-eighth save the army..Still retreating..Damming Red river..Yellow Bayou..Desperate charges..One hundred and ten men killed and wounded..Re-enlisted..Fight at Columbia..Fight with Forest at Tupello..To Missouri..The Price raid..To Northville and Eastport-..New Orleans-..Mobile-..Montgomery-..Home again-..Roster. 268

THE TENTH CAVALRY.

Captain Carr's company..The first company raised in Illinois..To Cairo ..Fortifying and garrison duty..Re-organized for three years..Raid in Kentucky..Sykesville..Birds Point..Captain Carr killed..Island No. 10..Siege of Corinth..Booneville..Fighting our way to Nashville..Besieged..No rations..Built Fort Negley..Campaign through Alabama and Mississippi..Wheeler's cavalry..Mission Ridge..Pursuing Hardee..A midwinter march without blankets, shoes or tents.. to Chattanooga..Rossville..Veteranized---To Atlanta..Grand march to the Sea..Crossing the Salkehatchie..Forty men lost..Gallantry at Edisto..To Columbia, Cheraw, Fayetteville and Goldsboro..Battle of Bentonville..Hardee whipped..Sixty men lost..To Raleigh, Richmond, and the grand review. 284

THE THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Enlistments discouraged..Sandwich and Sycamore companies accepted ---Premiums for places---Gray uniforms---Banner presented---At Dixon ---To Rolla---March to Springfield---Fremont's Flying Infantry---Back to Rolla---Jesting and death---To Pea Ridge---Indian corpses---Terrible march to Helena---Assault upon Vicksburg---Death of General Wyman---Arkansas Post---Jackson---Siege of Vicksburg---On Chattanooga ---Capture of Lookout Mountain---Ringold Gap---Pat Riley---Death of Major Bushnell and Captain Blanchard..Meridian Station..Sixty-six men captured..Resume..Roster. 292

### THE FOURTEENTH CAVALRY.

Recruiting..Consolidation of three Regiments..At Peoria..The officers ..To Glasgow..Skirmishing at Celina..Camp Boyle..Pursuit of Colonel Hamilton..We capture John Morgan..Twenty-one hundred miles ride..Join Burnside..Surrender of Cumberland Gap..Guarding Railroads..Fight at Zollicoffer..At Blountville..Dog-tents..Siege of Knoxville..Driven..Bean Station..Dandridge..Thomas' Legion.. Death of Horace Capron..Cittico..General Stoneman..On Atlanta.. The Great Stoneman Raid..Seven days and nights in the Saddle.. Massacred asleep..The Regiment destroyed..Major Davidson..Fighting Forest..Pursuit of Bragg..Mustered out. 208

### THE FORTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Company K..Roster..To Tipton..Terrible march to Springfield..Two hundred men disabled...Winter at Smithton..To St. Charles..Fort Holt..Columbus..Island No. 10..Siege of Corinth..Booneville.. Captain Butts..Battle of Farmington...of Columbia..Stone River.. 222 men lost..The Chattanooga campaign..Chickamauga..184 men lost..Mission Ridge, 45 men lost..East Tennessee campaign..Veteranized..Home..Atlanta campaign..Ten battles, 116 men lost..To Bridgeport, Chattanooga, Athens and Pulaski..Fight at Spring Hill and Franklin, 169 men lost..Battle of Nashville..To Decatur, Blue Springs, Johnsonville, Texas, Port Lavaca..Mustered out January 3d, 1866..Roster. 318

### THE FIFTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Organized..At Geneva..To St. Louis and St. Joseph..Exhausting march to Quincy :To Kentucky..Colonel Sweeney..Fort Donaldson ..Guarding prisoners..Shiloh..Major Stark..Death of Captain Knapp ..One-third of the Regiment lost..Siege of Corinth..Sickness and sufferings..Battle of Corinth..To Iuka and Burnsville..Corinth.. Gallantry of the Fifty-second..Hard marches..Bear Creek..After Forrest..Exhausting marches...To Pulaski..Veteranized and home ..To Nashville and Chattanooga..Siege of Atlanta..To Savannah.. South Carolina..Fall of Richmond..Surrender of Johnson..Washington, Louisville, Chicago..Roster. 328

### THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SECOND.

Company F, its Officers..To Paducah..Guarding communications.. The campaign ended..Home again..Roster. 343

### THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIXTH.

Company H, its Officers..To Paducah..Guarding communications.. The Rebellion ended..Home..Roster. 345

## PART THIRD.

### ANNALS OF DEKALB COUNTY.

1832----March of General Scott-----Encampment at Kingston---Battle of Stillman's Run----Encampment at Paw Paw. 348

1833-----Exploration into Southern Portion of the Territory-----Indians hostile. 349

1834----Explorations----Hollenback----Claims at Squaw Grove and Pampas ----First house----Mail route to Dixon----Sebrees. 349

1835..Immigrants pour in----Indians..Mode of traveling----Mode of life..Making claims..First houses..Hope and Ambition...The Claim Association----First Justices----Part of La Salle County..Religious services established..Winter of 18 5..Shabbona Grove..Peter Lamois and the Whisky trade. 350

1836..A year of gloom..Provisions scarce..Clothing worn out..Sickness..Election of Madden...Chicago..Kane and DeKalb..towns started. 358

1837..Act, creating DeKalb County..Septennial wet season..The financial crash..What Shabbona says..The new Villages..C. Sharer &Co. Coltonville..How the County was set off from Kane..The first Election..Officers chosen..The County Court..Its first acts..Precincts created..The County Seat located..The struggle..Why Orange was selected. 360

1838..First Circuit Court at Coltonville..Names of Jurors..Tavern licenses..Regulation of prices..The first County tax..Election of Commissioners..Attractions of Coltonville..Captain Barnes' Enterprise..Madden and Colton..Act for removal passed..Courting and the County Seat..Removal voted down..The first Criminal..County Town Surveyed..Court proceedings..Deer Stalking. 374

1839..Sickly season..New Court House built..The Mansion House..Removal of Court..Elections..The Polish grant..Another act for Removal of the Seat of Justice..Carried..Kellogg arrested..Taxes raised. 383

1840..Increase of population..Poverty of the People..Life at Squaw Grove..Thieves and counterfeiters..The Nunnery..Election of Harrison..The Courts..County Seat voted back again..Winthrop Lovelace..Boarders and prisoners. 385

1841..The first Lawyer..Elections..State road..Terrible winter..Six months good Sleighing..Starvation..500 Deer killed. 390

1842..First steel plows..E. L. Mayo..The County Town..Three years Taxes..The State and County bankrupt..Rich Recorders..Elections..Courts. 391

1843..County financiering..Land comes in market..Claim wars..The County Town..New State roads..Genoa. 394

1844..The regular seven years flood..Harvesting in the water..County Elections..County orders. 398

1845...Slow progress in settlement..Debt and repudiation..Claim wars..No money; 399

1846..War with Mexico..Captain Shepherds company..Shabbona precinct..Financial situation..County Officers and Justices elected..First brick dwellings built. 400

1847..Improvement in finances..Immigration..Poverty..The taverns crowded..Elections..Paupers.

1848..New Constitution..Squaw Grove precinct created..Wooster precinct..The old Court House..A new one demanded. 402

1849..Contract for new Court House..Size..Donations to be paid back..The Subscribers..Off for California..Officers elected..Township Organization..Salaries of Officers..Division of the County into Towns..The original thirteen..County tax. 403

1850..Town Government established..First Board of Supervisors..Names changed and why..Court House completed. 406

1851..Inauguration ball..The Septennial flood..Two feet of snow in April..Poisonous wheat..Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad..St. Charles plank road. 407

1852..Assessment..Only 20,000 acres not entered..Politics..Combinations..County Offices become valuable..Elections..St. Charles & Mississippi Air Line..First Agricultural Society. 408

1853..History of St. Charles & Mississippi Air Line..The Dixon Railroad..Purchase of County Poor Farm..Buena Vista Village. 409

1854..First Newspaper published .The Maine Liquor Law issue..Vote of the County..Lands all entered..Newark Station..Political Mass Meeting..Organization of the Republican party..County Fair..Elections..Assessments..Swamp Land Grant..DeKalb Village..County tax..Afton. 413

1855..The County property..Population of the towns and villages. .416

1856..A year of prosperity..Expansion..County Jail built..Swamp Lands..Malta...taxation..Terrible storm. 417

1857..Commercial convulsion..General bankruptcy..Election..Milan..Newspapers. 419

1858..Papers in the County..Hard times..A meteor..Taxes..The Septennial flood..Sycamore & Cortland Railroad..Teachers Institute Hard times..Taxes suspended..Tornado..Meteor. 421

1859.Hard times.Drought.Debt.Suits.Paupers.Dow vs Ellwood. 425

1860..A notable year..Bountiful crops..Presidential Election..Great Mass Meeting..Wide-awakes..Exciting political contest. 426

1861..The Great War..Patriotic devotion..Union of Parties..Stump-tail currency..Census. 428

1862..Gloom and depression..Enrollment for draft..Assessment..Election..Swamp Land Grant sold..History of the grant. 430

1863..Pecuniary prosperity..Fire proof County Offices..Beautiful School Houses..600,000 troops called out..Volunteers enough..Bounty Legislation..Jurisdiction of the County Court..Sorghum culture. 435

1864..The great January storm..Return of the veterans..H. W. Fay..William Young..Destruction of shade trees..Money abundant..The Wheat crop destroyed..More troops called..County bounties..The draft comes at last..Quotas filled..Elections..Union League..Railroad monopolies..First foreign appointment. 435

1855..The County Seat contest..Quotas of towns demanded..The draft..Heavy taxation..Peace at last..Men furnished by each town..Fall in gold..Wet season..Elections..Census. 438

1866..Prosperity..Elegant churches built..Desolating hail storm..Cholera..Failure of Sycamore Bank..Election..Taxation..Bounties on wolves. 441

1867..Great prices for produce..Rise in lands..The Half Shire..Manufactories..Election..Burglars..Taxation. 444

1868..Statistics..Election..Conclusion. 447

# PART FOURTH.

## TOWN HISTORIES.

GENOA..Its attractions..First settlers..Thieves and counterfeiters..E. P. Gleason's history..Mass meeting in 1838..Origin of the name..Largest Village in the County..Population..Genoa in the war..Her martyred dead..Supervisors. 450

KINGSTON..The Indians..First white settlers..Poverty of early times..How they lived..Population..Fearful tornado..Luke Penwell..George Magenety killed..Her soldier boys..The dead..Numerous officers..Supervisors. 455

FRANKLIN..Woods, streams and quarries..First settlers..Hicks' Mills..Kishwaukee City..Poverty..Dr. Hobart..Land in market in 1838..General Tom Humphrey..Other officers..Dead of the Rebellion..Tornado..The killed..Indian idol..Population..Supervisors. 463

MAYFIELD..Its natural attractions..First settlers..Coltonville..Indian village..Dr. Madden..A distillery..Sarpents and other game..Claim wars..Population..Boys in Blue..The roll of Honor..First religious meetings..Supervisors. 463

SOUTH GROVE..Its soil and surface..Owens' Creek..Indian trail..Orput's and Driscoll's Grove..Mills..Its inhabitants..The Driscolls..First settlers..Schoolmaster Byers..Schools now..How to build School Houses cheaply..Churches..Camp meeting..Hell of a Christian..Post Office..Hotels..Profits of farming..Hercules helps..Fine houses..Noble farms..Favorite crops..Population..Its men in the Army..Its Supervisors. 467

SYCAMORE..Timber and streams..Norbo..Charters..The New York Company..Bursted bubbles..The old Town of Sycamore..Captain Barnes..Sycamore in 1840..Churches..Lawyers..Population..Sycamore in 1855..James' Block..Sycamore & Cortland Railroad..Leading citizens..Supervisors...Incorporation of the village. 475

CORTLAND..Indian village..The prisoners..Ohio Grove..Palatial Hotel Luce's Corners..The railroad village..The population..Richland...Pampas..Public schools; the first and the last..Her soldiers..The roll of her martyrs..Captain R. A. Smith..Supervisors. 482

DEKALB..Woodland and streams..First settlers..Troops in camp..Jenks & Co....Russell Huntley's claims..First Election..Hard times..DeKalb for sale cheap..Town organized..First called Orange..The life giving Railroad..Magical growth..1857..Agricultural Society grounds..School Houses..Churches..Newspapers..Lawyers..Bank..Leading citizens..Supervisors..Soldiers..Population 486

MALTA..Settled in 1851..Station established in 1854..Milton..Etna..Storm of 1857..Steam Mill..Recent rapid growth..Future prospects..Census..Soldiers..Supervisors. 492

MILAN..The youngest town..Lewis McEwen..Deer and wolves..Rapid settlement..Advance in the price of lands..School Section and Schools..Town Hall..Norwegians..The willows..Population..Assesment of property..Its Soldiers. 494

AFTON..The first emigrants mistake..Sweet Afton..First settlers..Organization as a town..First town officers..Its uniformly Noble Supervisors..Its Schools..Its Churches..Its Elections..Its Population...Its war record..Its dead of the war. 496

503898

CLINTON..Its grove and streams..First Inhabitants..Its territory..Selection of a name..Population..Schools..Churches..Claim wars..Hard times..Its martyred dead..Captain Pritchard.:The Marsh Brothers and the Marsh Harvester..The Supervisors. 499

PIERCE..Sulphur springs..Wheat raising..Nativity of its inhabitants First settlers..Schools..Organization in 1853..Its name..Contributions to the war..Population...Supervisors. 501

SQUAW GROVE..The first town settled..Origin of the name..Sebree and other first settlers..Mode of life..Taxation..First birth and death..Schools..Its present wealth..Population..Soldiers..Supervisors. 506

PAW PAW..Natural characteristics..First inhabitants..Origin of its name..Shabbona..Waubonsie..Le Clair...The banditti..Bill Rogers..Treasure trove..Town organization..First Election..Supervisors..Seminaries..Churches..Population. In the war of the Rebellion..The dead. 508

VICTOR..Organization in 1853..First immigrants..The railroad..Nativity of its population..The Little Indian..Leland..Schools..Population..Its soldier boys..Their dead..Supervisors. 514

SOMONAUK..Description..First house in the County..Early settlers..Poverty and hardship..Worship..The mails..The, railroad..Sandwich..How started..Manufacturing..Its grain trade..Its newspapers..Its Churches..Somonauk village..Rapid growth..Its war record..Leading citizens...Underground railroad. 519

SHABBONA..The Grove..The Big Indian Creek..Early prosperity..Old Shabbona..Treaties..Sells his reservation to Gates..Sale void..The sale at Dixon..The Whispering Smith's attempt..Investigation..First house..First settlers..Game—Sibiqua—Presest situation—Masonic—Its soldiery—The dead—The Supervisors 524

# HISTORY OF DE KALB COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### The Geography and Geology of DeKalb County, with the Origin of the Prairies.

The surface of our County of DeKalb has few marked peculiarities—few grand distinctive features. It contains no great and navigable rivers; no elevated peaks, rising in majestic grandeur; no mountain torrents, shrouded in foam, chafing in rocky channels; no deep and narrow valleys, hemmed in on every side, and forming little worlds of their own; no narrow and precipitous passes, winding through circuitous defiles; no cavernous gorges, giving exit to pent-up waters; no contorted or twisted strata, affording evidence of violent internal throes and gigantic overturnings. It is simply a plain parallelogram of rich rolling prairie, eighteen miles broad and thirty-six miles long, dotted with a few groves and watered by a few small streams.

But the features of the landscape, although less bold than those of mountainous regions, are yet impressive and strongly marked. In the broad, billowy prairies, extending as far as the eye can reach, we have the element of vastness as in scarce any other land; we have a luxuriant sward of emerald greenness, clothing the whole land, down to the very margin of the waters; we have meandering streams, clear as crystal, now smooth, quiet and glassy, then ruffled by winds or rapids; we have clumps of trees, charming groves, disposed with an effect of beauty that might baffle a landscape gardener; now crowning the grassy height, now clothing the green slope with their pleasing shade. From the gentle heights of the rolling prairies, the country, even before the hand of man had broken its surface, wore the aspect of cultivated meadows and rich pasture grounds, irrigated by frequent rivulets.

The County occupies the high ground between the two well-known streams, the Fox and Rock rivers; streams famous for their purity and beauty, which, rising in Wisconsin, both flow southwestwardly in a course nearly parallel, and empty, the Fox into the Illinois river at Ottawa, and the Rock into the Mississippi at Rock Island. The highest point between these rivers, and indeed, the highest between the lakes at Chicago and the Mississippi river, is said to be in the town of South Grove, in this County.

The central portion of the County contains the least extent of timbered lands, and the fewest running streams. The northern and southern ends are better watered and timbered. The south branch of the Kishwaukee river is the largest of those streams. Upon all of the early maps of this County, and upon its first records, this stream is designated as the Sycamore river. Kishwaukee is said to be the Indian name for the Sycamore tree, and the river took its name from the fact, that when the country was first settled by the whites, a few scattered groups of those trees (very rare in the prairie region) were found upon its banks.

This stream rises in the town of Afton, near the centre of the County, flows through DeKalb, Mayfield, Kingston and Franklin, about forty miles, entering the Rock river at Milford, in Winnebago County. It has several branches, the largest of which, originating in Virgil, Kane County, flows through Cortland and Sycamore, and enters the main branch in Mayfield. Deer Creek in Genoa, Trimble's Run in Kingston, Owen's Creek in South Grove and Franklin, all minor branches of the same river, are infinitely valuable to the farms which they water, and have served a valuable purpose in furnishing protection to the scattering groves which always spring up on the prairies upon the eastern sides of the running streams, sheltered there from the ravages of the annual prairie fires, driven by the prevailing westerly winds. Beside the banks of this main stream stretches one continuous forest, composed principally of white red and burr oak trees, liberally interspersed with the poplar, the maple, the butternut, the black-walnut, and the hickory. This grove constitutes the main source of supply for fuel, fencing and timber, for the land owners of all the northern half of the County, being owned in small lots of from one to twenty acres, by the farmers on the broad prairies on each side, some of whom live ten or even fifteen miles from their timbered lots, and resort to them only in the winter season, at which time their principal occupation is the accumulation of a supply of fencing and fuel for the next year's use.

Broad, rolling prairies occupy almost the entire surface of the central portion of the County. The land is, perhaps, more rolling,—more rough,—than at the two extremities; but only two or three small, isolated, natural groves broke the uniformity of the billowy prairie, before it was formed into farms and beautified by man with rows or little thickets of planted or transplanted timber.

The first settlers of the country naturally made their claims in close proximity to the groves and streams; and could hardly believe that the distant prairies would ever serve any other purpose than that of a vast range for flocks and herds. They were confident that no farmer could live and labor conveniently, farther than a mile or two from his timbered lots, and they regarded him as a visionary enthusiast who dared to predict that they would live to see it all settled and occupied by man. But the settlements gradually extended farther and farther out upon the prairies, and now the entire

County is occupied, and scarcely a vacant spot of the wild prairie can be found throughout its entire extent.

The settlers upon these farms remote from the groves, now claim that the soil is there more productive than in their closer vicinity, and observation seems to justify the claim; but this superiority may be due to their having been more recently settled and subjected to fewer drafts upon their fertility, than those which have been longer cropped.

Some of the wealthiest farmers and the most productive farms of the County are now found in this section of the County, which, twenty years ago, it was thought would never be occupied by residents.

Although this central portion of the County is comparatively rugged, yet no large streams are found there. The head waters of all the creeks in the County are there formed in sloughs or swamps, which always connect one with another, until the united volume of their waters form brooklets, which flowing north and south ultimately become our larger creeks. The Big and Little Indian Creeks have their origin near the southern boundary of these central towns, and in the town of Afton one handsome and never-failing stream gushes out from the low prairie with considerable size and force; and flowing southwestwardly through the town of Squaw Grove becomes the Little Rock Creek.

But the natural disadvantages of this scarcity of timber and of flowing streams in this section, are compensated by the possession of an important line of railroad, a portion of the great commercial artery between the Atlantic and Pacific, upon which the thriving villages of Cortland, DeKalb and Malta have sprung up; villages which must ever be leading business places in DeKalb County. Thanks to the life-infusing influence of this great artery of trade, this portion of the County, has grown in wealth and population during the past ten years more rapidly than any other section, and its population must still rapidly become more dense.

The six southern towns of the County, like the northern six, are better watered and timbered than those which occupy the center. There are about four thousand acres of good timber in its several groves, embracing about one thirty-second of its entire surface, and so distributed that no farm in those towns is far removed from timbered lots. Handsome flowing streams are also abundant. It is as fertile and as beautiful a region as the sun shines upon. The Little Indian and Big Indian Creeks water the towns of Shabbona and Paw Paw, while Shabbona Grove and Ross Grove furnish its timber.

Somonauk and Squaw Grove are watered by the Little Rock and Somonauk Creeks and provided with timber from the grove which borders these streams.

Upon the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroads have sprung up the two active, enterprising and well built villages of Sandwich and Somonauk. At Shabbona Grove and in the southwestern portion of Paw Paw have long been small villages, natural centers for the surrounding country which only need the life-giving influence of a railroad to make them among the largest in the County.

The whole County is divided with mathematical precision into eighteen towns, laid out by the United States Government, each six miles square.

Hardly a ledge of rocks pierces the surface in any part of the County. Some soft, inferior limestone is found in Kingston a few feet below the surface, and in Franklin is a quarry of the same that is converted into building lime. A similar quarry has been found in Afton, and in the southern part near the banks of the creeks it may be found cropping out occasionally.

But the whole County is, even for this prairie land, singularly and unfortunately destitute of rock suitable for building or for any other valuable purpose. Thinly scattered over its entire surface, however, are found rounded granite boulders, varying in size from that of a huge cannon ball to that which would weigh a ton or more. In the vernacular of the country they are called hard heads or nigger heads and are prized by the farmers, who use them for underpinning barns; sometimes also for stoning their wells, and more rarely their house cellars. . But few farms are so fortunate as to possess enough for these purposes.

### THE ORIGIN OF THE PRAIRIES.

These singularly beautiful and fertile plains, destitute of the thick growth of timber with which nature has clothed most of the country, and so admirably fitted by nature for the immediate use of man, is a subject that has excited a vast deal of interest and inquiry and has given rise to a great many different theories.

To give an intelligent opinion on their origin, some brief review of the commonly received theories of geology is necessary.

The science of geology informs us that the earth, originally a fiery, nebulous mass, revolving in illimitable space about the sun, gradually became cooled at its surface and that at the present age, the globe, still seething with tumultuous fires within, is covered on its exterior by a rind of solid matter about ten miles in thickness, which, as compared to its entire diameter, is like a thin sheet of paper spread over a globe a foot in diameter. This surface cooled irregularly in rough corrugations; the elevations constituting the mountains and continents, and the depressions, filled with the condensed vapors making the oceans and the valleys of the principal rivers. This surface was originally far more rough and irregular than at present, and changes—alternate elevations and depressions, while the solid exterior was thinner—were more numerous than at this later age.

Those rocks which bear marks of having been originally in a fluid state are called igneous rocks and constitute the primary strata. Granite is the most common specimen of this class of rocks.

Heat, frost and floods gradually crumble and wear away the irregularities of the surface and form from the disintegrated mass a soil, which, stimulated by the high temperature caused by the fires below, produced herbage and vegetable growths of enormous size. In the strata of rock formed at this period are found, not only shells and the simpler forms of animal life, but the remains of giant ferns sixty feet in height, with stalks or trunks three feet in circumference. Vines, palms, and all the flora of the present tropical regions, an hundred times increased in size, grew and flourished in the hot, moist atmosphere with a luxuriance almost inconceivable, and dying, produced a soil of incomparable richness, which in turn reproduced fresh and more gigantic forms of vegetable life. This rapid growth and equally rapid decay soon formed beds of peaty soil of immense thickness, and the crust of the earth being at this time much thinner than now, and of course subject to more frequent disturbances and irruptions of the struggling internal fires, they, bursting forth, often buried with the enormous weight of the overturned strata these thick beds of vegetable matter, and by the aid of heat, converted them into those beds of coal, which now, brought to the surface, furnish man with an inexhaustible supply of the most valuable of fuel. In these coals we even now can readily trace the remains of plants and trees; even the delicate foliage of the graceful ferns being still plainly visible.

As the earth grew older strange forms of animal life appeared. Amid the moist tropical lagunes gigantic beasts disported. Enormous lizards, twenty feet in length, with bodies larger than the elephant's; reptiles, resembling no species now existing; huge birds; terrible serpents; monstrous fish; strange compounds of all these species of animals; many of them furnished with wings yet adapted to life in the water, together constituted the living inhabitants of the earth at this early period of its existence. Their remains are found imbedded in solid rock, often so distinct that their mode of life and the nature of the food on which they subsisted may be easily determined. Millions of years passed away. Animals of countless varieties lived, died, and even their species passed out of existence, amid the operation of the grand process of fitting the earth for the habitation of man.

Strata on strata of rocks were formed by the slow process of disintegration of the elevated surfaces, through the agency of heat, floods and frost, aided by alternate elevations and depressions, and the re-formation of this mass into solid rock again, till we come at last to the diluvial or drift period; the last geological era before man occupied the globe; if indeed he had not during or before this period become its tenant.

The greatest portion of this diluvial deposit consists of sand and gravel; but tough, hard clay constituted no inconsiderable amount of it.

The vegetation of this period differed but slightly from that of the present day. The position of the mountains, continents, rivers and oceans was substantially the same as at the present, which is termed the alluvial period; although there have evidently since been some elevations and depressions of the surface. During this diluvial period, there seems to have suddenly occurred an era of intense cold throughout all the northern hemisphere. That it was a sudden change is shown by the perfect preservation to this time in the frozen mud of Siberia of numerous specimens of the elephant, rhinoceros, and other inhabitants of a warm climate, which are now found with the hide and even the flesh still visible; and also by similar discoveries of the mammoth and mastodon in some parts of this continent. The changed climate was perhaps due to some sudden oscillation of the axis of the earth. Nearly all organic life was destroyed by this reduction of temperature, and glaciers were formed on mountains of moderate height. The northern regions of the earth became vast sheets of ice and snow, which, as now in polar regions, sent out their glaciers, by the natural force of expansion, nearly as far to the south as the gulf of Mexico. By changes of temperature these glaciers advancing and retreating as they do at the present time in the Alps and in the polar regions, broke fragments from the ledges of rock below, and grinding them upon the surface of the rock, rounded them into boulders. Ultimately the temperature became again permanently elevated; and the vast sheets of ice became equally vast currents of water, which floated off huge icebergs loaded with rocks, sand, gravel, clay, and fragments of trees. Floating toward the warmer regions of the south they gradually melted and deposited their debris upon the surface of the earth. Becoming fixed upon some accidental projection, large gravelly knolls and hills were formed from their deposits, and over the entire surface their boulders were scattered. In some natural gorges these icebergs would naturally accumulate, and rapidly liquefying, would deposit enough of their detritus to stop the passage of the great waters, and cause the formation of immense lakes which covered the country, perhaps for centuries of time, until, either by some internal convulsion or perchance by the slower processes of ordinary causes, the dam thus formed became worn away, and the lakes floated off to the ocean.

These prairies were undoubtedly at one time the bed of such a lake. The black soft mould which constitutes the surface soil is strongly impregnated with ulmic acid, a characteristic constituent of peat and swampy ground, and which is present in most vegetable manures. Beneath this is a foot or two, sometimes ten or fifteen feet, of reddish yellow clay often mixed with gravel; then a stiff blue clay or hard-pan, and in or under this we often find well-preserved fragments of timber and the brush of forests; sometimes pine, oftener hemlock; rarely tamarack; always of species that do not grow within some hundreds of miles of this country. This deposit of clay, sand and loam sometimes reaches to the depth of two hundred feet, while in other places the stratified rocks below it are scarcely concealed. These stratified rocks consist of thin veins of coal, limestone, sandstone, and other varieties of rocks in layers down to the primitive granite. The clay, the gravel, the fragments of trees were probably deposited in the drift period; the gravelly knolls formed from the detritus of some iceberg arrested in its course and melted there. The granite ledges, from whence the boulders that strew the prairies were taken, can now be seen about six hundred miles toward the polar ocean.

It seems most probable that the departure of the waters which formerly covered these prairies was due to the gradual elevation of the surface by internal forces; and it is not impossible that this gradual elevation may still be in progress, and account, in part, for the constantly increasing dryness of the surface of the country, which is so evident to every settler who was accustomed to these prairies a quarter of a century ago.

The theory that these prairies were formerly the bed of a lake will account for the absence of trees. Grass and herbaceous plants in great variety, including flowering plants which bloom in constant succession from spring till autumn, grow in the finely comminuted soil which always constitutes the bottom of lakes and ponds, as they grow here on the prairies; but in such soils trees do not naturally spring up. The beds of lakes in Michigan which have been gradually filled up or drained off remain as natural prairies. Some acid in such soils checks the spontaneous growth of trees. But a different kind of soil is found upon the margin of streams, and in this class of soil groves of excellent timber are always found. The cause of this may be in the fact that when in the course of the gradual elevation of the whole region, the higher portions are laid bare, the drainage became more concentrated in narrow channels, and the more rapid current washed away the swampy top-soil, leaving exposed the underlying drift, which is a soil of a character adapted to the growth of forests. Trees indeed grow and thrive in the prairie soil when planted there, but never except when the hand of man has broken the tough sod of the surface, and enabled their roots to penetrate to the argillaceous loam which constitutes the sub-soil.

# CHAPTER II.

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE STATE.

It was about two centuries ago that Louis XIV., the most ambitious, most illustrious and most dissolute of all the kings of France, desirous of extending his dominions into the new world beyond the seas, sent out settlers to colonize the rich wilderness called after him, Louisiana, and embracing all the territory that was drained by the Mississippi river, including the beautiful country of the Illini tribe of Indians, named ultimately Illinois.

French villages or trading posts were established at St. Louis, Prairie du Chien, Kaskaskia, Prairie du Rocher, Peoria, Cahokia, Chicago, and some other less noted points, by settlers who, under LaSalle, Iberville, and various other Jesuit priests, became the first white inhabitants of our State.

For nearly one hundred and fifty years these villages made little progress. The original settlers generally intermarried with the Indians of the surrounding country, and their descendants partook, to some extent, of the wild, roving, indolent character of the aborigines, united with the politeness, gaiety and courtesy of the French. Most of their time was spent in hunting and fishing excursions from which they returned with the skins, fur and feathers, which were the staple articles of their trade in their annual excursions down the great Father of Waters. Each village had its own Catholic church, which was the place of gay resort on Sunday, and its priest, who was the loved advisor and companion of his flock.

In 1713 the country passed from the authority of the French at the conclusion of the treaty of Utrecht which ceded Canada to the English, the whole being known as New France.

In 1774 an act of Parliament known as the Quebec act, designed to prevent the Canadians from joining with the other disaffected colonies in opposition to the British Crown, among numerous other privileges, attached all of this country north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi to the province of Quebec.

When in 1778 the country was conquered from the British who then possessed it by the colonial troops under General George R. Clarke, many of his officers and soldiers remained and settled in the territory; and in due time other hardy pioneers from Virginia, Pennsylvania and Kentucky, followed them.

Clarke, who was acting under authority of the Legislature of Virginia, claimed this part of the country as a conquest of that State; and the Virginia Legislature in October of that year organized it as the County of Illinois, in the State of Virginia, and as such it continued till the ordinance of 1787 reorganized it as the northwestern territory, and appointed Gov. St. Clair its territorial governor.

When in the war of 1812 British emissaries stirred up the Indians to war upon the settlement of these who confessed allegiance to the Union, these colonists then amounting to about 12,000 in number, maintained their position, and, with the aid of one company of regular troops, took the offensive, and made hostile expeditions into the territory of the neighboring tribes, burning their villages and driving them from the country. At the outbreak of the war, however, the company of troops posted at Chicago, who had received notice of the declaration of hostilities and orders to evacuate and destroy their post, were ambushed at Michigan City while escaping to Detroit, and massacred by the Indians. With the cessation of the war, peace returned to the little chain of Western colonies. By the famous ordinance of 1787, organizing this great northwestern territory, there were to be not less than three nor more than five States carved out from its limits, any one of which should be admitted into the Union so soon as it should have 60,000 inhabitants; and the boundaries of those three States, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois were defined. They were each to extend to the British possessions on the north.

Illinois thus included all of the present State of Wisconsin. But Congress reserved the right to form one or two States out of the territory lying north of an east and west line drawn through the south point of Lake Michigan. But until 1814 Indiana and Illinois were both under one territorial government, whose head was at Vincennes, in Indiana, and the laws which governed their people went by the name of the laws of the "*Vinsan Legislatur.*" At this time the Illinoians, anxious to have a legislature of their own, elected as delegate to Congress, one Judge Thomas, from whom they prudently took a bond, pledging him to procure a division of the two territories. This he accomplished, and came home from Washington with the appointment of Supreme Judge of the new Territory of Illinois.

In 1818 Judge Nathaniel Pope, father of the famous Gen. Pope, was a delegate to Congress from the territory of Illinois, and while at his post in Washington, unexpectedly received a petition from the territorial Legislature, then sitting at Kaskaskia, for the admission of the Territory into the Union as an independent State. He immediately brought the subject before Congress; and before the adjournment an enabling act was passed for this purpose. Through his wise foresight the northern boundary line of the State, which it had been intended should be the line running through the southern point of Lake Michigan, was moved north to its present location; because it was deemed important that the State which, from its great size and commanding position, it was already surmised would become the great empire State of the west, should be so attached to the great system of lake navigation at the north that her grand system of river navigation, inclining her to attach herself to a southern confederacy, if such should ever be attempted, would not be a paramount influence, but would be neutralized and controlled by a rival interest, which would make her, as she has since proved, an arbiter of the destinies of the Union, preventing its disruption, and by her commanding position and power checking the attempt to rend the Union in twain.

It was also deemed important that the Illinois and Michigan canal, which was even then projected, should have its entire course in one State. Urged by these considerations, Congress consented to move the northern boundary line fifty miles to the north; and so it happens that a love of the Union caused that section of the country which is now our County of De Kalb, to be a part of the State of Illinois instead of Wisconsin.

The enabling act passed, a convention was called in the summer of 1818, which formed a State constitution. Its leading spirit, to whom the State is indebted for most of its peculiar features, was Elias K. Kane of Kaskaskia, afterwards a United States Senator, and who gave its name to our neighboring County of Kane. The Constitution having been adopted, an election was held, and Shadrach Bond, a plain old farmer lately from Maryland, was chosen first Governor of the State. Pierre Menard, an old French settler, was elected Lieutenant Governor; E. K. Kane, Secretary of State; John Thomas, Treasurer; E. C. Berry, Auditor, and D. P. Cook, Attorney General. Ninian Edwards and Jesse B. Thomas were made the first Senators. The names of most of these first officers will be recognized as having been perpetuated in the names of counties since organized in the State. At this time the population of the State was about 56,000, but scarcely any portion of it was located north of Alton. In October of this year the first Legislature convened at Kaskaskia, and after voting itself a sufficient allowance of stationery, at a cost of $13.50, it organized and put in operation the State government and adjourned till the next winter.

At the winter session a code of laws were passed, mostly borrowed from the statute books of Kentucky and Virginia. In the main they were very good laws, more clearly expressed and more easily understood than the majority of laws since enacted; but they contain the infamous black laws, which ever after disgraced the statute book and the State, until repealed in the winter of 1866. This code permitted immigrants to bring their slaves with them; and if the signatures of the slaves could be obtained to an agreement to that effect, it compelled their continual service as slaves — or registered servants, as they were called. It forbid any free negro to reside in the State without giving bonds for his good behavior and that he would not become a county charge. Any negro found without a certificate of freedom could be arrested and sold for a specified time. Any negroes assembled for a dance or revelry were to be committed to jail and whipped by the sheriff, not to exceed thirty-nine lashes on the bare back.

This Legislature also provided for a new seat of government at Vandalia, a point then uninhabited, and named by a wag who suggested to the commissioners that the Vandals, a tribe of Indians, formerly resided there, and that Vandalia would perpetuate their musical Indian name.

Few events of importance in the history of the new State occurred until in 1821, the Legislature established a State Bank upon an absurdly insecure basis, which made money plentiful until in 1824 it failed, and brought great financial distress upon the inhabitants.

In 1822, Edward Coles, an accomplished Virginian, was elected Governor, and in 1823 there commenced a long struggle for the establishment of slavery in Illinois. Missouri had in 1820 been admitted into the Union as a slave State, under the Missouri compromise act, and that State was rapidly filling up with settlers from the eastern slave States, who thronged the public roads with long trains of teams and negroes, exciting the envy of those who had farms to sell and were prevented from disposing of them to these rich slaveholders, only because slaves could not be held in this State.

To secure the establishment of slavery in Illinois, a convention to alter its constitution was required; and by a majority of a single vote the Legislature decided to submit to the vote of its people the question of calling such a convention. For nearly eighteen months the question was debated with great earnestness, and one of the most exciting and extraordinary contests ever known in the State was kept up; but it was finally decided by a majority of nearly 2,000 that Illinois should be consecrated to freedom.

The construction of a canal uniting the waters of Lake Michigan with the Mississippi through the Illinois river was the great work of the early days of the infant State; and as early as 1821 the Legislature appropriated $10,000 to pay the expense of a survey of the route. The survey was completed next year, and the expense was estimated at $750,000. Its final cost was about thirty millions. In 1826 Congress appropriated 300,000 acres of public lands in aid of the scheme, the State Legislature gave State bonds to the amount of $300,000, and the work was begun.

In 1824, '25 and '26, the lead mines of Galena began to attract attention, and in 1827 seven thousand settlers about those mines were engaged in seeking fortunes by prospecting for and extracting the ore. They were a migratory population, running up the Mississippi to work the mines in the spring and back to their homes again in the fall. It is supposed that this peculiarity in which they resemble the fish called suckers, gave Illinoisans the name which has attached to them ever since. Another theory, however, accounts for the origin of the name by the asserted fact that the early immigrants were of the poorer class of the population of the Southern States, and called Suckers by the wealthy slaveholders and tobacco growers, because they were like the worthless suckers on the tobacco plant, which were picked off from the parent stem and thrown away.

In 1830 the population of the State had increased to 157,447 and in that year John Reynolds was elected Governor.

Next year the northern part of the State, which had then some scattered white settlers, was invaded by Black Hawk and his tribe of Indians, who, repudiating the treaty of 1804 by which some of the chiefs of his tribe had sold and ceded his lands to the whites, declared his determination to repossess the lands of his fathers, and drive out all whites who had settled upon them. He proceeded to destroy their houses, fences and crops, and of course excited great distress and alarm. A battalion of volunteers, aided by some hundreds of United States regulars, soon drove them across the Mississippi again, and burned their villages near Rock Island. A threat of pursuing them into their own country, brought Black Hawk to terms, and induced him to sue for peace. A new treaty was made which bound the Indians to remain forever on the western side of the great river.

The spring of the succeeding year, 1832, had hardly opened, however, when the same treacherous Indian chief, who has acquired world-wide fame, and whose character has obtained an ill-deserved reputation for nobility and integrity, disregarding alike the treaty of his chiefs made with Gen. Harrison at St. Louis in 1804 and his own treaty extorted from him a few months before this time, again crossed the Mississippi at the head of a numerous band of his warriors, and prepared to reassert his right to the lands which had twice been solemnly released. He directed his march to the Rock River country, in the direction of the Pottawatomies, who inhabited this section of the State, and toward the Winnebagoes, whose wigwams were on Rock River.

In April, Governor Reynolds had assembled at Beardstown a force of eighteen hundred volunteers, who were placed under command of General Whiteside, an officer of the State militia who had been in command of a portion of the forces in the campaign of the previous year.

The army moved up the Mississippi to the mouth of Rock River, and thence by a forced march up the banks of that stream to the present location of the city of Dixon, and upon their route burned the Indian village of which the Prophet was the chief, and which place has since been called Prophetstown.

From Dixon a small portion of the force was pushed forward in a northeasterly direction, and on the 12th of May discovered Black Hawk's forces near Stillman's Run, a small branch of the Kishwaukee, near the northeast corner of this county. Here a battle occurred in which the militia were outnumbered, and fled in disorder, reaching the main body of the army next day in small parties, with a loss of eleven men killed.

The army had pushed on to their present location with unnecessary haste, leaving their supplies and baggage behind them; and they were now threatened with famine. Their immediate necessities were, however, supplied by Mr. John Dixon, then the only settler on Rock River, whose entire stock of cattle, hogs and corn they consumed; and the supply train coming up, they next day started in pursuit of their foes, at the scene of the late disaster. But the Indians had now scattered in small detachments, and were carrying on a guerrilla warfare all over the country. About fifteen miles from Ottawa they massacred three entire families of white settlers, and afterwards related with great glee, how the women had squeaked as they run them through with spears, or gashed them with tomahawks.

The army, now returning to Dixon, found General Atkinson encamped there, with a force of regulars which increased the number of troops to twenty-four hundred men, and supplied them with an abundance of provisions.

They were now in condition for effective warfare, but the short time for which the volunteers had enlisted, had nearly expired; they were also much dissatisfied with Gen. Whiteside, their commander, and they earnestly demanded to be sent home. As it was useless to attempt to prosecute the campaign under these circumstances, they were marched across the country by the way of Paw Paw, in this County, to Ottawa, and on the 28th of May were there discharged. The

Governor now called out new volunteers who soon answered the call, and one regiment was organized out of the troops recently discharged, in which Gen. Whiteside volunteered as a private, and conducted himself with great bravery and skill.

The Indians now scattered all over the country, made desperate attacks upon all white settlements from Chicago to Galena, and from the Illinois river up to Northern Wisconsin. These assaults of the savage foes were generally repulsed by the whites with great heroism. The war lasted all summer, the savages, generally defeated, were driven ultimately into Northern Wisconsin, where, at the last great battle of Bad Axe, they were routed and scattered, with a loss of one hundred and fifty of their best warriors. A few days afterward, Black Hawk was captured by the treachery of some of his allies of the Winnebago tribe, and the Prophet, the next most powerful chieftain, soon shared the same fate. They were taken to Washington, and after some months of captivity, were conveyed through the great cities of the Union where they were greatly lionized, being regarded by a perverted public opinion, as noble sufferers from wrongs and chicanery of the domineering white race who had stolen their lands, and driven them to desperation. The ladies, in some instances, publicly saluted them with kisses. Black Hawk returned to his people, and lived in peace with the whites eight years, when he died and was buried in the burial grounds of his forefathers.

Many men who have since occupied a large space in the history of the State and County, were more or less conspicuous in this war. Among them were General Scott, then in the zenith of his fame; Zachary Taylor, a major of the regulars; Abraham Lincoln, a captain of volunteers; Jefferson Davis, a lieutenant of the regular forces; General Atkinson, Gov. Dodge, Murray McConnel, Capt. Stephenson and Gen. Henry. The glory of this war was monopolized to a great extent by Gen. A. C. Dodge, but more properly belongs to Gen. Henry, who died too soon after to reap the reward due to his gallantry and skill.

The war ended, and danger from Indian disturbances forever quelled, various projects for internal improvements and the rapid development and settlement of the country occupied the attention of the inhabitants. Railroad charters were granted in 1833, but none of those then projected were ever built. It was not till 1836, that the grand system of internal improvements was planned which, in a few months, grew to such enormous dimensions as to rouse the people almost into a wild frenzy, cover the State with embryo cities, existing only in the imaginations of their projectors, swamp the State government under enormous debts, and ultimately, when there was not enough money in the hands of the entire population to pay even the interest on the State debt, force the State into bankruptcy. In this Legislature Dr. Henry Madden, ever a prominent citizen of our County of DeKalb, represented a district composed of the present Counties of De Kalb, LaSalle, Kane, Kendall, Iroquois, Grundy, and several others, and at this session he procured the passage of a bill for creating the County of De Kalb.

# CHAPTER III.

## MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INDIANS.

The Indians who inhabited this County of DeKalb, at the time of its first settlement by the whites, were of the powerful tribe of the Pottawatomies. Their territory extended as far to the west as the Rock river, which stream divided them from the Winnebagoes. These two tribes, although living upon the most friendly terms, were of diverse origin, speaking a different dialect, and having emigrated from different parts of the continent. The Winnebagoes belonged to the Sioux branch and spoke that language. The Pottawatomies, with the Ottawas, Chippewas, Menomonies, Sacs and Foxes, and other noted tribes, spoke the Algonquin dialect which was originally the language of most of the tribes north of the Potomac and east of the Mississippi. This tribe came originally from Canada. Like most Indians, they were in person rather above than below the average height of Europeans. The usual expression of their countenances when in repose, was grave, even to sadness. They had high check bones, faces uncommonly wide below the eyes, retiring foreheads, long, sleek black hair, finer than a horses mane, but much resembling it, but no beards, for a beard was considered disgraceful, and untold tortures were endured in plucking out the first faint symptoms of one that sometimes appeared. They were of rugged health, straight and well limbed, and with a stoical indifference to pain that was either a wonderful exhibition of fortitude or, more probably, the result of physical insensibility. They were generally sullen, seldom impatient, or hurried into intemperate warmth, except in hatred of their enemies; generally feigning a proud indifference to their families, yet often giving evidence of strong attachment to them; and always indolent, except when engaged in the chase or the war-path. This was rather the natural character of the original Indian than that which most of them bore at the period of the settlement of this County. The use of intoxicating liquors had at this time demoralized them, and destroyed their native nobility of character. They had become more puerile and purposeless, and their most conspicuous traits, were their indolence and their disgusting personal habits.

Their pride in dress had mostly passed away, yet they were childishly fond of display. Their persons were anointed with vile paints and grease, as much for the purpose of utility as decoration, as it defended the body from cold and from the attacks of insects. In 1835 there were villages of them near Ohio Grove; on Section 3, in the Town of Cortland; in Kingston on Section 21; at Coltonville; a large settlement at Shabbona Grove, under the good chief Shabbona, and another at Paw Paw Grove, under a chief of yet higher rank, called Waubonsie. There were some forty wigwams at Coltonville, but at this time they were not all inhabited. The first settlers found them making sugar from the maples of the adjoining grove, having, beside the hewn troughs, quite a number of the backs of turtles for sap buckets; and the early settlers were sometimes nauseated by seeing them cast into their boiling syrup, rabbits and woodchucks, entrails, hair and all, which they devoured, when thus cooked, with evident relish, and thought the syrup none the worse for the unusual addition.

Their modes of burial were various. The most of them were buried in shallow graves, with such of their bows and arrows, guns and trinkets, as their relatives thought they might need in the happy hunting grounds to which they had gone. The bodies of their chiefs, however, were treated in a different manner. A space was selected upon some conspicuous mound, and a square, about six feet by ten, fenced in with high palisades. Within this, the body was placed, braced up in a sitting posture, with knives, rifle, blankets, pipe, and a good supply of tobacco, and all were thus left to moulder and decay.

A chief of this tribe, whose name has not been preserved, was in this manner enshrined upon the farm of Calvin Colton, in Mayfield, at the first settlement of the country, and his skeleton was afterward begged of Colton by Dr. Richards and went, with the bullet in it which was the cause of his death, to adorn the collection of physiological curiosities in the medical school at St. Charles. The dried and mouldering corpse of the famous chief Big Thunder, of this tribe, was as late as 1840 a conspicuous object on a height in the present city of Belvidere, but the early settlers becoming destitute of tobacco, had carried off the old fellows supply, and left him destitute also of rifle, tomahawk and knives.

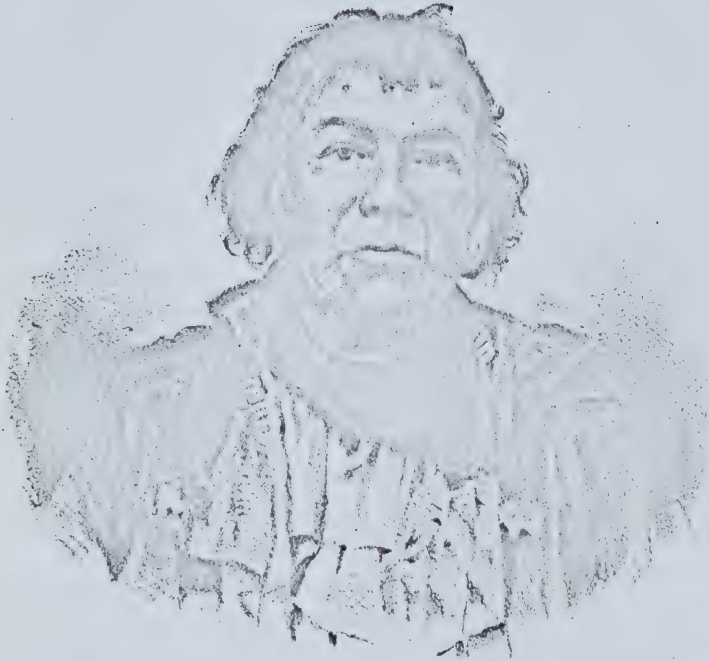
For the bodies of their dead children they had still another mode of sepulture. Hollow logs were procured and halved, the corpses placed in them, covered with bark, bound down tightly with withes, and then fastened with similar withes to the horizontal branches of trees. There they were left, until the withes decayed and the bleached bones perhaps already stripped of their flesh by carnivorous birds, fell in a mass to the ground. As late as 1839 when Mr. Calvin Colton moved to his present location at Coltonville, there were, he says, as many as fifty pappooses thus suspended in the trees of the grove adjoining his residence. The Indians cultivated small fields of corn—not upon the open prairies where it would be difficult to break the sod, but upon the bottom lands, near the streams, and on the borders of the groves. Their only implement was a heavy kind of hoe, and they hilled the corn to a great height so that the traces of their hills may even yet be seen in some places. The squaws did all of this work; the male Indians were too proud and indolent to labor. They kept their seed-corn by stringing it upon low poles below the surface of the ground, covering these with bark and then with earth. These deposits were sacred among all tribes, and no Indian, no matter how nearly starved he might be, would ever disturb them.

Their chief reliance for food, however, was upon the chase. Deer were plenty in these woods and upon the prairies at this time, and the prairie wolf, the rabbit, the polecat, the martin and the woodchuck were quite numerous. The buffalo had passed away, but many of their bones were yet to be found. Shabbona, their intelligent and truthful old chief, states that about the year 1810 there was a winter of extraordinary severity, more terrible than had ever been known before or since that time; that multitudes of Indians perished with the cold, and that all of the buffalo died and were never afterwards seen in this section of the country.

Near the present town line between Clinton and Shabbona is a small pond of water whose springs never fail to yield an abundant supply. Around this spring, could have been seen, twenty years ago, the bones and skulls of hundreds of buffalo. In times of severe drought, this was the only watering place on the open prairie for many miles around, and it is supposed that the old and decrepid buffalo, who always avoid the groves, resorted to this spot for water when nearly worn out, and died there. But although the buffalo were gone, the toils of the Indian hunters were yet rewarded with an abundance of game, and it constituted their principal supply of food.

Their courtship and marriage was simple in the extreme. If an Indian fancied a certain squaw, he sent word that at a certain night he would visit her wigwam. He enters, stirs the slumbering embers of her fire, and lights a bit of wood. If she remains wrapped in her blanket and takes no notice of him, he is rejected, and departs without more ado. If she rises, blows out the torch, he is accepted, and they are man and wife henceforth

The Indians abandoned the County about six months after the whites moved in. They had a wholesome awe of the power of the government, which protected the white settlers, and



SHABBONA.

gave them little reason to apprehend danger. They sometimes stole articles of trifling value, and sometimes annoyed the settlers by their begging for food. They often got whiskey of the whites, and, until that was gone, they had noisy powwows, dancing, screaming and singing all night long, very much as some of their successors do to this day; but even in their debauch they were not quarrelsome, but generally silly and good-humored. Shabbona's tribe remained upon their reservation for several years, and they were occasionally visited by other Indians, and reports were occasionally circulated that they were dressed in the red war paint, had sent away their women and children, and were about to make war again upon the whites. Some isolated farmers sent daily messengers to watch them, and kept their horses harnessed at night, ready to fly at a moments warning; but there is no evidence that these fears were well founded. Shabbona was, undoubtedly, a warm friend to the whites; an Indian who knew and appreciated their power, who had become warmly attached to many of them, and felt the futility of all attempts to resist their onward progress.

He was a man of remarkable nobility of character, and worthy of being held in respectful remembrance by all inhabitants of this State. He was born in Canada sometime about the year 1780. Of his early years we know but little, except that he was attached to some roving party with which he traveled extensively over the State. His knowledge of the country was extraordinary. He was a sort of aid to Tecumseh, and with him visited the Creeks in 1812, originating that bloody Indian war which devastated Georgia and Mississippi, and in which Gen. Jackson acquired his first prominence. He remained with Tecumseh, actively engaged against the whites, until the death of that celebrated warrior. His account of the killing of Tecumseh is as follows, and there is no doubt of its truth. He says: "The battle was terrible; Indians were killed off very fast; still so long as they could hear the "big whoop" of Tecumseh, the Indians held on; then came the charge. Col. Johnson riding his horse, rushed down among them. Tecumseh raised his tomahawk to strike him off, but quick as thought the Colonel presented his pistol, leveling it across his wounded arm, which was very bloody, and shot the warrior dead. The Indians hearing his voice no longer, at once gave up and dispersed." Shabbona loved the memory of Tecumseh; he said he was noble and brave, and did what he thought was for the good of his people. This was Shabbona's last effort against the whites; from that time forward his aim was peace. He was styled the Peace Chief of his tribe; he concluded it was useless to contend against what he knew to be a superior race. This County soon after became his residence. When in 1831 and '32 Black Hawk began his agitation for war, Shabbona opposed him from the beginning, using every art to keep peace. Finally, he secretly left the last Indian Council, held somewhere on the Kishwaukie, and rode southward, sending out some of his own family in other directions, warning the whites of the approaching danger. On the Indian Creek, near "old Munsontown," in La Salle County, was quite a settlement of whites. He arrived there on his panting pony, told them Black Hawk was coming, and begged them to leave. They would not believe him. He went on towards Holdermand's Grove, and thence up Fox River, warning all and saving the lives of many. Black Hawk, following, soon after surprised these people at Munsontown, killed thirteen of them and took two girls prisoners. Only one person, Green Hall, escaped. He was near the creek, saw the Indians coming, jumped down the bank and hid under some flood-wood. The Indians, after hunting some time, concluded he was drowned. After they went away, he wandered down the creek nearly dead, with a broken arm, and finally reached Ottawa.

Shabbona has been blamed for his conduct on this occasion —on the plea that he was a traitor to his tribe. His defence was this, almost in his own words: He did not like Black Hawk, who was ambitious and cruel; he had lived long on terms of intimacy and friendship with the whites; he loved his white friends and their children; he hated baby-killing and woman-scalping; and he knew Black Hawk would fail in the end. Certainly his course was right.

At the treaties following the Black Hawk war, his grove was reserved for him. January 1st, 1836, the first house was raised at Shabbona Grove, by Edmund Town, assisted by David Smith, both living yet, and residents of the town. While building this house, they lived in the deserted wigwams of the Indians, who had gone west about three months before. A few days before the raising, Smith found two bottles of whiskey hidden in a tree and left by the Indians; so they had whiskey at the first raising.

The Indians never after made a permanent home at this place till 1844, but came and went every year or two. In the meantime many settlers had been attracted to the grove, between whom and the Indians there existed close friendship. At this time his band numbered some twenty-five in all, consisting of himself, his third wife, Pokanoka, (his first wife was buried in the grove and his second wife lived with her tribe near Council Bluffs) two sons, five daughters; sons-in-law, nephews, neices and grand-children. He was then between sixty and seventy years of age; a fine, portly man with an intelligent pleasant face, and distinguished for his kindliness of disposition and social qualities. He was prompt and honorable in his dealings; and in every way an agreeable person except when in liquor. Drunkenness seems to be an especial vice with an Indian. His son Smoke was a magnificent fellow; tall, and well proportioned, with fine expressive features, dignified and courteous in his bearing, and distinguished as being perfectly temperate; he disdained to touch whiskey. He was a real "Uncas." Smoke died in Iowa. It seems he was attended by the whites in his last moments who gave him Christian burial. Shabbona told the story thus: "White man kind to Smoke; make him box, (describing with his hands the shape of a coffin) put him in; then one white man bend down and say, "O God! O God! O God!" over Smoke. Ugh! white man much good, much good." The other son, Wynonwy, was a heavy, good-natured fellow. They hunted, generally riding their ponies over the prairies after game; raised some corn; made sugar in the grove. Like all Indians, they were extremely disgusting in their domestic habits, though these were not in person very unclean. They were generally pleasant, intelligent and agreeable, and visited, borrowed and loaned with the whites, being usually prompt and honorable. Shabbona was particularly so. He sometimes attended meetings with his grandchildren, whom he was particular to keep in good order. There seemed to be strict discipline kept up among them. As, for instance: Mr. Isaac Morse relates that he went down into the timber to work, one day, and, noticing a pen built up around a tree, went there and found within, an Indian girl apparently about fifteen years old. To his questions she made no reply: at noon he tried to get her to eat of his lunch, but she would not eat nor speak. Next morning she was there yet: he again tried to converse with her, and pulled the pen down. She then told him she was "bad Indian," and must stay another day, carefully the while replacing the sticks.

Another time a number of them were coming over from Paw Paw in a wagon. They had been drinking, and one, being particularly disorderly, was tied hands and feet and left on the ground: then another and another, as they drove along, was served in the same manner, and left till evening, when they were released.

Shabbona sometimes went to Chicago with his neighbors, in those old days of overland expeditions, and was noted for his sociable and agreeable qualities. Mr. Harvey Allen tells an incident which he witnessed: One of the Band, "Joe," had been down to Ross' Grove, and returned with two bottles of whiskey, one of which he gave to Shabbona. They parleyed awhile in their Indian language, and finally loaded their rifles, went out and put up a mark. "Joe" shot first, just missing the mark; Shabbona hit the center; Joe delivered the bottle to the old chief, who laughed immoderately over the incident. He had a "big drunk."

About twenty years ago, the large log house now standing at the grove, and known as the Shabbona house, was built by Gates for him. He never occupied it except for storage, being displeased because it leaked. He and his family left to go to Kansas in the spring of 1849. In the fall following was the Dixon Land Sale, at which his "Reservation" was sold, as will be related in the history of the town. It seems that he never understood the matter, nor why he was dispossessed, as, when he left, he gave his premises and left some things in charge of Mr. Norton, telling him to keep the same until he came back, asking nothing for the use of his land the first year, but wanted "something saved for Shabbona the next, because maybe he come back poor." He was gone some three years. On his return Mr. Norton informed him of the sale of his land, and that his farm was gone. The poor old chief dropped his head upon his breast, muttering, "All gone; Shabbona got nothing now." His band camped at the spring near the present road leading into the grove below Mr. James Greenfield's house, while Shabbona, *dispossessed*, started off to find another home. Upon his return he received a terrible cursing from the man who owned the timber upon which they were encamped, because they had cut some poles and burned some old wood. Sorrowfully and at once they gathered up their things, and Shabbona with his band left the grove forever.

Mr. Tracy Scott relates the following incident which occurred at this time: He was returning from Aurora, and, coming through Big Rock timber, saw the Indians encamped. Shabbona seemed utterly cast down; and, in reply to Scott's inquiry as to why he left and where he was going, said he had always been a friend to the whites; that he had treated them well; that his wife and some of his children were buried in the grove; that he had lived there, and wanted to die there;

that he had lost all—was very poor: then he told that, because his band had burned a few sticks of wood, "big white man call me, damn Indian! Shabbona never damn white man!" and pointing upwards, while the tears ran down his old cheeks, he continued, "No *big white man*—no *damn Indian* up there—all 'like; all 'like!"

Thus ended the residence and connection of Shabbona and his band with the County of DeKalb. He went down near Morris, Illinois, and died, some five or six years ago, in extreme poverty. On the 5th of July, 1865, his wife Pokanoka and two of her daughters came back to the grove, took quiet possession of a thicket near the old house, and remained there three days. Soon after, in crossing a small stream, she was thrown from her wagon (she was very old, fleshy and helpless) into the water and drowned. The family are scattered, no one knows where.

These are simple statements, just as related by the old settlers, and as known to the writer hereof, without an embellishment: but what a mournful story! Is there in the whole field of reality a more pitiful case?

## CHAPTER IV.

### LIFE OF BARON DEKALB.

Although the memory of the brave Baron DeKalb has been duly honored by the American people, so far as it can be done in the nomenclature of the Country, no less than fifteen towns, and about as many Counties in the Union, having received the name of this heroic general, yet few, very few of our countrymen are familiar with his history. While it is incumbent upon every intelligent American to preserve, fresh and green, the memory of those eminent Europeans who, like La Fayette, forsook the fascinations of foreign courts, to fight for us the battle of our liberties, it is peculiarly desirable that we of De Kalb County should know and duly honor the memory of that generous hero of this class, who has given his name to our County and to one of our prominent towns.

Baron John DeKalb, was a native of the province of Alsace, a German province in the possession of France, and was born about the year 1732. He entered the French army at an early age, and was there educated in the art of war, in which he attained great proficiency, having become a Brigadier General in that army, and a Knight of the Order of Merit. In 1762 he visited the Anglo-American colonies as a secret agent of the French government, and no doubt on that mission, acquired that knowledge of our country, and something of that interest in its destinies, that led him in November, 1776, soon after the stirring news of our declaration of independence had reached Europe, to offer his services to Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane, the first envoys of our young Republic to France, to serve in the armies of the revolted colonies. His proffer was gratefully accepted, and in the following year he sailed with the Marquis de La Fayette and ten other French officers, to this country. On September 15th, 1777, he was appointed by Congress a Major General, and soon after he joined the main army under Washington which was then operating about Philadelphia. The American officers were intensely jealous of these foreign allies as a class, and the high commands given them, excited great dissatisfaction, but the aims and acts of the veteran Baron De Kalb were of so high an order, his enthusiasm for the deliverance of all who were oppressed was so earnest and heartfelt, his desire for rank was so evidently for the purpose of better serving the new-born nation, and his military talents were so unmistakably eminent, that he disarmed this hostility of the native-born fellow soldiers, and served with their approbation, their confidence, their esteem.

After a few weeks of active operations about Philadelphia, he went with the army into winter quarters at Valley Forge where his active sympathy and enthusiasm for the cause, aided to lighten and brighten the dreariness of that most gloomy winter of American history. During the two following years, he served with honor to himself, and satisfaction to the country, in the campaigns in Maryland and New Jersey. When in April, 1780, the capture of Charleston, the principal Southern seaport, was threatened by the British under Clinton, De Kalb was selected by Washington with the approbation of Congress, to proceed South with the Maryland and Delaware forces to reinforce Lincoln, who was in command at Charleston. Conveyed by water to Petersburg, Va., they commenced a long and weary march for the Carolinas. The country was poor and thinly inhabited; no magazines had been laid up; the commissaries had neither money nor credit. It must have taxed all the resources of their general, to prosecute the march in the face of these obstacles. But undaunted he pressed on, scattering his soldiers over the country in small parties. They collected their own supplies by impressing lean cattle from the canebrakes, and Indian corn, the only grain which the country produced.

Halting at length at Deep river, he was overtaken by Gen. Gates, who had been appointed by Congress to the command of the Southern department, and pressed on through a barren and disaffected country toward Camden. The little army was soon greatly augmented by reinforcements of Virginian and Carolinian troops; but weakened by diseases, caused by eating unripe peaches and green corn as substitutes for bread. The patriot army approached Camden with nearly 6,000 men, but they were mostly raw militia, and weakened by disease and their arduous marches. Lord Cornwallis, who commanded the British force, opposed to him, had a much smaller army, but they were veterans, and were so situated that defeat would have been their destruction. On the night of the 6th of August, Cornwallis put his troops in motion, determined to attack and surprise Gates. On that same night Gates had moved forward his army, intending to occupy another position nearer Camden. The advance of the two armies encountered each other unexpectedly in the woods. A council of war was called, and De Kalb, the second in command, who had cautioned Gates against the result of a general engagement, recommended that the army should fall back to a more favorable position. Gates scorned the advice. "I would not give a penny to be insured a beefsteak in Camden to-day with Lord Cornwallis a captured prisoner at my table." De Kalb, who had repeatedly foretold the ruin that would ensue, and expressed a presentiment that he would fall in the battle, was taunted by the rash Gates, who insinuated that his prudence was occasioned by fear. De Kalb instantly placed himself at the head of his troops on foot, replying: Well, sir, a few hours will prove who are brave.

The British rushed with charged bayonets on Gates' center and left, when his troops broke and fled, leaving their guns on the ground. Gates went with them, and did not cease his flight till he reached Charlotte, eighty miles from the field of battle.

The brave DeKalb, at the head of the right wing, manfully stood his ground, and contended with the whole British army more than an hour. Hundreds of his devoted troops had fallen around him, when at last he fell, pierced by eleven bayonet wounds. At the entreaty of his aid, the British officers interposed to prevent his immediate destruction, but he survived only a few hours.

To a British officer, who kindly condoled with him on his misfortune, he replied: I thank you for your generous sympathy, but I die the death I have always prayed for—the death of a soldier fighting for the rights of man; and though I fight no more in this world, I trust I may still be of some service to the cause of freedom.

Many years after, General Washington visited the grave of the departed hero at Camden, and after gazing sadly awhile, he exclaimed: So here lies the brave DeKalb! the generous stranger who came from a distant land to fight our battles, and water with his blood the tree of liberty.

Congress voted a monument to him, but it was never erected. The citizens of Camden, however, many years after, enclosed his grave, and placed on it a handsome marble with an epitaph, descriptive of his virtues and his services to the country.

## CHAPTER V..

### THE CLAIM ASSOCIATIONS.

Until the spring of the year 1835, the feet of very few white people had trodden the soil of what now constitutes the County of DeKalb. It was the home of the Indian, and the Indian agent at Chicago, backed up by companies of United States troops, was authorized to drive off all whites who should encroach upon their land. But it having been noised about in this spring of 1835, that the Indians were about to remove west of the Mississippi, no further attempt was made to restrain the immigration of the whites, and they poured into the country in great numbers.

In pre-empting and claiming land, delays are dangerous, and each landless immigrant, desiring to have the first choice of lands, and to be sure of a location inferior to none, hurried into the territory, and camping near some favorable grove and stream, began to *blaze* the trees on a line surrounding as much of the timbered land as he thought he should want, and then ran his plow out on the prairie, making with its furrow, a tract as large as he cared for, of the open prairie.

This, according to the primitive regulations which governed the new settlers at that time, gave him a right to hold the tract thus marked out, until the time when the government should have it surveyed, and the opportunity offered for a better title, by purchase of the United States.

But innumerable disputes arose under this arrangement. Some of the more ambitious of the new-comers claimed several square miles of land, and were preventing the settlement of the country by elbowing out those who would have been glad to make their homes here. It was evident that something must be done to limit and regulate this privilege of the squatter; and that which was done we cannot better relate than in the quaint language of one of the worthiest of those early settlers, as published in his "Reminiscences of Border Life," in the *Republican Sentinel* of this County, in 1855. He says:

"'In those days, there being no king in Israel, every man did that which seemed right in his own eyes.' The size of claims, therefore, varied from two eightys of prairie, and one of timber, to a half section of timber, and a tract of prairie two miles square. Some assumed the right to make and hold claims by proxy, being thereunto duly authorized by some brother, sister, uncle, aunt, cousin or friend. Meanwhile, new settlers poured in apace, astonished and perplexed to find the choice timber and prairie '*blazed*' and 'furrowed' into claims, whose ample acres, the claimant with all his children, uncles, aunts and cousins, to the 'third and fourth generations,' would never be able to till or occupy. The new settler, perplexed, baffled, and becoming more and more desperate on finding 'God's green earth' thus monopolized, would approach his more fortunate neighbor with the spirit of Abraham to Lot—'now I have come a great way to get some of this timber and prairie, and one thing is certain, I *am going to have some.* There is enough for you and me, and our boys. Now don't let us quarrel; you turn to the right and I will turn to the left, or, *vice versa.* Sometimes this good scripture, and, consequently, good common sense logic, would win, but in other cases, the grasping spirit of the borderer would stave off all kind of division or compromise, and, laying his hand upon his rifle, he would bluster and threaten in '*great swelling words,*' and drive away the 'stranger from his right.'

"Hereupon arose innumerable disputes and wranglings, concerning the size, tenure and boundaries of claims. The more reflecting among the settlers, saw a dark cloud, big with the elements of strife and social disorder, gathering in the not very distant horizon, whose tornado blasts threatened soon to lay waste all that was of value in the rising community. There was no municipal law reaching these cases; and if there had been, the settlers probably would have been none the wiser for it, for it is believed at this period, there was neither a Justice nor a statute book north of the Illinois River, and west of Fort Dearborn, unless we except Ottawa and Chicago. Wrongs and outrages for which there was no known legal redress, were being multiplied. Blackened eyes, bloody noses and chewed ears were living realities, while the dirk, pistol, rifle, with something like '*cold lead*,' were significantly talked of, as likely to bring about some '*realities*' which might not be '*living*.' What could be done to ensure 'domestic tranquility,' 'promote the general welfare,' and secure to each settler his right?—Evidently but one thing. Happily some had seen something in the New Testament about those who are without law being a '*law unto themselves*,' and settlers found themselves in this fix exactly. It was therefore apparent both from scripture and reason, that the settlers must become a 'law unto themselves;' and, 'where there was a *will* there was a *way*. '*A settlers' meeting*,' at a given time and place, therefore came to be the watch word, from shanty to wagon, until all were *alarmed*. Pursuant to this proclamation, a '*heap*' of law and order-loving American citizens convened on the 5th of September, 1835, at the shanty of Harmon Miller, then standing on the east bank of the Kishwaukie, nearly opposite the present residence of Wm. A. Miller in the town of Kingston.

" Happily the best possible spirit prevailed. The hoosier from the Wabash, the buckeye from Ohio, the hunter from Kentucky, the calculating Yankee, brother Jonathan's 'first-born,' and the '*beginning of his strength*,' impelled by a sense of mutual danger, here sat down to dictate laws to Kishwaukie and 'the region lying round about throughout all the coasts thereof.' Hon. Levi Lee, now chairman of a committee to report on petitions for the 'Maine law' in the Legislature of Wisconsin, was chosen to preside over this august assemblage, where the three great departments of free governments, the executive, the legislative and the judicial, were most happily united; and 'Capt. Eli Barnes was appointed secretary.' Gently glided the sometimes turbid waters of that '*ancient river*,' the sonorous Kishwaukie, as speech after speech, setting forth the wants and woes of the settlers, the kind of legislation demanded by the crisis, went the rounds. Even those who were not used to '*talkin' much 'fore folks*,' evinced their cordial approbation and readiness to co-operate by doing up an amount of encoreing, which no doubt really did, '*astonish the natives*.' At last, ripe for immediate action, a committee was selected to draft and present to the meeting, a Constitution and By-Laws by which the 'settlers upon the public lands' should be governed. After some little deliberation back of the shanty, around the stump of a big white oak, which served as a writing desk, said committee reported a Preamble, Constitution and By-Laws, which, for simplicity, brevity and adaptation to necessity, it would be hard for any modern legislation to beat. The 'self-evident truths' proclaimed by Jefferson in the 'immortal declaration,' it is believed, were, for the first time, reiterated on the banks of Kishwaukie; and, had there been a little more time for reflection and preparation, the top of some settler's wagon would have been converted into the '*Star Spangled Banner*' and thrown to the breezes of heaven from the tallest tree-top in the grove. The common-sense, law and logic, as well as patriotism, contained in this Constitution and By-Laws, were instantaneously recognized to be the very things demanded by the crisis, and were adopted with unparalleled enthusiasm, each subscribing his name thereto with his own hand, thereby pledging '*life*,' '*fortune*' and '*sacred honor*,' to carry out the provisions of the code. It is not known that a copy of this singular unique document is now extant, and still there may be. As nearly as can be recollected, its provisions were somewhat as follows: A prudential com_ mittee were to be then and there chosen, whose duty it should be, to 'examine into, hear, and finally determine, all disputes and differences then existing, or which hereafter might arise between settlers in relation to their claims,' and whose decisions, with certain salutary checks, were to be binding upon all parties, and to be carried out at all hazards by the three departments of government consolidated in aid of the executive, in what jurists sometimes denominate, the '*posse comitatus.*' Each settler was solemnly pledged to protect every other settler in the association, in the peaceful enjoyment of 'his or her reasonable claim as aforesaid, and further, whoever throughout all Kishwaukie, or the suburbs, or coasts thereof, should refuse to recognize the authority of the aforesaid association, and render due obedience to the laws enacted by the same from time to time, 'to promote the general welfare,' should be deemed a heathen, a publican, and an outlaw with whom they were pledged to have no communion or fellowship. Thus was a wall, affording protection to honest settlers, built in troublous times. Hon. Levi Lee, our present worthy County Judge, Hon. Geo. H. Hill, Capt. Eli Barnes, James Green and Jesse C. Kellogg, were chosen to be the settlers' committee, who who, as may well be supposed, had business on hand for some time in order to restore and 'ensure domestic tranquility,' and 'promote the general welfare.' The thing worked like a charm; and the value of these associations in Northern Illinois, to the infant settlements, has never been over-estimated. Similar associations were formed and maintained in Somonauk and other portions of the County, until the lands came into market. This event took place in Chicago, in 1843, when all DeKalb County, except the north tier of townships, was sold to the highest bidder—that is, so far as '*terra firma*' is concerned. The moral as well as physical power of the '*Settlers' associations*' was so great, that if a speculator presumed to bid on a settler's claim, he was certain to find himself '*knocked down and dragged out,*' and had the land officers shown the least sympathy or favor to the '*rascal*,' there can be no doubt but what an indignant and outraged yeomanry would have literally torn the land office to fragments in almost 'less than no time.'"

The duties of these settlers' committees were onerous indeed. Suits were prosecuted against them with all of the persistence that characterizes litigation in the courts at the present time. Day after day was sometimes spent in the examination of witnesses, the arguments of learned counsel, and of course some one was generally disappointed and angry at their award.

The Claim associations were not without opposition also, and some were disposed to dispute their authority. Two well-defined parties sprang up in the Kishwaukie country, as that section was called over which the organization before described claimed authority. The opponents of the Claim Association were called claim-jumpers. They held, not that men had no right to the land on which they settled, but that they had no right to make more than one claim, nor to hold another by purchase. Many rough, reckless pioneers came in at this early day with no intention of settling permanently, but merely to make claims on favorite locations and sell them out. They would roll together a few logs, lay them up in a kind of pen, cover it with bark or *shakes*, to give it the appearance of a dwelling, and then having *blazed* around a quarter section of timber, and a mile or more of prairie, they would stand and forbid any one from settling on this claim without paying them some hundreds, or perhaps thousands of dollars, for what they called their farm. And settlers paid, even before the Indians left, hundreds, and sometimes thousands of dollars, for such claims. The tract on which now stands most of the village of DeKalb was so claimed in this way by a Mr. Collins, and $2,000 was paid for the claim in 1836 by the company of which Russell Huntley was agent and manager. Mr. Hamlin paid $600 for a claim two or three miles north of that place, and Ephraim and Riley Hall gave $700 for the claim on his present farm in the town of

Sycamore. In addition to which, the purchaser was of course required to pay the government for the land when it was surveyed and offered for sale by the United States authorities. Such sums were small fortunes in those early days: they were equivalent to ten times as much money at this time; and men were naturally disposed to stand up very sturdily in defence of those ill defined rights of property for which they had paid so dearly. Fights and rows innumerable arose, fierce and fiery quarrels whose embers are even yet smouldering in the breasts of some of those first settlers. Meetings of the settlers' association were called, and new regulations adopted as occasion demanded.

But as soon as the Courts were accessible, litigation began. While this was part of Kane County, the Courts at Geneva its County seat, were thronged with litigants, witnesses, attorneys and officers from this distant Kishwaukie country, and the suits were often by change of venue transferred still farther, to Joliet or other neighboring Counties. One well known citizen who had buried a relative on land that was afterward found to be over his line, was promptly sued for trespass, and after long litigation was compelled to remove the body.

One of the most hotly contested of the claim wars, and which may serve as a sample of many others, was between Mr. Marshall Stark on the one side, and Riley Hall with Noble Barron on the other.

Two brothers, James and Samuel Gilbert in 1835, made claims on the west side of the Kishwaukie on what is now the town of Mayfield, and wishing to move away, Mr. Stark purchased them, paying $550 for the claims. But as Stark already had a claim on the east side of the river, Hall and Barron who denied the right of settlers to hold any lands on which they did not reside, "jumped" Stark's west side claims, fenced in a lot, built a house on each, and moved a family in each house to hold them. This was a decided infraction of claim law, and Stark found no difficulty in raising a company of some thirty friends to reinstate him. They marched up to the houses where they found their opponents with a few of *their* friends, armed with a rifle or two, and protected by barricaded doors. The assaulting party beat down the door with battering rams, seized the rifles from the hands of the inmates, who feared to shoot into so large a party of neighbors, and then gathering rails and firing, they made a bonfire of the whole concern.

The wrath of the claim-jumpers can readily be imagined. They swore great oaths, and threatened the lives of the perpetrators of this wrong. The first blood in the contest was won by Stark, who at an election held soon after at Frederick Love's, gave a sound threshing to two brothers Leckerby, who belonged to the claim-jumpers party. Not long after, happening to go upon the disputed claim, he was waylaid and attacked with clubs by a party of them, and after a running fight of a mile or more, was lucky to escape with his life. Now commenced a long course of litigation lasting for several years. The case tried first before Rufus Colton, then Justice of the Peace, was appealed to the Circuit Court at Geneva before Judge Roberts, thence taken on change of venue to Joliet, then to the Supreme Court at Ottawa, and after many years, finally decided more by good luck than by law, in Stark's favor. But the expenses as usual in closely contested suits, were much greater than the value of the property. A year or two later, the State Legislature passed a statute legalizing sales of claims, thus maintaining the law established by the settlers' association. In the winter of 1839, a party of the settlers came down upon one old fellow who was found in the big woods preparing to jump a claim of one of their friends, and being inflamed with Dutch courage derived from a jug of whiskey, they prepared to hang the poor fellow and would have carried their threat into execution, but that their leaders became alarmed and managed to let the scared wretch run away. He was never more seen in these parts.

The cases in which the Claim Association was called upon to take formal action were less numerous than those in which the people of the neighborhood in which some violation of claim law had been perpetrated, were summoned to meet and enforce by the power of numbers what they thought was justice in the case; and after the lands had come into market the Claim Association assumed no further authority, yet the sacredness of claims was very generally enforced by a popular understanding that no man should be permitted to enter another's claim.

When in 1843 the lands were offered for entry, many of the settlers had exhausted all of their means in making improvements, and were unable to raise the small sum demanded for entering their claims. These lands were now worth ten or fifteen dollars per acre; and there was no law except this unwritten claim law to deter speculators from making them their own upon paying the government the dollar and a quarter an acre which it demanded. But so sacred were these claims regarded by these settlers, so strong was the prejudice against their being taken up by others, and so dangerous was it made for the person who tried it, that many valuable farms were occupied for two, three, and even five years after, by men who had never been able to raise the money to enter them, and who had no title whatever, to their possession.

In many cases, however, this regulation was violated, and in some instances mobs were raised who forced the offender to deed back the land to the claimant. These mobs, as is the case with mobs everywhere, even when moved by generous intentions, often failed to understand the merits of a case, and unwittingly did great injustice.

In 1843, an old man named McLenathan, a resident of Sycamore, entered a farm which was claimed by Mr. John Mason of Burlington. The claim organization had then become inoperative; but there was still this strong feeling in favor of protecting settlers in their claims, so that there was no great difficulty in raising a crowd to lynch the old man if he refused to deed back the land. He was living with Mr. David Finley near Ohio Grove, when on one cold morning in March a company of fifty young men mounted on horseback, surrounded Finley's house, and calling him out demanded that he deed over the land to Mason or he should be tarred and feathered. McLenathan said that Mason owed him money, that he did not want his land but merely to get security for his debt, and that if Mason would pay him his money he would deed him the land. This did not suit Mason, nor the crowd of excited followers, so without more ado they seized him, placed him on horseback and started off for the woods. Here they dismounted, stripped the gray haired old man, poured on the tar and rubbed on a coating of feathers.

"Now, old fellow, sign that deed, or we will drown you in yonder pond!"

McLenathan still sturdily refused, whereupon they dragged him to the pond of water near by, and threw him in, some of them jumping on him and crowding him below the icy waters. Finally, nearly dead from the cold and more than half drowned, he consented to give up the land, and the deed was executed. The party did not then disperse, but adjourned to a school house near by, and there drew up and signed an agreement to protect at the risk of their lives, the right of all settlers in their claims. A week after, the company were summoned together to put their resolve in force,

A Mr. Mann, of Burlington, had entered some land claimed by one of this party, and they were summoned to compel him to deed it back. An hundred of them were gathered at this time, and armed with shot guns and rifles, they moved upon the enemies' works. But this was a different undertaking from that of lynching the poor and friendless old McLenathan. The Manns were a numerous family, and had many friends. They had summoned them to their assistance, and when the party approached their residence they found it defended by a large number of determined-looking men well armed with murderous-looking rifles. Not caring to risk their lives in an attack upon a fortress so well defended, they abandoned this attempt and dispersed to their homes.

Indictments were found in the Court of Kane County against a number of the party who assaulted McLenathan, but the matter had become so public there that a fair trial could not be had, and it was removed to Kendall County. The leading participants in this attack were convicted and heavily fined.

# CHAPTER VI.

## THE BANDITTI.

About the confines of advancing civilization upon this continent, there has always hovered, like scouts before the march of an invading army, a swarm of bold, enterprising, adventurous criminals. The broad, untrodden prairies, the trackless forests, the rivers, unbroken by the keels of commerce, furnished admirable refuge for those whose crimes had driven them from the companionship of the honest and the law-abiding; and, hovering there where courts and civil processes could furnish but a thin veil of protection for life or property, the temptation to prey upon the unprotected sons of toil, rather than to gain a livelihood by the slow process of peaceful industry, has proved too strong to be resisted. Some have sought these unpeopled western wilds for the express purpose of theft and robbery, some because they dare not live within reach of efficient laws, and some who came with honest intentions, have been tempted into crime by the prevalent immunity from punishment. Everywhere in newly-settled lands the proportion of the dishonest and criminal has been greater than in the older and better regulated communities. This was particularly the case in the earlier settlement of the prairies of DeKalb County. A strong and well constructed net-work of organized crime at that time stretched over this whole section of country, and few were fortunate enough to preserve all their property from being swept up in its meshes. A good horse and his equipments was the most easily captured, and most readily concealed—consequently the most coveted and dangerous property in the country. No possessor of a fleet and famous horse dared leave him for a single night, unless secured in a strong, double-locked stable, guarded by faithful dogs, and oftentimes by the owner himself, who regularly slept in his stable. During the first four years of the settlement of the country, a large portion of the population were obliged to keep an armed watchman every night, in order to secure any sense of safety to their valuable horses. Many an instance will old settlers relate of thieves detected by these watchmen, while engaged in breaking the stable locks, and fired upon, with more or less damage to the intruder. They were the more cautious, from the fact that a fleet horse once gone was gone forever. So skillfully were the plans of the thieves concocted, so much of energy and ingenuity was employed in rapidly forcing the stolen steeds at once to a great distance, so large the number of rascals who were connected, that pursuit and capture was difficult—even dangerous—and always unsuccessful.

Brodie's Grove, near what is now the village of Dement, and near the west line of the present township of Malta, was a famous rendezvous and station-house of this gang of banditti. When Mr. Benjamin Worden lived there in 1840, he had a fine pair of horses, and much against his will felt forced to adopt the prevalent custom of sleeping in the barn with them to guard them. Old Brodie discovered that he made this a practice, and innocently asked him why. He answered promptly and significantly, that there were many thieves about, and he feared he should have them stolen. The old man, who had taken a fancy to Ben., answered that he need not fear. *His* horses should not be stolen. He would see to that, and warrant him that they should not be lost. The old man had the reputation of being one of the chiefs of the gang; and Worden, confident of his sincerity, ever afterwards considered them safe, as if guarded with bars of steel. About that time Worden had made some significant discoveries. Near the little grove was a large, circular depression of the prairie, called a sink-hole. In its center was a strong stake driven, and every indication about it that in that sheltered, obscure spot horses had been frequently tethered and fed. The Brodies were frequently coming and going, and every time upon a new horse, usually a very fine animal. What could all this mean, but systematic horse thieving?

But horses were not the only prey for these banditti. The circulation of counterfeit money was a large and profitable branch of business, and there were dark and ominous hints in circulation of yet fouler crimes perpetrated; pedlars had mysteriously disappeared in that section of the country. They had been traced to the vicinity of this grove, but never traced beyond it. When the Brodies finally fled the country, there were found among their effects a suspiciously large number of travelers' trunks, pedlars' cases, and similar property, whose possession was most easily accounted for on the supposition that the murder of innocent travelers, pedlars, and other wayfarers, was not too heinous a crime for them to commit, if the temptation offered. Walking over the prairie one day in search of his cattle, Worden suddenly found the ground sinking beneath his feet, and he was precipitated into a large, square cavity, which had been carefully excavated, then covered with planks and soil, and carefully turfed over with growing grass. The soil taken out had been carefully removed, so that no traces of the excavation could be seen on the surface, and no suspicion of its existence there would be excited. Although no property was then in the cavern, yet the purpose for which it was designed was evident, and its proximity to the residence of the suspected Brodies indicated the origin and ownership of this place of concealment. Pages might be filled with stories told by the early settlers of circumstances which indicated plainly that Brodie's isolated Grove was one of the chief rendezvous of some of the most daring and skillful of those land pirates who at that early period roved over these billowy prairies, as pirates roam the seas.

Six miles north of Brodie's is what is now called South Grove, so called because it was south of the main body of the

Kishwaukie timber. David Driscoll was the first settler there, and for many years it was known as Driscoll's Grove. David had married a connection of the Brodies, and the families naturally became intimately associated. A year after David had settled there, his father, old John Driscoll, moved out with his family, and William Driscoll, his brother, with a family of six or seven children, bought David's claim, the father and David settling anew a few miles farther west, David on the banks of the Killbuck, and the father in what is now called Pennsylvania settlement, a few miles farther north.

There is much reason to believe, and little reason to doubt, that the houses of David and John Driscoll were other station-houses on the route of this horse-thieving fraternity; and it is not impossible that even after William Driscoll's purchase there, the Driscoll grove still furnished them shelter and refreshment. From thence their usual course was across to Gleason's at Genoa, or to Henpeck, now Hampshire, in Kane County, and thence north to McHenry County, where some men, now prominent as politicians and office-holders, were supposed to be connected with the gang. From thence it was not difficult to pass the stolen horses along to the pineries of Wisconsin, the mines at Galena, or to find a market for them at some of the young cities on the lake shore. In Ogle County on the west, and Winnebago on the northwest, the banditti were more numerous. There theft, counterfeiting, and the like crimes, constituted but a small part of the sworn duties of the gang. They were required to control elections, to secure the election of justices from among their friends, and in case of arrest, to furnish perjured testimony to secure their discharge. In the spring of 1841 seven of the gang had been arrested and confined in the new jail at Oregon. The court had assembled for their trial in the new Court House, just completed, when, on the night before the trial, the rogues assembled, and burned both buildings to the ground. But the prisoners did not escape. Their trial was proceeded with, and the evidence was found complete and conclusive. But one of the confederates had secured a place upon the jury. *He* would consent to no verdict of guilt. Then a novel method of securing a conviction was adopted. The eleven honest jurors seized the refractory twelfth, and threatened to lynch him in the jury room unless he gave his assent to the verdict of guilty. The rascal gave up his opposition, the verdict of guilty was received, and the three criminals were sentenced to imprisonment for a year. They all, however, broke out of jail and escaped.

Such outrages as these naturally aroused a strong and bitter opposition among the honest people of the land. They would be more or less than men who should submit tamely to them. Neither life nor property being protected by the laws, some additional, more stringent, if less merciful, measures must be adopted. The settlers met by universal consent, and organized a band of lynchers. The Ogle County Lynching Club was the title of the organization, although its membership extended over Winnebago and Lee Counties as well. In the spring and early summer of 1841, there were held numerous meetings of these Regulators, or Lynching Clubs, and their armed bands, mounted or on foot, traversed the country, delivering warnings and threatenings to those whom they suspected of being confederated in the gangs of banditti. "You are given twenty or thirty days to leave the country, and if found here after that time you will be lynched," was the brief and threatening message which condemned the suspected party, without a trial, to banishment, at whatever sacrifice of his property, and at whatever sudden sundering of the ties which bound him to his home. It was not strange that such messages provoked strong, indignant opposition. Crime always finds or imagines some justification for its evil deeds, and at least is apt to retort that its acts are no worse, only more bold, than those of its pursuers. And it was true in this case, that although the original organization of the Lynching Club was supported by many men of undoubted probity and worth, although the staid Puritan, the upright justice, the honest lawyer, the clergyman even, were on its rolls of membership, yet there were also men of the baser sort,—men who used the organization for the purpose of wreaking vengeance on their personal enemies---men who were capable of manufacturing false statements to secure the destruction of their foes; yes! there were even horse-thieves themselves among the most active and prominent of those who were lynching others for the same nefarious practice.

The Lynching Clubs duly organized, they met by mutual agreement, and selected John Long, of Stillman's Run, the proprietor of a fine saw-mill just erected there, as captain of the combined companies. Soon after, in the performance of his duties, he headed a detachment of the lynchers, who seized one Daggett, who was residing near what is now Greenough's Ford in the town of Franklin, and, tying him up, gave him a severe flogging, at the same time ordering him to leave the country. Not long after these events, the mill of Mr. Long was set on fire and destroyed; and although no direct evidence was obtained of Daggett's connection with the deed, yet circumstances pointed strongly to him as the perpetrator of the crime. About the same time one Lyman Powell was seized upon the road between Driscoll's and the Killbuck. He seems to have been really a harmless, inoffensive man, lame, and destitute of any settled occupation. But he was an associate of the suspected Driscolls, worked at threshing and other odd jobs for them and others. The Lynching Company questioned him closely, to draw from him some evidence of the criminality of himself or his associates, but not succeeding to their liking, they beat him cruelly with hickory withes, and taking from him the horse he rode, they turned him adrift. He afterwards went to the place where he had bought his horse, and furnishing satisfactory proof that it was honestly obtained, it was returned to him. About the same time a threatening letter was sent to Long, defying the society to combat, and threatening personal violence. Mr. Long, being intimidated by these acts, called his band together and resigned his office, and Mr. John Campbell, of White Rock Grove, in Ogle County, was chosen in his stead. Mr. Campbell was a very exemplary man, a good Christian, a member of the Baptist Church, a father and a grandfather.

In June of this year, Judge Ford, afterwards Governor of the State, and its historian, was holding court in Sycamore, when news came down that an armed body of men, magnified by people's fears to a large army, was marching through the western portion of the County, threatening acts of violence. The Judge, considering such proceedings to be contrary to the peace and dignity of the State, resolved to send a formal embassy to inquire what were their objects and intentions. Frederick Love, the Probate Judge, the District Attorney, Farewell, of Ottawa, the Sheriff of the County, Morris Walrod, and William A. Miller, a well-known citizen, were selected as the embassy, and started out on the Oregon State Road to search for the invading army. A mile or two beyond Driscoll's Grove it was found encamped for rest and refreshment. It was discovered to be the lynchers, to the number of one hundred and fifty, or thereabouts, headed by Captain Campbell. After a long and friendly conversation, Captain Campbell, without hesitation, displayed the constitution of the club for their inspection. It required its members to scour the country, investigate the character of suspected persons, warn them, if probably guilty, to leave the country, and lynch them if they refused. Campbell explained that they did not desire to interfere with the courts, but to aid and assist them in the enforcement of justice in cases which they were unable to reach. The commission had a friendly visit, and returning, made a very favorable report to the Judge, who seemed indisposed to make any opposition to their proceedings, but rather to favor them than otherwise. It was, perhaps, upon this identical scouting excursion that Campbell, as chief of the club, visited the Driscolls, one and all, and warned them that unless they left the country within twenty days they would be lynched. To David Driscoll he said: · "If after that time you are found east of the Mississippi river, we will brand your cheeks with R. S., and crop your ears, so that none shall fail to know your character as a rogue and a scoundrel wherever you may be seen." Is it strange that all the tiger passions in the human heart should be roused by words like these?

There was a gathering of some of the gang soon after. The Brodies, the Driscolls, the Bridges, the Barrets, were all there; stern, fearless, determined outlaws, exasperated to madness by the threats which had been served upon them, indignant as more honest men would have been at the stern summons to abandon their homes and firesides to their enemies, and fly like hounds before them.

Various modes of resistance were talked of. It was proposed to gather together at Driscoll's grove, fortify themselves there, and defend their position with their lives. Some counseled a compliance with the order, and an abandonment of their homes. But the most feasible plan they could imagine was one that best suited their crafty and revengeful natures. It had been tried in Iowa, and worked successfully there. William Driscoll had been in Iowa the previous winter, and he had told the story. It was simple, and easily executed. It was merely to shoot the captain of the Regulators. Long had been frightened into resigning by merely burning his mill. Let his successor be shot, and no person would dare to risk his life as its captain; so the organization would necessarily become extinct. This course was resolved upon, the agents in the tragedy were selected, and the meeting dispersed.

Was William Driscoll present at that meeting?

There are many reasons for supposing he was not. It was generally thought by those who knew him best that he was not connected with any of the criminal acts of his father and brothers. Those who had known him from infancy asserted that he was an exception in the family. The family, even while residing in Ohio, were noted as criminals. The father had served his five years in the penitentiary, and some of the sons, perhaps, deserved the same punishment. But William was known as a marked exception. He was a man of noble bearing—generous, hospitable, industrious—possessor of a large property, which he was known to have honestly acquired, one of the leading farmers of the County. No one could point to any crime that he was guilty of, or even seriously suspected of. His chief sin was that he was one of the Driscolls, and he suffered the fate of poor dog Tray for the same reason—he was found in bad company.

On the Sunday morning following this meeting, the old man Driscoll was seen about the premises of Campbell. He walked around the grounds, passed up to a clump of bushes, closely observed the location, and soon went away. He might that night have easily gone home, but he did not. He stayed at a neighbor's without any apparent reason, and slept there. Was it because he knew that a foul crime was about to be committed, and he wanted to prove an *alibi?* It was so supposed. That evening just at dusk, Captain Campbell, who had returned from attending Church at Rockford, was passing from his dwelling to his stable, when he was accosted by two men who inquired the road to Oregon. His wife heard him call out "Driscoll," and immediately after there was the report of a gun, and as she rushed toward him he fell lifeless in her arms, shot through the heart. The two men immediately and deliberately walked off in the direction of Driscoll's Grove. The brave son of Campbell—a lad of thirteen years—seized his father's gun, rushed toward the retreating murderers and snapped it at them three times, but the effort to avenge the murder was unavailing: the gun did not go off. The murderers disappeared in the distance, and the grief-stricken family was left alone with the lifeless corpse of its honored head.

It will be readily understood that this shocking murder caused a prodigious excitement throughout the whole country. Swift couriers roused the entire region with the startling intelligence, and summoned all the clans to meet at once and devise means to secure and punish the murderers of their chief. Detachments were sent out with the morning's light to scour the country in search for the guilty pair, but the pursuit was unsuccessful. David and Taylor Driscoll were understood to be the two who had committed the crime, but they could nowhere be discovered. The scouts in their search discovered a spot upon the prairie, a half-mile from the scene of the murder, where three horses had been held while they closely cropped the herbage that grew there, and there was some reason to suppose that a wretch named Bridge, who has never since been seen in this section of country, was the man who held, ready for instant use, the horses of his companions, while they committed the murder. None of these men could be found; but the old man Driscoll was taken at his house by one party, and, in spite of his protestations of innocence and ignorance of the whole matter, and of the proof he presented of his absence from the scene at the time of its perpetration, he was carried off, his house set on fire and burned to the ground. The house of David Driscoll was also burned and his family left shelterless upon the open prairie.

Toward evening a party reached Driscoll's Grove, and setting their guards about it to prevent any escape, they went up to William Driscoll's cabin and took him and his young brother, Pierce, into custody. William had been the first to tell the story of the murder to the settlers at the grove. He had been in Sycamore on that day, and while there Mr. Hamlin, the postmaster, had called him into his office and read to him the startling news, which the Postmaster at Oregon City had written on his package of letters for Chicago, that, passing through all the offices on the route it might speedily spread the news far and wide. William seemed surprised and saddened by the intelligence: it boded no good to him. He had perhaps expected to be taken and tried, for he went quietly with his captors, making no objection or resistance. Conscious of his own innocence, he said he felt sure of acquittal. They told him that they merely wanted him to go before Mrs. Campbell, at White Rock, that she might see if he was the man who had killed her husband. Toward evening they arrived at the house where the corpse of the murdered chief of the lynchers was still lying, and where the wailing widow still mourned her sudden and awful bereavement. The two Driscolls were brought to her view, and without any hesitation she said that neither of them was present at the murder. The son who had followed and tried to shoot the assassins, was equally confident that neither of the prisoners were of the guilty pair. But the party of excited men who had gathered at the scene of the assassination were eager to avenge the death of their leader, and cried aloud for victims. Those whom they had captured were of the family of the murderers.

The country was ringing with the cry that the Driscolls had done the murder, and these were Driscolls. The clans would meet there on the morrow, and these men should be kept and put at their disposal. So saying they placed them for the night in the upper chamber of the Campbell house, and a guard was set round to prevent their escape. It was not a vigilant guard, and as the night wore on the sleepless captives talked of attempting an escape. "They are determined to kill us to-morrow," said Pierce—"I can see it in their looks and manner."

"No," said William, "we can prove our innocence so strongly that they can not fail to discharge us."

And after a long whispering discussion of the chances, the stern determination of the elder brother prevailed, and they concluded to remain. With the dawn of the morning a large gathering of the lynchers had collected from the country around. Many of the most respectable citizens of that section of country, such as the Cheneys, of White Rock, who had hitherto looked with some disfavor upon the summary proceedings of the lynchers, now gave up their opposition and

RESIDENCE OF Dr O. M. BRYAN.

SYCAMORE.

freely imbibed, they soon became like a band of raving enrolled themselves as its members, and became the sternest and most sanguinary of the band. At an early hour the clans from the remoter settlements came in. There was a company from Payne's Point, led by Wellington; from the Pennsylvania settlement, led by Dr. Hubbard; from Oregon City, led by a Methodist clergyman, by the name of Crist, and a company from Daysville, a flourishing little town, that has since gone to decay, which was commanded by one Capt. Austin.

White Rock Grove, a small belt of timber not far from the larger and better known Washington Grove, in Ogle County, had been selected as the place of rendezvous for the lynchers, and thither the band, with their prisoners, wended their way. The three Driscolls were carried in one wagon, with ropes about their necks. It had become evident to the captives that their trial was to be a mere farce, and that their fate was already sealed. Overwhelmed by the horrors of their situation, they sat stupid and dazed.

But meantime the friends of William Driscoll had not been entirely idle. At the moment of his arrest a messenger was dispatched to Sycamore to procure the attendance at the trial of some who knew of his innocence, and as they arrived upon the ground where two hundred of the infuriated lynchers were raging around their doomed victims, a couple of wagons were driven up containing a few of his defenders. Among these were J. R. Hamlin, Timothy Wells, and Frank Spencer, of Sycamore, and Benjamin Worden and Solomon Wells, of Driscoll's Grove. The lynching club of Rockford had not yet arrived, and an hour was spent in waiting for their coming. Near the place of the mock trial was a distillery, and during the delay a barrel of whisky was rolled out from it, its head removed, and the thirsty crowd regaled themselves with its fiery contents. Maddened by a sense of indignation at the outrages of the banditti whom they were organized to oppose, infuriated by the brutal murder of their own honored chief, and driven to frenzy by the fiery fluid which they wolves, and it was evident that no mercy, not even strict justice would be meted out to their captives.

The little band of those who knew William, and believed in his innocence, endeavored to encourage him to hope for an acquittal. But "no," said he, "they will kill me, but they will kill an innocent man."

The club from Rockford soon arrived. It was led by Jason Marsh, a well known citizen of that place, by Mr. Robertson, the postmaster of the town, and by Charles Lattimer, a young lawyer, who was subsequently killed in a street fight in Wisconsin.

Upon their arrival a circle was formed, and a lawyer named Leland, who has since occupied the bench in Illinois, as a Judge of the Circuit Court, was chosen as the presiding officer. Seating himself upon the ground at the foot of a tree, he had the old man Driscoll brought into the ring and arraigned before him.

"What are the charges against this man," said he.

It was a natural and pertinent question, but it rather confused the lynchers. There was some hesitation among them, but at last one and another charged him with certain minor offences.

The main charge was a general cry that he was one of the horse-thieving fraternity, and that they were afraid of their lives if he should be released.

The old man stoutly denied most of the charges, but he admitted that he had stolen a yoke of cattle in Ohio, and one who was present says that he also admitted the theft of fifty horses in Ohio, without detection, but that he was caught in stealing the fifty-first, and served five years in the penitentiary, at Columbus, for it. "When I came out," said he "I resolved to lead an honest life. I moved away to this county, and I have since kept my pledge."

A very few minutes were spent in the mockery of a trial, when Leland put the question, "What shall be done with this man?"

Some one started up and moved that "we shoot him."

The Judge put it to vote, and it was carried with a shout of unanimity.

The old man was taken out of the ring, and William Driscoll was taken in. He was a large, noble-looking man, and if the party had not been frenzied with rage and liquor, would have excited some respect. Accusations against him were called for. Few could charge any crime whatever; but a circumstance that excited suspicion, and that had been much talked about, was mentioned. It was, that he must have been in the secret of the murder of Campbell, because he first reported it at Driscoll's Grove and in that section of country. We have already seen that he got the information about it from Mr. Hamlin, the postmaster at Hamlin, who had come especially to explain this suspicious circumstance, now tried to get a hearing. He asked to be permitted to say a word or two, but was met with a storm of hisses, and shouts of "no, not a word."

Spencer and Wells, who had made some defense of the accused, and got excited in the discussion, had already been seized and placed under guard. A move was made to take Hamlin also, but Leland cried out that he had a right to be heard, and he was permitted to make his statement. Driscoll also talked a little. He said he had lived honestly and done no injustice to any one, unless it was that in a certain trade on one occasion, he had afterward thought he did not do quite right. Nothing was of any avail. The crowd cried "Shoot him, shoot him," and he was led out of the ring.

There was no evidence whatever against the boy Pierce, and he was discharged.

There was a motion, then, to give them an hour to prepare for death, and to give them the benefit of clergy, which, as they construed it, was to furnish a clergyman to talk and pray with them. Crist, the preacher, Captain of the band from Oregon City, went to the open whisky barrel, drank a dipper full of its fiery contents, and then knelt down and prayed, long and noisily. William Driscoll joined him audibly, but the old man took no notice of what was transpiring.

Hamlin, meanwhile, moved around among the excited crowd endeavoring to secure a postponement of the execution, or, if possible, a commutation of the sentence to banishment beyond the Mississippi, within twenty-four hours.

Leland, the presiding officer, favored the project, and while unwilling to do much himself, urged Hamlin to keep up the excitement in favor of mercy. Phelps, clerk of the Ogle County Court, favored it. McFarland was also active in support of this movement, and they finally got the party called together again, and moved for an extension of the time, but the majority, led by the Cheneys, Marsh and others, were bitterly opposed to it, and fairly hooted it down. The time had now expired, and the gray-haired old man was brought out, blindfolded, and told to kneel upon the grass. The lynchers drew up in a long line, with guns in their hands. A number, unwilling to take part in the execution, stood round in the rear, and their guns were leaning against the rees. Marsh shouted that all must join in, and he movd that all the guns left standing there be whipped up against the trees. Upon this the guns were all taken, and the men fell into line. A Justice from White Rock was marshall and gave the order to fire. The fatal one, two, three was called, and at the word three an hundred guns were discharged, and the lifeless body of the old man fell over like a bag of wheat.

Then William Driscoll was led out by the side of the bloody body of his father, and he, too, shared the same fate. Not a muscle moved in either of them: so many well-aimed bullets pierced them, that but for the bandages that covered their eyes, their heads would have fallen into fragments. The bodies were thrown into a brush-heap, and the crowd dispersed to their homes. Some pitying hand partially covered the corpses with a foot or two of earth, and a couple of weeks later, when the popular excitement had somewhat subsided, the Driscolls having found, in Mr. R. P. Watson, a friend who dared public opinion so far as to make coffins for them, and they were quietly removed and decently buried in Driscoll's Grove.

The crowd returning destroyed what remained of the log houses and barns of both the father and the son David, to make sure that the whole race should be driven from the country. No one dared harbor or take the houseless family in, and for two or three weeks they lived in a corn-crib amidst the ruins.

Probably no one at this time will justify this sanguinary act of execution; none, perhaps doubt that it resulted in the death of at least one innocent man. No doubt the leading men engaged in it thought they were doing right. It is certain that it resulted in dispersing the whole gang of banditti, and giving peace and security to a section of country that had hitherto been subjected to frequent outrages and constant alarm.

David Driscoll has never since been seen in this country: he fled to the uninhabited wilderness across the Mississippi, and his fate is unknown.

Six years after these occurrences Taylor Driscoll returned, and being seen in McHenry County, was arrested and brought to trial for the murder of Captain Campbell.

The witnesses against him all depended upon the testimony of the widow of Campbell, who swore positively that Taylor Driscoll was the man who fired the shot that killed her husband. Although six years had passed, she said she knew him perfectly, and that she never was mistaken in identifying a person whom she had once known.

But in the course of a vigilant cross-examination, by Mr. Barry of Driscoll's counsel, she was induced to swear with equal certainty, that upon a more recent occasion she had seen Pierce Driscoll at a certain time and place. She was as positive of it as she was that she had seen Taylor Driscoll shoot her husband. It happened, however, that she was mistaken in this. It was proved beyond a question that it was not Pierce but another brother, who closely resembled him, whom she had then seen, and that Pierce was forty miles away at this time. The jury finding her thus mistaken in identifying a person whom she had seen only a few months before, were easily persuaded that she might have been equally mistaken in testifying to the identity of Taylor, whom she had not seen for six years, and they gave him a verdict of acquittal.

But the investigations of the writer of this history have led him upon evidence, which he is not permitted to divulge, which fully convinces him that Mrs. Campbell was right, and that Taylor Driscoll was really the murderer of Campbell.

# CHAPTER VII.

## THE RESURRECTIONISTS.

During the years 1847 and 1848, the inhabitants of the village of St. Charles, in Kane County, and of that section of the country which surrounded it, were kept in an unpleasant state of excitement by a suspicion that the graves of their friends, whose remains they had buried, were being invaded and robbed by the faculty and students of a medical institute located at that place, which was under the charge of one Dr. Richards. Two or three graves of honored citizens of that place had been examined, and discovered to be emptied of their precious contents. Many who had recently lost friends commenced the painful task of examining their newly made graves, while many others only refrained from it lest they *should* find their fears realized and that the outrage so hopeless of redress had been consummated. To the gloom and terrors which surround every death-bed were added the dread surmise, that even the grave was no secure resting place for the sacred remains of the dead. The restlessness, the irritation, the indignation that was caused by this feeling may readily be imagined.

But until the spring of 1849 it was not known, nor generally suspected, that the reckless grave robbers extended their depredations beyond the near vicinity of the hated institute.

It was one gloomy afternoon in March of that year, that three young men, driving a pair of horses attached to a large spring-wagon, stopped for supper at the well-known tavern kept by Mr. James Lovell, on the Sycamore and St. Charles road, near Ohio Grove. A few words of the conversation between the party caught the quick ear of the landlord's daughter, who waited on the table, and startled her with the suspicion that the party were body-snatchers, designing to rob some grave in that vicinity. She communicated her suspicions to her father, who at first paid no attention to them, but on second thought sent out a boy, quietly, to search their wagon. The lad returned and reported that, concealed beneath the buffalo robe in the bottom of the wagon, were a couple of spades, ropes, hoops, etc.—all the tools required for that ghastly trade. This left no room for doubt about their intentions, and landlord Lovell at once determined to set means at work to defeat their purpose, and capture them in the guilty act if possible.

He dispatched one of his boys out on the west road to Mr. H. A. Joslyn's and Mr. Levias Dow's, notifying them that the resurrectionists were coming that way, and asking them to follow and watch the rascals. He thought over the names and locations of those who had been buried in that section of country within the space of a few weeks. Among the healthy, hardy pioneers who then inhabited the country, a death was a rare occurrence, and none were consigned to mother earth without the knowledge, and, indeed, the presence, of most of the inhabitants for miles around.

Two bodies had been interred within a short period. One was that of a friendless German, who had been buried in that South Burying Ground in the village of Sycamore, from which the bodies have this year been removed. The other was the corpse of the fair young bride of Mr. George M. Kinyon, which but a few days before had been conveyed to the grave-yard of the Baptist Church, near Ohio Grove, in the present town of Cortland.

Leaving his friendly neighbor Josyln, to look out for raids upon the Sycamore grave-yard, he made his own way down to Mr. David Churchill, the father of the late Mrs. Kinyon, and warned him to guard the sanctity of her grave.

Meantime the grave robbers had passed on toward the village of Sycamore, and Harry Josyln, lying concealed by the road fence, had seen them pass in the growing darkness, and quietly followed them.

They made some considerable delay in the village, which delay Mr. Josyln employed in rousing some of his neighbors from their slumbers, and in watching and arranging them. Mr. Herman Furners, a constable, was made leader of the party, to which was added Lorenzo Whittmore, John A. Waterman, E. P. Young, and one or two others.

When the wagon had turned down Soonmank street and stopped near the grave-yard, this party of detectives, divided into three squads and so posted as to enable them to cut off all chance of escape, were lying down in the grass and awaiting developments. *Four* men got out of the wagon and clambered into the burying ground. One, after a moment's delay there, was seen making his way back to the village. The watchers thought that they recognized in this person the figure of a resident physician of the village, and imagined that he came to point out the location of the grave, but the obscure light may have deceived them—they may have been mistaken.

Unfortunately, at this critical juncture, one of the hidden watchers was seized with an uncontrollable fit of coughing. The noise startled the guilty party, who ran for their wagon, and were jumping into it, when Constable Furness seized the horses and demanded a surrender. They were thoroughly alarmed, and their fright was not lessened by Waterman answering their question as to what would be done with them, by the promise to shoot them in the morning.

Thoroughly cowed, they were taken back to the village tavern, and were there recognized as students from Dr. Richards' Medical School. One was a son of the Doctor, another a charity student by the name of Rude, who it was reported paid for his medical education by furnishing bodies for dissection. The name of the third was unknown.

The captors sent at once for Mr. E. L. Mayo, the principal lawyer of the town, but after consultation he concluded that there was not sufficient evidence of their guilt to warrant their detention. They were released, and joyfully fled away in the darkness.

Meantime the Churchills and Kinyons had spent the night in watching the grave of the lost daughter and wife, but all was quiet there. Morning came, and they examined it closely. There was no visible evidence of its having been disturbed. Two of her girlish friends, uneasy at the stories about grave robbers which had been circulated through the country, had, with tender thoughtfulness, laid a twine over it which they fastened on each side as a means of detection. This was still in its position. But something made the friends still uncertain and uneasy. They determined to dig down and assure themselves, if possible, that the sanctity of her last resting place had, indeed, not been invaded. The excavation had proceeded but a couple of feet, when their fears were confirmed by finding in the soil the comb with which her hair had been confined. The father and husband were excited almost to frenzy by the discovery, and, dropping their spades, ran round like madmen, with heartrending groans and bitter tears. Reaching the coffin at last, it was found emptied of its precious contents, the grave-clothes alone remaining within it.

The news of this discovery quickly spread over the country around. Mr. David Churchill was a noble old man, honored and loved by the whole community, and the grief and indignation which tortured him and the relatives were shared by the entire community. It was certain that *this* grave had been desecrated. No one knew how many more in this region had also been violated. A party of twelve of the relatives and neighbors was speedily made up, to go to the Medical College and demand the return of the body. They went without delay, and on arriving there a search warrant was procured, and they proceeded to examine the premises. But they were an hour too late. When they entered the town they saw there a horse belonging to a physician of their own neighborhood. It was splashed with mud and foaming with perspiration. It was evident that its owner, who had formerly been a student of Richards' Institute, had heard of their intention, and ridden post-haste, to warn his medical associates of the danger of their detection. They had spirited away the body, and it could nowhere be found. In the large stone building, formerly a barn, which served as a lecture and dissecting room, they found fragments of human bodies, and in the loft above a half decayed skeleton was hung up to dry; but none of them were recognized as parts of that dear form which these distressed relatives sought.

The fruitless search was nearly completed, when the quick eye of the bereaved husband discerned upon the stone flagging of the floor, a lock of golden hair. It was the precise, peculiar shade of his lost wife's hair, and he knew it in an instant. It was not evidence enough to convince a jury, perhaps, but it satisfied him. If he had any doubts before, they were all gone now. He begged piteously for the return of what might be left of the remains of his wife. But Richards, who seems to have been a coarse and brutal fellow, treated the party with anger and contempt.

"I have no subjects now," said he, "but if you will come again in a few days I will have a lot of 'em, and from out your way, too."

Discouraged and disheartened, the party went back to their homes. They knew that the body was there; they thought with horror of the dear form of their loved and lost one carved and gashed, and made the sport of a mob of heartless medical butchers. But, alas, they saw no hope of securing it—no prospect of redress.

To their neighbors they told the story of their reception; they showed the lock of hair. *Their* indignation was universal. Some of them taunted the young widower with a lack of courage, because he had not, upon the spot, taken the life of the villain, who, to the injury he had done him by the robbery, had added the insult of such coarse, brutal, taunting language. With one accord, the people pledged themselves to go back next day with them, in a body too strong to be resisted, and to force the rascals to yield up their prey.

About nine o'clock next morning forty stalwart men, the best citizens of the country around, armed with guns, pistols and clubs, gathered together in the village of Sycamore, and started again on the journey of twenty miles, to rescue the remains of the lost child of their neighbor and friend. As their wagons passed in procession along the road, the neighboring farmers in both counties, learning the purpose of the expedition, joined it with determined good will, and before they reached St. Charles, its numbers had quadrupled. As they neared the town they halted and gathered together, selected a committee of five of their party to go forward and demand the return of the body, and give the inmates of the Institute fair warning that the consequence of a further refusal would be the destruction of their buildings, if not of the lives of the inmates.

The Committee consisted of Esquire Currier of St. Charles, John C. Wateriman, Willam Fordham, Lorenzo Whittemore and Kimball Dow, of Sycamore.

Backed up by most of the party, the Committee proceeded to the house. Richards met them at the door, and within were his family and some dozen or more of his students. Pistols were seen in his side pocket, and behind the door were a number of guns. He was still heartless, impudent and defiant. He denied any knowledge about the body they sought for, but said perhaps his students could account for it.

A good deal of angry conversation passed between the parties. Rude, the student, who had been detected in the crime at Sycamore, was particularly active, and Kinyon, although he had never before seen him and did not know him to be that one, yet took an instinctive aversion to him, and could hardly be restrained from shooting him upon the spot.

The Committee went back and consulted with their party. It was evident that nothing was to be gained by parley.

Kinyon was determined to recover the corpse of his wife, or make a corpse of him who robbed her grave. They resolved to capture the place by storm, seize Richards and take him into Fox River, then hold him under water until he would reveal the place where the body was concealed. In the meantime some Germans had been found who said that on the Sunday previous, a German friend who had worked for Richards had shown them, in the dissecting room, the corpse of a golden-haired young woman, whose appearance perfectly corresponded with the description of Mrs. Kinyon. This added to their confidence that the brutal Richards was still in possession of her remains, and they were sure that nothing but violence would induce him to restore them. Headed by David Churchill, the noble old father of the deceased, and Kinyon, the youthful widower, a party of thirty marched up to the building and made a rush upon the door, and as the pressure forced it partly open, the muzzle of a gun was thrust out and fired. It would have proved fatal to some of the party had not Churchill forced down the barrel so that the bullet struck the stone pavement and bounded over their heads. This first act of war was followed by a shot from Kinyon, who raised his gun and fired blindly through the door. Fate directed his bullet to the death of the man who had really been the robber of the grave. Rude was pierced through the hips, and was borne away fatally wounded. A number of shots followed on both sides, and those of the crowd outside, who had no guns, hurled stones from the street till every glass and sash in the house was shivered to atoms. Old Gilman Smith, of Sycamore, who had been a soldier of the war of 1812, was conspicuous for his coolness. He loaded and fired, whenever he saw any part of a person exposed, with as much coolness and deliberation as if he was shooting at squirrels. It is said that he put two bullets through Richards, one through his lungs and another in his leg. During a pause in the battle, Richards, now thoroughly cowed and bloody with his terrible wounds, came out to appeal for mercy.

"You have killed two of us," said he, "now, for God's sake, stop and go away."

Just then a large stone struck his head and prostrated him. He crawled back into his house and was laid upon a couch.

Soon after, the students were seen escaping from the rear of the building, and Henry Thrall rather cruelly poured a charge of small shot into the rear of one of them as he clambered over a wall. The assaulting party now crowded into the house. They found it fearfully riddled, and occupied only by the two wounded men. Small mercy they gave to their misfortunes.

"Now," said one to Richards, "now your students can have a subject without sending to DeKalb County for it."

But Richards still refused to give up the body, and as it seemed impossible to get any satisfaction, and as warrants were out to arrest the party as rioters, they retreated in an orderly manner across the river. As they passed through the town the ladies cheered them from their windows, with waving handkerchiefs and encouraging words. The popular indignation at the outrages of the men of the Institute was nowhere greater than in their own town.

Night now came on and another—a night attack—was expected by the occupants of the establishment. The bridge across the river had been carried away, and only a temporary foot-bridge accommodated passengers, while teams crossed at the fords. The town's people and the friends of Richards established guards at three points and halted every person who attempted to cross. They did also what was more effectual. They sent to Naperville for William D. Barry (a St. Charles lawyer then temporarily absent), who knew Churchill, the leader of the invaders, and upon whom he would place confidence. Barry arrived late at night, and as soon as he learned the situation crossed over to the little hotel on the west side, which was the headquarters of the invading party. After a long pacific conversation he urged them all to go home in the morning, promising upon his honor, that the body should be speedily returned to them if it was in existence "You can cross the river again and kill some more of them," said he, "and some of you will as certainly be killed also, but what good will all that do? You can never get the body in that way. Take my word for it, the body shall be given up to you."

They took his word for it and next morning they went, but left word that if the promise was not fulfilled, they would come again and destroy the entire establishment.

Barry had promised more than he was quite authorized to promise, but he now took measures to redeem his word. He summoned John F. Farnsworth, a lawyer of the town, Dr. Hard, who was a brother-in-law of Farnsworth, and had some acquaintance with the affairs of the College, to a secret consultation at his office. Contrary to his expectations, Dr. Hard could tell nothing about the body, but after a long talk the Doctor sallied out to see if he could not find some one who could. He brought back a young medical student named Harvey, who, it seemed, alone knew the exact spot where the corpse was concealed, and after a multitude of pledges of secrecy, he promised to reveal to Barry, alone, the place of its concealment on the following night.

In the gloom of that night the two started out on the search and, after some miles of travel through the woods, they came to a spot upon the banks of the Fox River, within a few rods of the village of Geneva, which Harvey pointed out as the grave of Mrs. Kinyon. Harvey, who had now revealed enough knowledge of the affair to make him liable to arrest, and at least to subject him to the vengeance of the relatives, if they ever discovered his connection with it, now told Barry that he would leave the country forever. He bid him goodbye, started out in the darkness, and was never more seen in this section of country.

Barry then went to Geneva, roused from his slumbers Mr. Danforth, who then kept a kind of cabinet shop there, and ordered a coffin to be ready next night at midnight, specify-

"You have killed two of us," said he, "now, for God's sake, stop and go away."

Just then a large stone struck his head and prostrated him. He crawled back into his house and was laid upon a couch.

Soon after, the students were seen escaping from the rear of the building, and Henry Thrall rather cruelly poured a charge of small shot into the rear of one of them as he clambered over a wall. The assaulting party now crowded into the house. They found it fearfully riddled, and occupied only by the two wounded men. Small mercy they gave to their misfortunes.

"Now," said one to Richards, "now your students can have a subject without sending to DeKalb County for it."

But Richards still refused to give up the body, and as it seemed impossible to get any satisfaction, and as warrants were out to arrest the party as rioters, they retreated in an orderly manner across the river. As they passed through the town the ladies cheered them from their windows, with waving handkerchiefs and encouraging words. The popular indignation at the outrages of the men of the Institute was nowhere greater than in their own town.

Night now came on and another—a night attack—was expected by the occupants of the establishment. The bridge across the river had been carried away, and only a temporary foot-bridge accommodated passengers, while teams crossed at the fords. The town's people and the friends of Richards established guards at three points and halted every person who attempted to cross. They did also what was more effectual. They sent to Naperville for William D. Barry (a St. Charles lawyer then temporarily absent), who knew Churchill, the leader of the invaders, and upon whom he would place confidence. Barry arrived late at night, and as soon as he learned the situation crossed over to the little hotel on the west side, which was the headquarters of the invading party. After a long pacific conversation he urged them all to go home in the morning, promising upon his honor, that the body should be speedily returned to them if it was in existence "You can cross the river again and kill some more of them," said he, "and some of you will as certainly be killed also, but what good will all that do? You can never get the body in that way. Take my word for it, the body shall be given up to you."

They took his word for it and next morning they went, but left word that if the promise was not fulfilled, they would come again and destroy the entire establishment.

Barry had promised more than he was quite authorized to promise, but he now took measures to redeem his word. He summoned John F. Farnsworth, a lawyer of the town, Dr. Hard, who was a brother-in-law of Farnsworth, and had some acquaintance with the affairs of the College, to a secret consultation at his office. Contrary to his expectations, Dr. Hard could tell nothing about the body, but after a long talk the Doctor sallied out to see if he could not find some one who could. He brought back a young medical student named Harvey, who, it seemed, alone knew the exact spot where the corpse was concealed, and after a multitude of pledges of secrecy, he promised to reveal to Barry, alone, the place of its concealment on the following night.

In the gloom of that night the two started out on the search and, after some miles of travel through the woods, they came to a spot upon the banks of the Fox River, within a few rods of the village of Geneva, which Harvey pointed out as the grave of Mrs. Kinyon. Harvey, who had now revealed enough knowledge of the affair to make him liable to arrest, and at least to subject him to the vengeance of the relatives, if they ever discovered his connection with it, now told Barry that he would leave the country forever. He bid him goodbye, started out in the darkness, and was never more seen in this section of country.

Barry then went to Geneva, roused from his slumbers Mr. Danforth, who then kept a kind of cabinet shop there, and ordered a coffin to be ready next night at midnight, specifying no purpose for which it was to be used, but enjoined the closest secrecy. Determined that no person should be known as having been connected with the affair, he now contrived a plan for returning it to the relatives, without their knowing whence or through whom it came.

Old Mr. Prescott, of St. Charles, who was a distant relative of the Churchills, and had been active in an effort to aid the recovery of the remains, found next day upon his door step an anonymous note, very cautiously worded, but giving him to understand, that if he would go alone with a wagon, at a certain hour on the following morning, to a designated spot in the woods, on the west of the river, he would find the body.

It was the midnight following, that Mr. Barry, accompanied by a young man named Nelson, stopped at Danforth's, took the rude coffin which had been prepared for him, and drove back again to the spot where the body was buried. Nelson, who was sworn to secrecy, as to all that might transpire that night, was still uninformed about what his companion's strange actions meant and was in a tremor of terror as, digging down a couple of feet, they came to the body of the fair young woman. It was wrapped in an old horse blanket, and still undecayed. The two drew it down to the river, washed off the earth that had adhered to it, and then Nelson, unwilling that it should be coffined entirely nude, drew off his own underclothing and placed it on the corpse, then drove back up the river.

Prescott next morning repaired to the place to which he had been directed. He found there the coffin, and opening its lid recognized the corpse of his niece. Without communicating with any person, he placed it in his own wagon and starting back to Sycamore restored it to the husband. He received it with hysterical delight—laughed and wept, and raved by turns. Never was there gathered at any one funeral before, so large a concourse of people as met on that next Sabbath day, to consign a second time to the grave the body which had caused such an excitement in all the country

BREVET BRIG. GEN$^{L}$ THOMAS W. HUMPHREY

OF FRANKLIN.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

round. A new grave was dug close under the husband's window, and there the long lost body was at last consigned to await the resurrection only of the last great day.

Undoubtedly many other graves had been robbed before this time in this same section of country, but it is believed that there were none since.

The medical school was broken up. Rude, the student, died a few days after. Richards, the principal, partially recovered, moved away to Missouri, but never fully recovered his health, and died about three years after.

Indictments were found against Kinyon and Churchill in the Courts of Kane County and they were arrested, but released on bail. Indictments were also found in one Court of DeKalb County, against the body-snatchers. Neither were ever brought to trial. Public opinion seemed satisfied that the crime had been duly expiated and that nothing was to be gained by further prosecution of the matter, on either side.

# PART SECOND.

## DE KALB COUNTY
IN THE
## WAR OF THE GREAT REBELLION.

# DeKalb County in the War of the Great Rebellion.

Decidedly the most interesting, most honorable and most eventful portion of the history of the County of DeKalb, is that which relates the gallant deeds of her brave sons, their sacrifices and sufferings in that tremendous struggle for the life of the nation—the war of the Great Rebellion.

How do the excitements of its earlier settlement, its claim wars, its county-seat wrangles, its contests with the banditti, its war upon the grave-robbers, its political and social excitements, all pale and lose their interest when compared with the story of the grand heroism displayed by her sons upon an hundred battle-fields; and of the no less devoted patriotism which led two thousand of her brave boys to cheerfully endure the toils, the sufferings, the labors of the grand marches, the terrors of rebel prisons, privation, destitution, death itself, that they might help to save their country from destruction, and give to the world a re-united nation. In the four years of the great civil war is comprised more of its real history, more of true heroism, more adventure, more romance, more of gallantry, valor, everything that dignifies and ennobles the character of its people, than in all the remaining portion of its career. If, then, a larger portion of this work be devoted to this portion of the history than to any other, it will not be more than its importance demands.

The political character and predelictions of the great majority of the inhabitants of our County impelled them to espouse, with more than ordinary fervor, the cause of the government in its struggle with the slave-holders' rebellion. From the first settlement of the County, it had been the home of a strong, active, zealous party of anti-slavery men; men who were avowed abolitionists, who gloried in that name when it was a term of reproach; who not only voted for, but labored and expended their money for the freedom of the slave. Scattered here and there over the whole county, were numerous well-known stations on the "under-ground railroad;" homes of thrifty, hard-working, God-fearing haters of oppression, in which, it was well understood, the panting fugitive escaping from Southern Slavery, would be sure of finding rest, refreshment, a safe shelter, a warm welcome, and means to help him on to other stations on the route to what was then his only safe-guard, the flag of England on Canadian soil. The homes of the Beveridges and the Hubbards of Somonauk, of the Townsends of Mayfield, David West's of Sycamore, and E. S. Gregory at Genoa, were well known as homes and places of refuge for the fugitive negroes; and many an interesting story of their experience in aiding and secreting these oppressed people, are now told with a freedom, that before the downfall of American Slavery would have been dangerous. Long before the formation of the Republican party, whose corner-stone was hostility to slavery extension, the majority of the voters of the County were of that class who made hatred of slavery the cardinal principle of their political creed. It was natural that when the devotees of the slave system sought to rend in twain the Union of the States, in order to protect their institution, and with fratricidal hand attacked the defenders of the flag of their country, these men should rally to its defense with earnest enthusiasm. But their zeal for the defence of the country was only more fervent than that of their political opponents. Inspired by the noble utterances of their great leader, Stephen A. Douglas, whose patriotic devotion to his imperiled country burst the bonds of party, and shed over the last months of his too short life a sublime eternal radiance, the great mass of the Democratic party in the country, with some noted exceptions, rallied at the first outbreak of the war to the defense of the country, gave their support to the government, enlisted for their country's defense or encouraged the enlistments, and gave their services, with patriotic sincerity to the work of preserving the Union.

The echoes of the first guns that were fired upon Fort Sumter had scarcely died away, when in the principal towns of DeKalb county hundreds of her sons sprang to arms, began drilling and preparing for service, and earnestly demanded the privilege of being led to battle against the rebel foe. Their earnestness was constantly repressed by the government, which, embarrassed by the want of suitable laws to meet such an unlooked-for emergency, and apparently failing to appreciate the real magnitude of the contest, hesitated and drew back from the impending conflict, refused to call out a sufficient number of troops, and checked, instead of encouraging, the patriotic ardor of the people.

When, at last, two companies of volunteers from this county gained permission to serve in her armies against the rebellion, their privilege was at a premium. Some of those who had been accepted, but from various causes found it difficult to disentangle themselves from the ties that bound them to their homes, sold out their places in the ranks, to others whose eagerness could not be repressed. But, as the conflict broadened and deepened, as our armies met the enemy and failed to conquer their legions, the government found use for all the men who were willing to serve her. The calls of the President for troops were as follows:

April 16th, 1861, 75,000 for three months.
May 4th, 1861, 64,748 for five years.
July, 1861, 500,000 for three years.
July 18th, 1862, 300,000 for three years.
August 4th, 1862, 300,000 for nine months.
June, 1863, 300,000 for three years.

October 17th, 1863, 300,000 for three years.
February 18th, 1864, 500,000 for three years.
July 10th, 1864, 200,000 for three years.
July 16th, 1864, 500,000, one, two, and three years.
December 21st, 1864, 300,000 for three years.

It must ever be a source of pride to the County of DeKalb that each successive demand made during the first three years of the war, was promptly filled by volunteers. The summer of 1862—how memorable and exciting! In the July previous, a half million of men were called out, and DeKalb County promptly met the call. In August, 1862, 600,000 more were asked for. It was in the midst of the busy harvest season. The County had already been drained of more than fifteen hundred of its able-bodied men, and was suffering for help to gather its bountiful harvest; yet without a murmur, six hundred of the very best men of the County sprang into the ranks of the 105th regiment, and perhaps half as many more into other organizations. It was not until July, 1864, that a draft was finally required in this County, to fill the repeated and exhausting demands of the service.

What gallant and honorable service these citizen soldiers performed for their country, let this too brief and contracted record of the campaigns of the various regiments partially relate. Not one of the great battles of that long and bloody war was fought in which the loyal sons of DeKalb did not bear a most honorable part. The history of their campaigns is a history of the war. DeKalb County boys opened the first battle in the seven days fight on the Virginian Peninsula, and were the first to attack Lee's rebel host at Gettysburgh. Some loaded their guns for the first time while under the fire of Fort Donelson. They swept with the great Sherman on the grand march to the sea. They were the heroes of the day on the first assault upon Vicksburg. They bore a most honorable part in its final capture. They saved by a gallant charge, the defeated army of Banks' on Red River. They were first at the capture of Mobile. In the campaigns in

Texas, Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, and indeed wherever a rebel army was to be found, there were men of DeKalb County to meet them in the deadly conflict.

Volumes could hardly do full justice to the story of their exploits. It has been found necessary in this work to condense the history of most of them down to the dry record of their principal movements. To the One Hundred and Fifth volunteers more space has been given, partly because that regiment contained three times as many of DeKalb County men as any other regiment, and partly because the history of the movements of one regiment in that great campaign is substantially the history of all others who participated in it, and will serve to tell their story.

To the Eighth Illinois Cavalry has also been given an unusually full record because they alone of all our regiments participated in the movements of the Virginia campaigns and their history is the history of the great, long-enduring, oft baffled, but finally triumphant Army of the Potomac, and with that of the other regiments, really completes the description of all of the great campaigns of the war. This record gives the history of allof the full Companies formed in the County. Hundreds of men however, enlisted in other companies and did service no less gallant and praise-worthy.

# THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH.

SKETCH OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTH REGIMENT ILLINOIS INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS, FROM ITS ORGANIZATION IN THE FALL OF 1862, UNTIL ITS FINAL DISCHARGE FROM THE UNITED STATES SERVICE, IN 1865.

In response to the call of President Lincoln, for six hundred thousand more men, to aid in putting down armed rebellion against the National Government, the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, Illinois Infantry Volunteers was formed, embracing ten Companies, of which six were composed of volunteers from DeKalb, and four from DuPage Counties respectively.

The men were enlisted in July and August, 1862, and went into camp at Dixon, Ill., on the 29th day of the latter month, where they rendezvoused until the preliminaries incident to effective organization were gone through with. All the line officers were elected by the unanimous vote of the respective Companies, and each of the field and staff officers received every vote in the entire regiment.

The Regiment was mustered into service September 2d, 1862, with 954 men, Col. Daniel Dustin having been by its wisdom and with enthusiasm, elected and welcomed as its commanding officer. The Colonel entered the service in August, 1861, in the 8th Illinois Cavalry, as Captain of Company L, which was raised in DeKalb County. He had been promoted Major, and served with his regiment in the campaign on the peninsular.

For Lieut-Col. and Major the 105th selected Henry F. Vallette. of DuPage County, and Everell F. Dutton, of De Kalb, the latter having been 1st Lieutenant of Company F. in the 13th Illinois Infantry, volunteers, which Company was also recruited in DeKalb County, in April 1861. He had been promoted Captain of his Company in August, 1861, and was with the 13th in all the severe marches through Missouri and into Arkansas, under General Curtis. Lieut.-Col. Vallete had not before been in the service. Lieut.-Colonel Vallete and Major Dutton are in stature something over five and six feet, respectively; the former of light frame, the latter large and commanding. Both are active in their movements, the Major being particularly noted for those qualities characteristic of the dashing soldier.

The regiment was mustered in by Captain Barri, of the regular army, at Dixon, as before indicated. Companies A, C, E, G, H, and K, being recruited from DeKalb county, and companies B, D, F and I from DuPage. The following were the officers mustered at the time of organization:

*Field and Staff.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Colonel | Daniel Dustin. |
| Lieutenant-Colonel | Henry F. Vailette. |
| Major | Everell F. Dutton. |
| Adjutant | William N. Phillips. |
| Quartermaster | Timothy Wells. |
| Surgeon | Horace S. Potter. |
| Assistant Surgeon | Alfred Waterman. |
| Chaplain | Levi P. Crawford. |

*Company A.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Henry D. Brown. |
| First Lieutenant | George B. Heath. |
| Second Lieutenant | Robert D. Lord. |

*Company B.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Theodore S. Rogers. |
| First Lieutenant | Lucius B. Church. |
| Second Lieutenant | Willard Scott, jr. |

### *Company C.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Alexander L. Warner. |
| First Lieutenant | George W. Field. |
| Second Lieutenant | Henry B. Mason. |

### *Company D.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Amos C. Graves. |
| First Lieutenant | William H. Jeffres. |
| Second Lieutenant | Luther L. Peaslee. |

### *Company E.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Thomas S. Ferry. |
| First Lieutenant | Marvin V. Allen. |
| Second Lieutenant | Albert C. Overton. |

### *Company F.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Seth F. Daniels. |
| First Lieutenant | Samuel Adams. |
| Second Lieutenant | Porter Warner. |

### *Company G.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | John B. Nash. |
| First Lieutenant | Richard R. Woodruff. |
| Second Lieutenant | John M. Smith. |

### *Company H.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Eli L. Hunt. |
| First Lieutenant | James S. Forsythe. |
| Second Lieutenant | Charles G. Culver. |

### *Company I.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Enos Jones. |
| First Lieutenant | William O. Locke. |
| Second Lieutenant | Augustus H. Fischer. |

### *Company K.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Captain | Horace Austin. |
| First Lieutenant | Nathan S. Greenwood. |
| Second Lieutenant | Almon F. Parke. |

The men were here inducted into the A. B. C. of the service by the officers, according to "tactics," taking the first position of the soldier and going through the first exercises of squad drill.

About the time the boys began to experience the sensations peculiar to raw recruits, just entering on a change of life and diet, the regiment was ordered to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where, from the 8th to the last of September, it was busily engaged in securing clothing, camp and garrison equipage. While at Camp Douglas the regiment was numerously visited by its friends, who came to see how the boys looked "in camp," and to exchange a few more words of parting.

The regiment was presented with a beautiful stand of colors, by Hons. T. B. Bryan and H. C. Childs, of DuPage, upon whose folds were inscribed, in golden letters, "*Strike together*"—words destined to become actualized in the conduct of the men before the enemy.

On the 30th of September, 1862, under orders from the Governor of Illinois, the regiment left Chicago for Louisville, arriving there October 2d. At Jeffersonville, Indiana, the men were armed with the "Austrian rifled musket," an inferior weapon. Reporting to General Dumont, the regiment was attached to a division then under his command, and to a brigade under the command of Brigadier-General W. T. Ward.

At this point the trials and hardships of active soldiering began, as the boys of the new regiment were immediately called upon to execute a forced march to Shelbyville, Ky., carrying knapsacks heavily stuffed, four days rations in haversacks, musket in hand, and sixty rounds of ammunition. Leaving Louisville on the day following their arrival at that point, the regiment arrived at Shelbyville on the 4th of October, having marched about thirty-six miles in twenty-four hours. For green troops who had never marched a day or an hour before, this was a hard beginning. Although only the first, it was the last march of some of the men. Left Shelbyville on the 8th and entered Frankfort at 4 A. M. on the 9th. The movement was made with the entire division.

The 105th (and the division) remained at Frankfort seventeen days, during which time it was engaged in guard and picket duty, with occasional slight skirmishing with the enemy, performing drill duty daily, and executing a counter raid upon John Morgan and his command, marching to Lawrenceburg and returning to Frankfort, a distance of about twenty-eight miles, in about twenty hours.

Frankfort, the capital of Kentucky, was an interesting point to the soldiers who were so fortunate as to rest there. It is situated on the east bank of the Kentucky river, sixty miles above its entrance into the Ohio. The site of the town is a deep valley, surrounded by precipitous hills. The river flows in deep limestone banks, the quarries of which yield a fine stone, or marble, of which many of the houses are built. It contains a State-house, Court-house, and other official buildings, with many handsome private dwellings, and a population of some three or four thousand. In the beautiful Cemetery, near the city, are the graves of many of Kentucky's prominent dead; many soldiers of the Mexican war, and the tomb of Daniel Boone, the old pioneer.

Here the regiment became thinned out somewhat by diseases peculiar to camp life. Many had to be left behind when the regiment moved on for Bowling Green, which it did, together with the division, on the 26th of October, arriving at that point November 4th. The boys still unused to millitary duty, and poorly prepared to endure a forced march of so great length, were, nevertheless, rushed through on foot—as from Louisville to Shelbyville, with heavy loads—a distance of 154 miles, in ten days. The weather was warm and the roads dusty during the latter part of the march, which added greatly to its trials. Think of a column of troops, already jaded, with exhausted and chafed bodies, literally enveloped in dust, so that one man could not *see* three ranks ahead of him, much less distinguish one comrade from another!

The night before they started upon this march a furious snow-storm visited Frankfort and neighborhood, making the pulling down of tents and the packing of camp equipage in the morning, a cold and cheerless task. The troops left Frankfort in three inches of snow, but with confidence in their ability to endure any hardships after undergoing the severities of the forced march from Louisville to Shelbyville. Leaving Frankfort on the 26th, as before mentioned, the command moved about twenty miles and camped at Salt River. On the 27th, passed through a small place called "Dogwalk." On the 28th, passed through Johnsonville, and Chaplin Hill, camping at Sugar Grove. Passed through Bloomfield and Bardstown on the 29th, camping one mile beyond the latter place. Reached New Haven on the 30th, and on the 31st passed near Hodgkinsville, and the birth-place of Abraham Lincoln. November 1st, reached Bacon Creek Station, on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, leaving the sick and sore to be sent forward by rail. November 2d, passed through Mumfordsville and crossed Green River, campni gat Horse Cave. The Cave was numerously visited by the soldiers and pronounced a very interesting natural curiosity. It lies deep down in the bowels of the earth, with a round entrance like the mouth of Jonah's Whale. In its interior is a stream—a deep, small, silent vein of pure water, coursing beyond the vision of the seers of Horse Cave village. On the 3d, passed near the famous Mammoth Cave, camping within a day's march of Bowling Green. Arrived at Bowling Green on the 4th, camping at Lost River, several miles southwest of the town. A small stream, losing itself in the broad mouth of another of Kentucky's underground passages, was the scene of this encampment.

As already indicated, this was a hard march. The officers and men endured it with commendable patience, arriving at their destination exhausted and footsore.

Here the regiment remained one week, drilling daily. On the 9th, the division was reviewed by Major-General Rosecrance. Riding up to the 105th during the review, the General, after being saluted, said: "Men of the 105th: When you go into battle, fire deliberately and aim low. Remember, that if each one of you hits a man you will kill and cripple a great many. It is a short lesson, and I hope you will remember it."

The boys enjoyed the brief rest at this point, and under direction of their good Colonel and faithful officers, rapidly improved in the school of the soldier.

Here we had an opportunity of entering and exploring Lost River Cave. One day a party, equipped with candles and matches, penetrated far into the interior, crawling through circular openings to its series of chambers, or tracing the meandering passage which holds in everlasting embrace the little river that is "Lost." The chambers near the entrance to the Cave are oblong, with arched ceilings, and barely admitiing a man in upright posture. They are empty and unornamented. But the passage in which the stream flows is broad, and high enough to admit the tallest man, the ceiling in dome-like form, rising in many places so high as to render its outlines scarcely visible withont the aid of strong lights. For two hundred yards the party picked their way, now and then climbing over rocky places, and on bare ground treading the narrow shore. The sound of voices vibrated with thrilling effect in the deep recesses of the dark cavern.

The pleasant encampment at Lost River ended on the morning of November 11th, the division having been ordered to Scottsville, the county seat of Allen county, a small town of about two hundred inhabitants. The regiment arrived on the evening of the 12th, and camped near the town. Until the 25th, the regiment remained at this point, engaged in drill and guard duty. Here the troops were required to turn out at 5 o'clock in the morning and stand at arms until sunrise. This was a precautionary practice.

The boys by this time spent nearly all the money they had received on entering the service, and were compelled to use postage-stamps as currency. In trading with the most ignorant of the natives about Scottsville, they passed old stamps and labels for money. For instance, a "one cent" Pain killer label, from a bottle of Perry Davis' or anybody else's specific, would pass quite readily for a "one dollar." Thus many secured the luxuries of the country thereabouts, such as pies, cakes, eggs, or anything else eatable.

While here, the 105th, together with a section of a battery, executed a sort of mock battle, the former manœuvering and charging before the latter while firing blank cartridges. The battle was spirited, and admirably conducted by Colonel Dustin and the commanding officers of the battery.

The first changes among commissioned officers occurred November and December, 1862, as follows:

Captain Horace Austin, Company K, of DeKalb, resigned November 26th, First Lieutenant Nathan S. Greenwood, of Clinton, succeeding as Captain.

Adjutant William N. Phillips, of Wayne, DuPage, resigned December 2, Sergeant-Major David D. Chandler, of DeKalb, succeeding as Adjutant.

Chaplain Levi P. Crawford, of Sandwich, DeKalb, resigned December 24, Daniel Chapman succeeding as Chaplain.

Second Lieutenant Robert D. Lord, of Geneva, Company A, resigned December 17, Sergeant William R. Thomas, of Sycamore, succeeding as Second Lieutenant.

First Lieutenant Richard R. Woodruff, Company G, of Sycamore, resigned December 24, Second Lieutenant John M. Smith, of Burlington, Kane county, succeeding as First Lieutenant.

Captain Eli L. Hunt, Company K, of Sandwich, resigned December 17, First Lieutenant James S. Forsythe, of Somonauk, succeeding as Captain.

Captain Enos Jones, Company I, of Milton, DuPage, resigned December 17, First Lieutenant William O. Lock, of Addison, succeeding as Captain.

In the above instances, promotions were made according to rank in the filling of the vacancies.

On the 25th moved to Gallatin, Tennessee, arriving on the

26th. Gallatin is a pleasant place, of about two thousand inhabitants, the county seat of Sumner County, on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, distant from Nashville twenty-five miles north.

The brigade to which the regiment was attached embraced the following regiments: 70th Indiana, 105th, 102d, 129th Illinois and 79th Ohio. About the 10th of December, the brigade was ordered into winter quarters at Gallatin, except the 105th, which on the 11th moved to South Tunnel, six miles north of Gallatin, relieving an entire brigade of Ohio troops. under command of General Steadman. Here the regiment remained until the 1st of February, 1863, except Company A, Captain Brown, which was stationed during the winter at a Railway bridge half-way between the tunnel and Gallatin, during which time constant scouting duty was performed. Much sickness prevailed, and many deaths occurred. The camp was located on high, but soft ground, near the mouth of the tunnel—really on the side of a mountain, whose lofty summit overlooked the camp and railway station to the north. This position was the scene of much suffering, and varied and wearisome duties. The regimental Surgeon H. S. Potter, and Assistant Surgeon George W. Boggs, though among the best medical officers of the department, could hardly stem the tide of disease, which seemed to sweep through the camp at times with the fatality of an epedemic. The chief Surgeon himself narrowly escaped death by disease.

First Assistant Surgeon Alfred Waterman had been assigned to the small-pox hospital, at Bowling Green, immediately after the arrival of the regiment at that point. This was the scene of his own severe illness, as well as important service. Remaimed there until about the 18th of February, 1863, when he returned to the regiment, then at Gallatin. He escaped the horrors of South Tunnel, but not the horrors of Bowling Green, which seemed to be all hospital and nothing else. The regiment lost a few men there.

Right here let us remark concerning the chief Surgeon of the 105th, and the Assistant Surgeons, that in the exigencies of every situation they were found to be men of sterling integrity and large capacity. Surgeon Potter was a gentleman of fine sensibilities, and on all occasions manifested a willingness to go to the end of his powers of endurance in order that nothing it was possible for him to do might be left undone.

First Assistant Surgeon Waterman, an officer of stronger physical powers and great activity, afterward became chief Surgeon, filling up the measure of his duties in whatever sphere he was called to act.

Second Assistant Surgeon—afterward First Assistant—George W. Boggs, a young officer of decided skill, filled his position in the most creditable manner.

Grim death bore away from that mountain height at South Tunnel many a gallant soldier, and some friends visiting the regiment from homes in the North, arrived after their boys had been buried. Henry S. Kingsley, an honorable and talented young member of Company F, Captain Daniels' Company, died of typhoid fever. His father, Rev. Mr. Kingsley, hearing of his sickness, came all the way from Cook County, Ill., to Gallatin, Tenn., only to learn that his boy was dead and buried some hours before his arrival.

In the mind of every soldier who wintered at South Tunnel the recollection of its experience will stand out in gloomy relief.

The regiment was ordered back to Gallatin, February 1st, 1863, where it remained with the brigade until the last of May. On the 14th day of March, Companies D, F, H and G were detailed as provost guard, and performed that duty creditably, making friends of the citizens of Gallatin by their steady habits and good behavior.

Up to this period—May 1863—the regiment had lost 205 men, died and discharged on account of disability. But for the exposure and the severe marches it had undergone, the larger portion of those who died and those discharged, would have been numbered among the effective force of the organization.

During the six months stop at Gallatin and the Tunnel, ending the 1st of June, 1863, the regiment performed a great amount of hard labor, constructing earthworks, scouting, clearing the country of bushwhackers, gathering forage, horses, etc., and capturing rebels. Major Dutton had charge of all the scouts—fifty from each regiment of the post—riding night and day for weeks through the country, at one time (May 19), making quite a capture of prisoners on the south side of the Cumberland river, attended with a skirmish, during which a Lieutenant Record, of the 70th Indiana, was wounded. At another time the Major captured, and brought in, seventy-eight bales of cotton, from across the river, fifty horses and mules, and several rebels.

The Gallatin printing office was placed in charge of Private Ogdon Whitlock of Company F, 105th, by Major Scarritt, Provost Marshal under General Paine, Post Commander. Private Whitlock acted as Post printer, turning out a large amount of Government printing in the shape of job work, and together with Sergeant J. E. Harroun, of the 102d Illinois, as senior editor, and Privates Bell and Patrick, of the 102d, and Company A, 105th, respectively, published a well-filled and well-edited six-column weekly paper called the *Courier*, which enjoyed a circulation of 1200, having many northern exchanges, and receiving complimentary notices from such papers as the Indianapolis Daily Journal, Gazette, Weekly Chicago Covenant, Sycamore Republican, Wheaton Illinoian, Nashville, Tenn., Daily Union, Elgin, Ill., Gazette, Salem, O., Republican, Aledo, Ill., Record, and many other prints; also a sarcastic notice from the Louisville Journal.

We have not yet mentioned the fact of the dissolution of Gen. Dumont's division to which the regiment was assigned at Louisville. On the 7th day of December 1862, the 39th brigade, which was in the division, and commanded by Colonel Moore, of the 104th Illinois volunteers, was captured at

Hartsville, Tenn. This event seemed to disgrace, or at least, was disastrous to the division, as immediately thereafter, one brigade—the 40th—was assigned to Gen. Reynolds, and Ward's brigade assigned to Gen. E. A. Paine, commander of Post at Gallatin.

Lieut.-Colonel Vallette filled the position of Provost Marshal for some time at Gallatin, and Captain A. C. Graves, of Co. D, had charge of Provost guard.

Many of the officers and men received leave of absence from that point, visiting their homes and returning to the regiment, bearing letters and packages to those who remained with the command.

Second Lieutenant Wm. R. Thomas, promoted from 1st Sergant, Company A, was assigned to the position of A. A. G., on staff of General W. T. Ward, commanding the brigade, then called the 8th, a position which he filled with credit to himself, reflecting honor on the 105th. He was afterward confirmed as a staff officer by authority of the President of the United States, which position he retained during the remainder of his term of service.

First Lieutenant L. B. Church, promoted from Second Lieutenant Company B—afterwards promoted to Captain—was detailed on the staff of General Ward as A. D. C., and subsequently on the staff of General Paine, as A. D. C., which position he assumed to the entire satisfaction of the commanding officers in particular and the command in general. Lieutenant Church was an officer and gentleman of more than usual popularity, on account of his uniform conviviality and his wonderful talent for singing. He has charmed the senses of thousands in and out of the army by his magic voice. To the 105th he was a tower of strength; as a natural born singer, he possessed in ample measure the power to soothe and thrill with concordant sounds the spirits of its every member. Stand him on a barrel in the streets of Gallatin or in any of the camps, and he would bring every regiment and every detachment within the radius of a mile inside the circle of his song vibrations. "The Sword of Bunker Hill," "Red, White and Blue," "Old Shady," and other popular airs were rendered with great energy and effect.

The 105th was distinguished for its musical characters—perhaps more than any other regiment in the whole Department. Colonel Dustin, Lieutenant Colonel Vallette, Major Dutton, Assistant Surgeon Waterman, and Lieutenant Heath, of Company A, were singers, also. They participated in the exercises of a grand concert given at Gallatin by a combination of singers and musicians of the 8th Brigade, on the evening of 22d April, 1863. The entertainment was a splendid affair, and had to be repeated the second evening following. The Gallatin *Courier* in making an extended notice of the concert of the 22d, said: "The entertainment was a highly successful one in all respects, and will be remembered as one of the brightest incidents in the army, long after the scenes through which we are passing have flown." Among the line officers and enlisted men there were also many singers, and good musicians.

The Regimental Band, with Drum-Major Morrel Fuller and Fife-Major Walter Van Velzer at its head, became justly noted in the army for clever manipulations on the drum and fife. Being expert performers on the violin, also, these gentlemen added its charms to the list of "regimental blessings." By means of industrious application during their term of service, they advanced to a stage of development which gave them decided character as individuals and made the regiment proud of them as its principal musicians. The entire company of musicians attained to a high degree of efficiency, the Band as a whole being excelled by none, and above the average in all respects of most regimental bands in the army.

Private Luther L. Hiatt, Company F, the prescription clerk in regimental hospital, a most exemplary young soldier, and a veritable musician, frequently furnished a guitar accompaniment to the violins and fifes, the whole making up an excellent combination, fully deserving the title of the "105th Illinois String Band."

The old 105th owes much of its character and popularity, as a whole, to the rare musical powers of those above indicated.

Under the able management of Colonel Dustin, the regiment rapidly attained to a degree of efficiency in drill and discipline. In the manual of arms the 105th already began to excel, and in the drill grounds the men were readily wielded in the school of battalion. The Colonel early taught the rules of health in his advisory speeches to the regiment, and fully set forth the duty and great advantages of education in all things pertaining to the service. Few regiments perhaps were organized with such entire unanimity of feeling as existed in the 105th, and that continued to prevail from this time to the end of the war.

About the time the regiment returned to Gallatin from the Tunnel, Surgeon Potter was detailed to act as Brigade Surgeon, 1st Assistant Surgeon Waterman shortly afterward taking his place in the regiment as Acting Chief Surgeon.

While at Gallatin and the Tunnel the following additional changes occurred among commissioned officers.

Captain Alexander L. Warner, Company C, of Sycamore, resigned February 17th, 1863; First Lieutenant George W. Field, Sycamore, succeeding as captain. Captain Field afterward resigned July 11th, 1863; First Lieutenant Charles G. Culver, of Company H, being promoted to the captaincy of company C. Captain Thomas S. Terry, Company E, of Shabbona, resigned March 16th; First Lieutenant Marvin V. Allen, Shabbona, succeeding as captain. Second Lieut. Porter Warner, Company F, York, DuPage, resigned April 17th; First Sergeant Wm. M. Tirtlot succeeding as Second Lieutenant.

On the 9th of April 1863, while acting as Provost guard, Private Isaac Elsie, Company C, Captain A. C. Graves, was accidentally shot dead by a pistol in the hands of a comrade. This was one of the saddest occurrences that happened to the Provost guards at Gallatin.

The regiment was paid off about the middle of April, at which time the boys were ready to fully appreciate those fine greenbacks, having not so favorable an opportunity of passing old pain-killer labels and postage stamps as at Scottsville.

Captain J. S. Forsythe, Company H, added a Mr. Samuel Taylor, citizen of Sumner county, Tenn., to his gallant family of boys, being probably the only regular enlistment in the regiment "from a quarter least expected," during its campaigning in the enemy's country.

Colored inhabitants in the country about Gallatin—then called "contrabands" by the soldiers, came in daily to the Post, many of whom were employed in the hospitals, and on the streets and alleys, cleansing the town. Colonel B. J. Sweet, commanding at Fort Thomas, near the railway depot, employed a number at the fort; and when too many accumulated they were shipped to the front and set to work there.

There were periods of gloom among the people generally while the brigade was lying at Gallatin, the military situation East and West being unsatisfactory, and reported disaffection in the North gave rise to the painful reflection that a "fire in the rear" was about to be threatened. But to fighting men the prospect had no terrors, as they were anxious to finish disloyalty in front or rear, never counting the cost. It was this spirit, gaining ascendency among the troops of the West, which finally manifested itself in the bold movement that resulted, together with the master strokes in the East, in the complete triumph of the national arms. Notwithstanding the dark times, more or less intensified since the starting out of the 105th in 1862, the spirit of the troops, although depressed, never despaired, and the first of May, 1863, brought new victories East and West, when depression gave way to revivifying hope. This was the beginning of the end.

Among the happiest of mortals were the poor, humble "contrabands." Apparently oblivious to effects which made the heart of the soldier sad, they enjoyed their sports, their dances, their out-door gambols. They rejoiced in perpetual youth; neither looking forward nor backward, but living in the hour—ready for any fate. Verily, the very eloquence of life abode in the bosom of the blacks.

The garrison at Gallatin was subject to alarms from John Morgan's raiders, occasionally, when the army wagons would be quickly interlocked in the streets, forming a barricade. But John never came near enough to see these formidable obstructions. An offended Tennessee poetess, and a hater of the Provost Marshal—Major Scarritt, really a wonderfully austere man—made the following allusion to these alarms, in a parody on "Maryland, my Maryland:"

> "The Yankees they get scared at night,
> Blockade the streets with all their might;
> Would'st know the cause—old S——t's tight.
> Gallatin! My Gallatin."

On the 1st of June, 1863, the regiment and brigade were transferred from Gallatin to Lavergne, by railroad, a point about twenty miles south-east of Nashville, on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad. Here the regiment was engaged in guarding and drilling. Early one dark morning the camp was alarmed, and the 105th sprang to their guns at the call of Colonel Dustin, whose voice sounded out clearly through the darkness, "One hundred and fifth! fall in! quick!" But the alarm proved false, and the troops were ordered to their quarters.

Some tedious drill exercises were gone through with here daily, closing in the evening with dress parade.

The regiment, after stopping at Lavergne one month, was ordered to Murfreesboro, but returned to Lavergne the last of July, and from thence to the city of Nashville, on the 19th day of August, relieving a brigade of troops under command of General Morgan. Here the 105th was placed in charge of Fort Negley, being quartered inside the works. The regiment was on constant duty here until its final departure from Nashville, guarding the city and Fort Negley, and being under a system of daily drill.

BREVET BRIG. GEN! E. F. DUTTON.
105 TH ILL. VOL.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

Destined to remain at Nashville about six months (arriving there, as above stated, August 19th, 1863, and remaining until February 24th, 1864), the regiment had time to perfect itself in drill, and make many acquaintances in the city. It was its good fortune to exchange the inferior Austrian musket, with which it had been armed, for the Springfield rifled musket, a nicer and more serviceable weapon.

The brigade was attached to the Eleventh Army Corps, Major-General O. O. Howard, commanding, while at Nashville.

Many officers and men were detailed from the regiment for special duty. Major Dutton was detailed by order from Washington, on the Board to examine applicants for positions as officers in colored regiments, remaining on that Board from October or November, 1863, until the opening of the Atlanta campaign, May, 1864. As an evidence that the 105th was well drilled, some thirty-three of its members passed a satisfactory examination, and most of them were commissioned and did good service as officers in colored regiments.

Lieutenant-Colonel Vallette was detailed on court-martail for some time; also Captain A. C. Graves, Co. D, and Captain John B. Nash, Co. G. Captain S. F. Daniels had previously been detailed as Acting Commissary of Subsistence at brigade eadquarters. Acting Surgeon A. Waterman was detailed in a small-pox hospital.

Many enlisted men were detailed as clerks at the different headquarters in the department, filling important places.

The following changes occurred among commissioned officers: First Lieutenant Henry B. Mason, of Sycamore, Co. C, resigned, September 6th, 1863, Second Lieutenant John W. Burst, of Franklin, succeeding as First Lieutenant. Second Lieutenant Hiram S. Harrington, of Franklin, Co. G, resigned August 2nd, 1863, while the regiment was stationed at Lavergne, and died soon after his return home, Sergeant James S. Hasburgh being brevetted Second Lieutenant June 7th, 1865.

While at Nashville the regiment was numerously visited by its friends from the north, several of the officers' wives, and the wives of some of the enlisted men, being among the guests of the regiment. While visiting at this point in company with her mother, a little daughter of Chief Surgeon (Acting Brigade Surgeon) H. S. Potter, died. Colonel Dustin and staff, the line officers and many soldiers of the 105th, together with a regular escort, attended the funeral, accompanying the remains to cemetery and depositing them in a vault. She was a child of some twelve summers, of almost angelic brightness, the pride of a father's and mother's heart. Said she, shortly before the moment of dissolution: "If I die will I see anybody:" to which question the hearts of those around her intuitively answered, "yes." The attendant circumstances; the time, place, manner of services, interment; the character of the mourners and sympathizers,—all together made the occasion one of peculiar interest, and long to be remembered for its intensified sadness. How much is wrapped up in the human heart may be estimated by those who participated in the solemnities of that occasion, and through their sympathetic relations with the near bereaved were made to feel the uses of adversity. Perhaps the recollection of similar bereavements, more directly concerning themselves, gave a finer point to the pains of the heart.

Among the sober experiences in the military school at Nashville was that of brigade drill. The evolutions of a brigade are similar in detail to those of a battalion, a much larger plat of ground being required in the execution of the movements of the former. In these movements General Ward's brigade presented a scene of considerable activity and interest, on the flats in the south-eastern suburbs of the city. It was a pleasure, oftentimes, for the regiments to drill together; to receive instruction with each other from the same teacher, and perfect themselves by united practice. Never were men more agreeably associated in any cause.

General Ward to us presented the appearance of a rather short and chubby Kentuckian of fifty years, quite unprepossessing, yet it appears not without some qualifications that made him popular and respected throughout his command. As a speaker he made up for the lack in looks by his singular suavity and eloquence; and it is said he displayed fine sensibilities in the care for his command. Many of the boys of the brigade declared that the General was an old granny; but he was generally called "Old Pap Ward," or "Pappy Ward." To many he was a grim-looking old General.

At a general meeting in the capitol at Nashville, largely attended by citizens and soldiers, on the night of the 8th of January, in honor of the battle of New Orleans, Governor Andrew Johnson, Colonel Dustin and others, made appropriate speeches. The gentlemen named were the principal speakers; their eloquent consideration of the gallant repulse of the British by the Americans under General Jackson, supplemented by patriotic and touching allusions to the crisis of the hour, stirring up the hearts of the people to a sense of the importance of preserving our national life. Expressive resolutions were adopted.

A distressing occurrence on the night of the 14th February, sent a thrill of excitement through the camp on the following morning as it awoke to a knowledge of the shocking details. Sergeant Taylor of Company E, Captain M. V. Allen, commander, had been found in the railroad cut, dead, appearances indicating that he was the victim of a most foul murder.

On the 23d of February, 1864, orders were received at regimental headquarters to be ready to march the following morning. So, at four o'clock the regiment arose at the sound of drums and fifes, took a last breakfast at its pleasant old camp at Fort Negley, bid farewell to Nashville at eight o'clock, and with General Ward at the head of the brigade and Col. Dustin at the head of the regiment, the march for Wauhatchie Valley was commenced, the column moving out of town on the Murfreesboro pike. The following is a brief diary account of the march :

February 24th.—Moved about ten miles, the weather being pleasant, marching agreeable. Turned into camp about three o'clock, afternoon. Boys had lively time catching rabbits. The numerous camp fires of the brigade made a cheering evening sight.

25th. Started at early dawn. Arrived at Stewart's Creek where part of the 102d regiment, of the brigade, was stationed. Camped here at one o'clock, marching about ten miles.

26th. Arrived at Murfreesboro at twelve o'clock—camped.

27th. Moved about thirteen miles, camping at one o'clock afternoon. After the tents were pitched, Private O. Whitlock, Company F, while resting before the fire at regimental head quarters, by chance espied a sack of coined silver, on the surface of the ground immediately between his feet. It had been partially worn away from long exposure to the elements, leaving the treasure bared to attract the passerby. The lot embraced twenty-five dollars American money, incluing one spurious half-dollar. It was distributed among the officers and men of the regiment.

28th. Moved about seventeen miles, passing through Shelbyville at noon, and camping five miles beyond at half-past two o'clock. The people of Shelbyville seemed glad to see the "Yankees."

29th. Moved about fourteen miles, through alternate rain showers, turning into camp near Tullahoma at three o'clock. This day's march was very severe on account of rain mud and cold. In the evening the rains turned into the consistency of sleet, making it very difficult to start fires, the country being bare of fences, the soldier's favorite fuel. Great logs had to be cut, and tree tops used for kindling, and some "comparative freezing" was endured before the camp was made comfortable. The men slept hard, or hardly slept, this night.

March 1st. Weather wet and cold—march not continued. A portion of the division train stuck in the mud during the storm—considerable suffering—some of the boys sick.

2d. The march continued at 8 o'clock. Weather clear, roads muddy. Camped near Elk river bridge, after proceeding about nine miles.

3d. Moved at seven o'clock—weather pleasant—roads more passable. Passed through Dechard, on the N. & C. R. R., turning into camp at foot of Racoon mountains, beyond Cowan, at two o'clock, afternoon. Distance marched ten miles.

4th. Ascended the mountains, and after proceeding several miles on the wrong road, the column was turned and marched down a deep ravine to the right one. Reached Tautalou three o'clock, afternoon, a point on the railroad ninety-four miles from Nashville. Heavy rain fell in the night.

5th. Owing to the failure of the teams to reach camp last night, consequent on the blunder of starting on the wrong road yesterday, the march was not continued until noon. Distance made, four miles.

6th Moved at early dawn. Pleasant weather, good roads. Distance about twelve miles. Arrived near Stevenson, Ala., at two o'clock. Troops received their mail matter.

7th. Passed through Stevenson, proceeded to a point within sight of Bridgeport, Ala., and camped. Distance twelve miles, turning in at twelve o'clock.

8th. Remained in camp.

9th. Resumed the march at day-light, passing through Bridgeport and across Tennessee river, reaching Shell Mound, at noon. Took dinner near the mouth of Nick O'Jack Cave, one of the outcropping curiosities of nature. The boys briefly explored the interior of the cave entrance. It was found to exceed Lost River Cave at Bowling Green in the spaciousness and grandeur of its passages. During the war the Lafayette *Courier* gave the following account of the rather thrilling experience of two Indiana soldiers in this cave:

"While General Joe Reynolds' division was encamped near Nick O'Jack Cave—about ten miles from Bridgeport, on the Tennessee river—two of the boys of the 72d Indiana regiment who entered the cave on a "reconnoitering expedition," lost their way in the mazes of the cavern and were unable to get out. They remained in the cavern two days and nights, and were finally rescued from a horrible death by means of a brass band playing through the long ventilated chambers. The lost men hearing the music, were enabled to find their way with some difficulty to their companions. During their wanderings they had stumbled upon the bodies of two men, who were afterwards searched for and brought forth from what had been a living tomb. They proved to be two rebel soldiers in uniform, one wearing that of a lieutenant, the other in a private's dress. They appeared to have been dead some time, yet their bodies were in a most complete state of preservation."

10th. Continued this march at nine o'clock. Weather warm after a night of rain. Roads very rough and hilly, the marching rapid and exhausting. Passed Whiteside Station and Sand Mountain. Distance about sixteen miles, passing through romantic country, arriving in Wauhatchie Valley and at the end of the tedious march. Major-General O. O. Howard came out and met the brigade.

The next day, (March 11th,) the regiment was assigned a position on a hill-slope in Lookout Valley, near Wauhatchie Station, there to rest and make ready for a grand movement against the Confederate army under General Joe Johnston.

The march from Nashville to Lookout Valley was accomplished in sixteen days, inclusive of two whole days on which no progress was made.

The grounds of the 105th at that point was laid out with nice precision, and the camp tastefully ornamented with evergreen boughs throughout. The individual members of the regiment visited the lofty heights of Lookout Mountain, from the highest point of which the territory of seven States can be seen. The eye rests upon a landscape to the north embracing the Cumberland Mountain range, stretching from the left of the Valley to the northeast, until its outlines blend with the color of the far horizon; the waters of the Tennessee next from the foot of Lookout, closely hugging the great range, winding along for many miles, is finally lost among its spurs; then further east is presented an expanse of diversified scenery, including Chattanooga city, fields, hills, valleys, and woods, the smoke of distant towns rising above the country at various points. On the whole the view is one of indescribable grandeur.

The brigade—now called the first—had been transferred to the 11th A. C., under General Howard, as before stated, and was reviewed in the valley by General's Howard and Hooker on the 19th of March.

On the 22d of March a rare effect in the shape of a snow storm, was produced by nature's untiring forces. Commencing in the night the fall of snow continued until noon of the following day, covering the ground to the depth of one foot. For the time and place this was something extraordinary. Sometimes the weather was quite cold, at others disagreeable.

Adjutant David D. Chandler, one of the most energetic and best looking in the Eleventh Corps, having been on duty constantly, here received the favor of a detail for the purpose of repairing to the north to secure instruments for the Brigade Band. He performed the duty, not failing to return to the regiment in time to enter on the Atlanta campaign. In every battle and under the harrassing daily skirmish fire of the opposing forces, during that campaign, this officer proved himself to be one of the best to endure and to dare. Second Lieutenant A. H. Fisher, of Company I, Captain J. O. Locke, filled the Adjutant's office until the return of the Adjutant, on the first of May.

One of the thrilling incidents connected with the camp in the valley, was that of a large forest tree blowing down during the prevalence of high winds in the evening of March 28th. The tree fell across several of the tents of Companies D and I, crushing them to the ground. Beyond the smashing of a few simple articles of furniture, no further damage was done, as fortunately, for the moment, the tents were unoccupied.

While in the valley drill duty, inspection and reviewing was the order of the day. On the 13th of April the regiment was visited by Major-General Joe Hooker, and during the night Colonel Dustin and the regiment were serenaded by the 79th Ohio regimental band. Major-General George H. Thomas reviewed the brigade the following day.

About the middle of April the military designation was changed, and from that time until the close of the war the command was known as the Fisrt Brigade, Third Division, 20th Army Corps, then under General Hooker. On the 18th of April Major-General George H. Thomas, commander Army of the Cumberland, embracing Hooker's corps, honored the camp of the 105th with his presence. The regiment participated for the first time in division drill on the 21st.

On the 22d the band of the 33d Massachusetts regiment of the division, very friendly to the 105th, paid the camp a visit and treated it to some excellent music. The 105th officers visited the 33d on the 26th of April.

Among the officers sick or disabled at this point were Colonel Dustin, Acting Brigade Surgeon Potter, Captain T. S. Rogers, Company B, and Captain S. F. Daniels, Company F, the latter having accidently broken his leg below the knee, while engaged in a game of ball. The Captain, although anxious to enter with his company on the approaching campaign, was prevented from doing so in consequence of the severity of his wound. He was sent to Camp Dennison at Columbus, Ohio, where, as soon as his condition would allow, he was detailed for duty as Post Commissary, we believe, remaining at Columbus during the balance of his term of service.

While in camp at Wauhatchie, or soon after, the following additional changes occurred among commissioned officers:

First Lieutenant William H. Jeffers, Company D, Downer's Grove, resigned May 5th, 1864, Second Lieutant Luther L.

Peaslee, Naperville, succeeding as first lieutenant. Lieutenant Jeffers resigned in order to take a position as Major in a colored regiment.

Second Lieutenant John H. Swift, Company D, resigned March 16th, Sergeant Jacob Ostrander, of Paw Paw, being breveted as Second Lieutenant, June 7th, 1865.

First Lieutenant Samuel Adams, Company F, Wayne, Du Page, resigned April 13th, Second Lieutenant William M. Tirtlot, Milton, succeeding as first lieutantant.

Captain John B. Nash, Company G, Franklin, resigned July 17th, 1864. First Lieutenant John M. Smith, Burlington, was promoted captain but not mustered.

On the 25th of April the Colonel received orders to prepare for active service in the field.

The regiment and brigade again participated in division drill, near General Hooker's headquarters, April 28th, going through the motions as a battle, firing blank cartridges.

Received marching orders on the 1st, and on the 2d of May, 1864, the march for the immediate front commenced. Here was the opening of one of the boldest and most remarkable campaigns ever engaged in by any army, and whose end resulted in the complete, great, glorious triumph of the national arms.

Some of the Confederates are reported as afterwards declaring that "Old Sherman ascended Point Lookout and gave the command, attention—creation! by kingdoms right wheel—march!" And then it was reported that after General Johnston had followed his retreating policy, during the campaign, the Confederates declared "that their army was commanded by 'Old Billy Sherman,' that they invariably moved when Sherman gave the command, and Johnston only superintended the details of the movement.

As indicated above, the regiment and brigade broke camp and commenced the march at six o'clock in the morning, moving around Point Lookout, passing Chattanooga, through Rossville, over the Chickamauga battle-ground, camping near

Lee's and Gordon's Mills—distant from the camp at Wauhatchie about 19 miles.

On the 3d of May the entire regiment was detailed for picket duty, the command remaining at this point until the following morning, when the march was resumed; proceeding about twelve miles, camped near Ringgold, Ga., within a few miles of rebel pickets. Remained in camp on the 5th. On the 6th marched a number of miles, camping near where the rebels captured and murdered a number of national pickets belonging to the 92d Illinois regiment.

On the 7th, marched rapidly and a considerable distance. Passed through Nick O'Jack Gape, driving the enemy's pickets. Camped in the woods in line of battle, southeast of Taylor's Ridge, a precipitous range of hills. Remained in camp on the 8th. Considerable skirmishing in front, at Rocky Face or Buzzard's Roost. Brigade still quiet on the 9th, ready for battle. The roar of cannon and rattle of musketry heard, and the wounded of General Geary's division being brought to the rear. Advanced four miles on the 10th, camping at cross-roads. Here visited by a hard rain.

On the 11th the corps, or the greater portion of it, arrived at Snake Creek Gap, halted and built a double road several miles long, in about as many hours, the regiment assisting in this work. While this was being done several members of the 10th made a detour upon the top of the high ridge which shut in the command on the right as it passed into the long, deep gap. The sight from so lofty a point, of the country, was only rivalled by a similar one which they had witnessed at Point Lookout. On the 13th and 14th of May the army moved forward slowly, skirmishing heavily and fighting considerable on the latter date, the enemy making a stand in and around Resaca. On the 15th the first brigade, supported by the balance of the division, made a fierce and determined charge upon a peculiarly strong position of the enemy, near Resaca, capturing four pieces of artillery with caissons complete. The pieces were marked, "Atlanta and Augusta Arsenal," and weighed about 1200 pounds each.

The battle was especially terrific, the rebels having a cross-fire upon our force of grape, canister and musketry. Captain T. S. Rogers, with Co. B, were deployed as skirmishers, covering the front of the brigade. The battle commenced about midday and lasted till late in the afternoon. The regiment entered this fight on the "double-quick," with fixed bayonets and a prolonged shout. The battle-line was deliberately formed behind the brow of a hill, beyond which intervened a sort of irregular ravine, next the slope of the commanding hills or ridges, on whose summits, well fortified, the enemy was thickly arrayed. Colonel Dustin led his men right into the spirit of the conflict, and notwithstanding it was the first time the regiment had been under fire, the officers and men bore themselves bravely and well. It was a dreadful day's work. The number of casualties was about fifty in the regiment ere it came out of the strife. The names of the killed and wounded will be founded appended to this sketch. Lieutenant Colonel Vallette was severely disabled by a bursting shell, which necessitated his retirement from the service. Captain W. O. Locke, of Company I, and First Lieutenant W. M. Tirtlot, of Company F, were wounded. Young Arthur P. Rice, of Company F, the bravest of the brave, fell inside the rebel fort. He was the first boy in Wheaton to mount the stand at the call of Captain Daniels for the service of his country.

In his official report of this battle Colonel Dustin pays the following tribute to the officers and men of the regiment:

"At a time when for several hours so terrible a shower of musketry, shot and shell was being poured upon us from the rebel forts and rifle-pits, the coolness and bravery of the officers in repeating commands, correcting imperfections in the lines and pressing it forward was observed by me with great pride and satisfaction, and was only equaled by the splendid manner in which the men overcame all obstacles, obeyed promptly all orders, and at last gallantly threw themselves high up into and under the rebel fortifications."

The brigade stood at arms during most of the night, prepared to repel a night attack. An attack being made, as anticipated, it was successfully repulsed.

During the night the rebel army retreated hastily, leaving their exceedingly strong works at Resaca. On the morning of the 16th the army started in pursuit; the first brigade being left behind to bury their dead, did not follow until evening, marched about twelve miles after dark, coming up to the balance of the division late in the night. On the 17th, marched about twelve miles, crossing Coosawater river. On the 18th, moved to within four miles of Cassville, on the Adairsville and Cassville road, the advance of the Third Division driving the rebel rear guard before it a distance of five miles.

Colonel Dustin gives the following account of the operations of the 19th of May, in his official report:

"On the morning of the 19th our brigade was ordered forward on the Cassville road supported by other troops. The 105th was ordered to take the advance. Companies H and I were deployed as skirmishers under Captain Forsythe; one company under Captain M. V. Allen being left in charge of the ammunition train. The balance of the regiment constituted a support to the skirmish line. Thus formed, our brigade moved rapidly forward and the skirmishers were soon encountered and by a rapid skirmish fire they were driven beyond Two Run Creek and to within one mile and a half of Cassville, during which time the utmost regularity and good order was observed both by our skirmishers and reserves. At this point was developed a large force of rebel cavalry, and we were ordered to halt. Very soon the enemy opened a battery upon us in our front from which we were under a severe fire for some two hours. We were then ordered to move further to the right, connecting with our third brigade in whose front the enemy seemed to be massing troops preparatory to a general engagement. But our artillery just at this time opened with deadly effect, scattering the rebels in all directions. This was followed up immediately by a grand advance of the entire Twentieth Corps. The grand column moved forward in excellent order, with colors flying, through large, open fields, crossing Two Run Creek and then ascending a thickly wooded hill. On reaching the top of the hill the artillery again took position and opened fire in good order, and thus the region of Kingston and Cassville was effectually cleared of rebel soldiery and the day's work for the 19th was done."

A concentration of the troops occurred here on the evening of the 19th, lying over till the 23d to rest, the enemy retiring in the interim.

On the day following the battle of Resecca, Major General Butterfield, commander Third Division, issued the following congratulatory order:

"HEADQUARTERS 3D. DIVISION 20TH ARMY CORPS,
Near Resecca, Ga., May 16th, 1864.

"*Gen Orders, No.* 4.

The Major-General commanding feels it a duty, as well as a pleasure, to congratulate the Division upon its achievements yesterday. The gallant assault and charge of the First Brigade, capturing four guns in the enemy's fort; the brave support of the assault by a portion of the Second Brigade on the left, with the glorious repulse it gave twice its force, proves the Division worthy a high name and fame. Let every one endeavor by attention to duty, obedience to orders, devotion and courage, to make our record in the future as in the past, such that the army and the country will be proud of us.

By command of Major General Butterfield,
JOHN SPEED, Captain and A. A. G."

General Sherman in his report of the operations of his army, referring to the eventful days at Resecca, says:

"Nothing saved Johnston's army at Resecca, but the impracticable nature of the country, which made the passage of troops across the valley almost impossible. This fact enabled his army to reach Resecca from Dalton, along the comparatively good roads constructed beforehand, partly from the topographical nature of the country, and partly from the foresight of the rebel chief. At all events, on the 14th of May, we found the rebel army in a strong position, behind Camp Creek, occupying the forts at Reseca, and his right on some high chestnut hills to the north of the town. I at once ordered a pontoon bridge to be laid across the Oostenaula at Lay's Ferry, in the direction of Calhoun, a division of the Sixteenth Corps, commanded by General Sweeney to cross and threaten Calhoun; also, the cavalry division of General Garrard to move from its position at Villanow, down towards Rome, to cross the Oostanaula and break the railroad below Calhoun and above Kingston if possible, and with the main army I pressed against Reseca at all points. Gen. McPherson got across Camp Creek near its mouth, and made a lodgment close up to the enemy's works, on hills that commanded, with short range artillery, the railroad and trestle bridges, and General Thomas pressing close along Camp Creek Valley, threw General Hooker's Corps across the head of the Creek, to the main Dalton road and down to it close on Reseca.

" General Schofield came up on his left, and a heavy battle ensued during the afternoon and evening of the 15th, during which General Hooker drove the enemy from several strong hills, captured a four-gun battery and many prisoners. That night Johnston escaped retreating south across the Oostanaula.''

The following letter was written by the Captain of the rebel battery, which the 105th assisted in capturing at Reseca. It appears the Captain designed sending it to his wife by a wounded rebel, but the latter was taken prisoner, and the letter fell into the hands of a member of the 105th. We give it *verbatim et literatim:*

" Reseca, Ga. may 15

My Dear wife

John Thompson is going home to Cassville wounded I thought I would drop you a line by him
The Yankees charged on my battery this P M and captured 2 sections of it many of our men and attendants were wounded

It was as daring an exploit as when my brothers was charged at antietam Va by Co new york Reg

They threw themselves into the front as unconscious of danger as ducks into a pond

I tell you and will to stow away every thing of value fearing we shall have to fall back from here if we do the yankees will get everything in reach.

We had to fight hookers command here or else the battery never would have been taken.

I hear we are gaining on the yankees in Va and we would have whipped them here if it had not been for Hookers command

They all wore a star.

If we hold our ground here I will see you ere long.

I want you to send sis and James to grand Pas and you go to uncle Johns Take all the things you can

I must close as the train will leave immediately your husband Unto Death W W C

P S our position here was very good but we have to fall back keep up good courage. I hope what I have said will not prove discouraging to you. W W C

The term, "Ward's Ducks," originated from the Captain's allusion to the men of the First Brigade in the fourth paragraph, "throwing themselves into the front as unconscious of danger as ducks into a pond."

After two days' rest near Kingston, the advance was resumed on the 23d, proceeded some eight or ten miles, crossing the Etowah and bivouacking in the woods beyond. On the 24th, marched to and beyond Burnt Hickory, threw up breastworks and bivouacked. On the 25th, marched back through Burnt Hickory and changed course somewhat, but still advancing. At about three o'clock, the division met the enemy in considerable force, and a sharp engagement occurred—the Second and Third brigades formed the first line, and the First brigade the second. The 105th, together with the brigade, being thus under fire, from close proximity to the front line, although not actively engaged, suffered severely, the number of casualties being fourteen wounded. First Lieutenant J. W. Burst of Company C, had his right leg shot away by a rebel shell. He was a good officer, and his loss was regretted by his company and the regiment. Adjutant Chandler was also stunned, being grazed by a shell or grape shot, on the neck, and shoulder.

On the 26th the regiment and brigade laid behind breastworks under fire. On the 27th, the brigade was ordered to advance a few rods in front of the breastworks and throw up another line of works. This was done under a severe fire from the rebel sharp-shooters. The casualties in the 105th amounted to fourteen including two commanding officers, several of the men being killed. On the 28th they lay behind the new works which had cost the regiment so much to build the day before. On the 29th, the brigade was relieved and moved ba k out of range, after being under fire for nearly four days. But the 105th was not to rest long. The major portion of the regiment was detailed for skirmish duty on the 31st. On the first of June skirmishers and regiment were relieved and ordered to march and overtake the brigade, which had moved around on the left of the lines. A five mile march after dark brought the tired and worn men of the 105th up with the brigade, when the men laid down on their arms. On the following day, June 2d, took up a position, after moving several miles, preparatory as was thought, to a general engagement—covering the flank and supporting the left of the twenty-third Corps under General Schofield About dusk, the 105th regiment was thrown out on the extreme left as flankers, and was furiously shelled while performing this duty. Two companies were thrown out from the regiment as pickets and skirmishers under Major Dutton. Here the regiment lost its able and greatly esteemed chief surgeon, Horace S. Potter, then acting Brigade Surgeon. He was struck by a shell on the head, the frontal bone being crushed in or torn from the skull. Surgeon Pottor was selecting grounds for a field hospital, when the missile of death took effect. Quartermaster Timothy Wells, who was with him at the time, had the remains immediately taken off the field and carried to the rear. S. W. Saylor, leader of the Brigade Band, and a kinsman of Surgeon Potter's, secured a leave of absence and took the body home. On Sunday the 5th, Chaplain Champlin preached a sermon in memory of Surgeon Potter. The entire regiment listened attentively to the Chaplain's well-chosen words, and all felt more or less keenly a loss which could never be fully repaired in the person of any other medical officer.

Horace S. Potter was born in Chatauqua County, New York, about 1834, and came to Illinois in 1838, his family having settled in Warrenville, Du Page County, remained there until 1867, studying medicine with Dr. L. Q. Newton, a prominent physician of that place,—and graduated at Iowa State University. From Warrenville, moved to Danby, same County, in 1851, practicing medicine until May, 1856, when he moved to Chicago, where he was engaged in his profession, previous to entering the public service as Chief Surgeon of the 105th regiment.

Contrary to anticipations, no general engagement came off on the 2d, and on the 3d the Twentieth Corps moved around and beyond the enemy's right, and camped about three miles from Ackworth, remaining until the 6th, when the command moved forward, passing on the right of Big Shanty to near Golgotha Church, where the entire Corps took up a prominent position in line of battle and immediately threw up intrenchments.

From this time to the 15th were laying quietly behind breastworks with no enemy close enough to skirmish with.

On the 10th, the Fourth Corps took position in front of the breastworks, moving away the next morning when the First division of the Twentieth Corps moved up and occupied their place. While here a heavy rain, commencing in the night on the 8th and continuing until the 14th, gave the troops a severe drenching. On the 12th heavy cannonading was heard on the right and left.

On the 15th broke up camp and moved together with the Corps beyond Golgotha Church, encountering the enemy in a very strong position. The command marched up in line of battle, the 105th under Major Dutton was thrown forward to support the skirmishers which covered the front of the brigade. The skirmishers, with the 105th close behind, advanced promptly, soon followed by the other regiments of the brigade in line of battle, when they were crowded forward until the enemy's intrenchments were in full view, and his skirmishers driven back close to their main works. A spirited engagement was going on, the hardest of the fighting occurring on the right and left of the line. The regiment, however, was under a terrible skirmish fire, which amounted to little less than an engagement. Brisk firing was kept up until dark, when light lines of works were thrown up. On the 16th, the brigade advanced and constructed strong breastworks, in the face of the enemy's sharpshooters, suffering a loss of nine, and one killed. The enemy shelled the regiments after dark, after which the brigade was relieved and ordered behind a second line of works to the rear. During the night the enemy retired, leaving the strongest line of fortifications the boys had yet seen. The casualties of the 105th on the 15th and 16th, were nineteen.

On the morning of the 17th, the national troops entered the rebel entrenchments and marched on, coming up with the enemy in the afternoon.

The division moved about two miles, entering a large, open field, when it was formed into two lines and plunged into a thick wood on the right, moving along until it came in contact with the Twenty-third Corps, still further to the right. Being then moved to the left, emerged into the open field, where the division was massed. Here the regiment camped.

On the 18th the cannoniers kept up a heavy firing. The enemy moved back and took up a strong position on the top of Kenesaw mountain, near Marietta, extending his lines about due North and South. Our army followed him up, drove him back considerably on the 19th, and pressed him on the 20th and 21st.

From the 18th to the 21st inclusive, the troops received a thorough drenching from a series of heavy showers. Remained encamped on the 18th. On the 19th moved forward through rain and mud, crossing two fords, the men getting thoroughly wet to the knees. Rain came down in torrents during the passage of the first stream. In the evening went into line between the Fourth Corps on the left and the Twenty-third Corps on the right. On the 20th and 21st, severe skirmish firing was kept up while perfecting the lines. On the 22d, the brigade, in conjunction with other troops, advanced the lines and built breastworks under a brisk fire. . The regiment suffered a loss of ten,—one commissioned officer accidentally wounded, two men killed, and seven severely wounded. Regiment was relieved in the evening; moved some distance to the right, and bivouacked for the night.

The division on the 23d was again placed in the front line on the right of the Corps, connecting with the left of the 23d Corps. The regiment was assigned a position very near the battle ground, and where they were burying rebel dead who fell before the works the day before. Very heavy cannonading was heard on Kenesaw Mountain. On the 24th, the brigade lay behind a third line of works, at rest, and remained there until the night of the 26th, when it was moved to the front line of works, relieving Colonel Coburn's Second brigade, of the Third division. Here the works of the opposing forces were within short musket range, and the men were obliged to keep their heads down to save them from perforation. It was thought the enemy was meditating an attack at this point, but on the night of the 3d of July he fell back, yielding up his whole position around Marietta, and on the commanding hights of Kenesaw.

This alternative of the rebels was impelled by a brilliant flank movement by the flanking army under Major General McPherson.

The First brigade was relieved on the night of the 29th, (June,) by the Third brigade of the division, and moved back from the front line of works. In the evening of July 1st, the First brigade relieved the Second brigade behind the second line of works. Nothing of moment occurred until the 3d of July, when, leading the van, the First brigade, headed by Brigadier General Ward, commanding division in absence of Major General Butterfield, and Colonel Ben Harrison of the 70th Indiana, commanding brigade, advanced into the strong works of the enemy, the latter having retreated during the night, as mentioned above. The Third division advanced on the Marietta road in the direction of the town, the head of the column encountering the rebel rear near that place, who opened vigorously with shot and shell. A section of artillery was immediately detached from Captain Smith's battery, under his charge. The First brigade supported the guns while the gallant Captain silenced the rebel artillery. The 105th being posted immediately in rear of the battery, was exposed to a perfect storm of shot and shell from the enemy's guns, but escaped with only one man killed, and two wounded. Several of the battery boys were badly mangled by rebel shells. The division left the main pike and advanced in the direction of the Chattahoochee river, scouring the woods in a rather zigzag manner until sundown. The 4th of July found the regiment and division encamped about four miles from Marietta, on a high open field, in sight of rebels and rebel works. Here, rested until afternoon, unfurling the national colors in honor of the day. After dinner a march through woods and fields brought the command to a deserted farm, well shaded and supplied with water. Fortunately, the 105th was assigned a camping ground contiguous to an apple orchard, the trees of which were hanging full of fruit. The harvest was not long suffered to remain ungarnered, and the humble collations of the boys were materially improved that night, with what they were pleased to call "apple jack."

On the 5th, moved about six miles, arriving within two miles of Chattahoochee river and meeting the enemy's pickets. Regiment shifted its position on the 6th and went into camp. An order was issued for the command to rest as much as possible during the time it might remain quiet. The entire corps rested until the afternoon of the 17th, when orders were received to cross the river. It was late in the night before the corps bivauocked on the other side. The 105th was immediately detailed for picket duty—a severe task to perform after a tedious march of some ten miles.

During the temporary rest enjoyed by the 105th, as above indicated, Colonel Dustin received a leave of absence for twenty days, starting for his home in Sycamore on the 13th. Major E. F. Dutton succeeded Colonel Dustin in the command of the regiment, and senior Captain H. D. Brown, of Company A, assumed the duties of the Major.

The command moved a few miles on the 18th, reaching a point on the Marietta and Decatur road, within one and a half miles of Howell's mills, which, on the 20th, was the immediate scene of the memorable and brilliant engagement and victory of the first brigade, in the great battle of Atlanta. Here the brigade rested on the 19th, and on the 20th moved forward and formed in line of battle on the south side of Peach Tree Creek, comprising a portion of the force which closed up a gap existing in the lines, and which the rebels were seeking with desperate eagerness. They found it, but too late to answer the purpose of victory. The 102d Illinois, 79th Ohio and 129th Illinois formed the first line, connecting with the second brigade on the left. The 70th Indiana and 105th Illinois formed the second line, distance from the first, some two hundred yards. Between two and three o'clock, afternoon, the pickets on the crest of a hill in the brigade front commenced firing, the enemy charging over the open field in his front several lines deep. The lines of the division immediately advanced in splendid order up the hill when, on gaining the crest, they were so close upon the rebels that several regiments were intermingled.

Major E. F. Dutton, in absence of Colonel Dustin, commanded the regiment, assisted by senior Captain H. D. Brown, the former acting as Lieutenant-Colonel, the latter as Major. The second brigade having moved obliquely to the left, and the first line of the first brigade to the right, the front of 105th was nearly uncovered. Seeing the enemy coming in large numbers down the slope of the second hill, Major Dutton ordered the men to open fire, which was promptly done, the regiment advancing in good order, after a brief halt on the hill. The battle now raged furiously, the troops of the regiments giving not an inch of ground, but advancing, standing right up to the work. Soon the masses of rebels, after making a brave fight, indeed, faltered, and the national troops drove them back over the second hill and open field, the 105th reaching the summit almost simultaneously with the troops of the first line, from which point the regiment poured several volleys into the disordered and retreating ranks of the enemy. The fighting continued until dark, when the regiment and brigade commenced throwing up breastworks, and were busy at this work until nearly morning.

Major Dutton, in his report of this engagement, complimented the bravery and endurance of the subordinate officers and men of the regiment, and they in turn complimented the gallantry and dash of the Major. Captain H. D. Brown, acting Major, with an air of coolness and firmness, assisted in pressing forward the line, and Adjutant D. D. Chandler, always at his post, and constituted the third person in the regiment's executive trinity. The splendid conduct of these officers on the field was the subject of enthusiastic comment on all hands, after the battle. The line officers were unusually enthusiastic, and led the men forward with the one idea that a victory was to be gained. And the men went in to win, even if it were necessary, to close in hand to hand struggle, which, indeed was done.

Among the trophies of the regiment was one beautiful stand of colors, said by prisoners to have belonged to the 12th Louisiana regiment, together with several swords and belts. The colors were captured by Sergeant Melvin Smith and George F. Cram, of Company F, and which capture was reported in the paper as "glory for the 105th."

The colors of the 105th were pierced with bullets, one shot going through the flag staff. The relics taken by the regiment were sent to the headquarters of the army, with the request that they be placed in the State archives at Springfield.

The casualties were fifteen, six men being killed or mortally wounded, and it was miraculous that the Regiment did not suffer a loss of five times that number in so long and hard fought a battle, and the only manner of accounting for so providential an escape was, that most of the time the enemy were posted on the hill above the 105th, and in firing down the hill their shots were almost invariably made too high.

After the strife had died away and the moon had risen on the scene, an inspection of the grounds in front of the regiment and brigade. The sight was fearful. Dying and dead rebels lay in all attitudes of suffering and death. The youth and the middle-aged lay in their gore in groups or scattered about where they had fallen. Two dead rebels were noticed lying side-by-side. The arm of one was stretched upward and the fingers pointing to the moon, as though he would indicate to his comrade the way to the abodes of peace. Among the rebel wounded there was a young girl only nineteen years of age. A ball had struck her ankle and she was obliged to have her foot amputated. She bore her suffering heroically, and stated she had been in the service twenty-eight months. Many interesting incidents occurred, which if detailed would fill pages upon pages of history. A member of the regiment casually surveyed the battle grounds, now inside the lines, and offered refreshments to the suffering and dying. To inquiries as to the extent of injuries, such answers as "Yes, I can't live till morning" issued from tremulous lips, when life's fitful fever was nearly over. On the faces of the dead the usual expressions of placid repose, fear, agony or fierce despair, lingered, and altogether the scene was one no pen could portray.

The morning of the 21st dawned on one of the greatest victories of the war, and the footing of the national army on the south side of Peach Tree Creek was equally as secure as its footing on south side of Chattahooche river.

Lieutenant Willard Scott, jr, of Captain Rogers' Company, with a small party, buried the dead rebels on the morning of the 21st.

During the battle General Ward, commanding the division, had made his headquarters in the valley, near the creek, at a point that commanded a view of the ground where his division fought. The old General was reported as being in ecstasy of delight when the first brigade entered the contest. "See my old Iron Brigade," said he, striking his fists together. "See my old Iron Brigade—see them go in—the best d—d brigade in the service!" The brigade preserved an unbroken line throughout the fight. The entire Corps was elated with the victory, it being gained in open field, the advantages greatly in favor of the enemy.

General Hooker rode along the lines the morning of the battle, receiving the enthusiastic cheers of the soldiers. He afterwards issued a congratulatory order.

General Hood, who commanded the Confederates, is reported as having remarked to his men as they were about to move to the attack, that they were going out to "gather acorns;" alluding to the soldiers of the 14th Corps, who wore a badge representing an acorn. Their purpose was to break through on the left of that Corps, supposing they would meet nothing more than a line of skirmishers in their front. They were not less surprised than disappointed, however, to find themselves among the "stars."

After the burial of the rebel dead by the army on the 21st, the clearing up of the battle field—collection and turning over of ordinance and other property,—the troops advanced on the morning of the 22d toward Atlanta, the enemy having fallen back and established himself behind the inner defenses around the city. About one mile from the battle-field of the 20th, a strong line of works were found, the second line of city defenses, which the enemy did not stop to occupy.

Having proceeded several miles, the sound of opposing skirmishers warned the troops, who were marching by the flank toward the city, that the "Johnnies" were about to make further resistance. The regiments were immediately formed in battle line and marched forward to within sight of the rebel defenses, when a halt was ordered and strong earthworks thrown up. The country through which this short advance was made was prolific of blackberries, which were left to the "bummers." After the brigade was halted he 105th found itself on the crest of one of the numerous hills for which the face of that region is noted. This position proved to be the most exposed of any regiment in the brigade, it being elevated and directly opposite a rebel battery. The boys quickly constructed earthworks here in order to protect themselves from the harrassing fire of the enemy. A battery was placed immediately behind the works, which made the position of the 105th an interesting one. So soon as the guns were in position a deliberate fire was opened on the opposing battery, which elicited immediate reply from the latter. For a while the boys of the 105th found it behooved them to "lie down" and "grab a root," until the novelty of the situation wore away. After dark the rebels made two dashes into the pickets in front of the brigade. And so—on the 22d of July, 1864, the seige of Atlanta commenced.

The position of the command here was about one or two miles north-east of the Georgia Railroad which connects Atlanta with Marietta and Chattanooga. A direct forward movement would have brought the brigade into the northern suburbs of the city. On the 23d the enemy shelled the regiment and battery at intervals all day and at night. Next day the same, the battery replying occasionally. The pickets were again alarmed in the evening. The same routine of artillery firing and dashing among the pickets was gone through with on the 25th.

The picket line in the brigade front was somewhat in advance of the line on the right and left. A deep ravine running from the enemy's works traversed the left of the brigade line, and lead into the rear of the picket reserve post. The line might have been flanked here had the rebels been disposed to attempt it. This made this advanced position one demanding constant and close watchfulness. The rebels made a strong dash on that part of the line on the night of the 24th, when a heavy fire of musketry took place. Lieutenant Trego, of the 102d Illinois, was in charge of the outposts at that time, several of his men becoming frightened, fled to the rear, but the Lieutenant rallied the balance and under the enemy's fire gallantly urged them to stand firm, which they did. Soon the rebels were repulsed, after which the Lieutenant found that the reserve post had been abandoned by all but Lieutenant Willard Scott of the 105th, and a few men. It appears that two heavy lines of rebels were repelled by a skirmish line, which had been ingloriously deserted by the most of the supporting force.

The lines were advanced and new entrenchments made during the first three days. On the night of the 26th the division moved back some distance in reserve, the 105th occupying some abandoned works. On the 28th orders were received to move around to the right of the general line for the purpose of supporting General Howard's forces, who had become heavily engaged with the enemy, but before the command had arrived within supporting distance, word was sent to return to camp; the rebels having already been successfully repulsed.

During the battle on the extreme left on the 22d, the noble commander of the Army of the Tennessee, fell—James B. McPherson. That command had constituted the flanking army, and on the way from Chattanooga to Atlanta applied the key to the locks of rebel positions. The news of McPherson's death was received along the lines amid expressions of disappointment and with feelings of sorrow.

General Hooker called the officers of the Third Division together on the 29th, and bade them farewell, informing them that he had been ill used, and could no longer remain in command of the Twentieth Corps. The officers and men reluctantly parted with the dashing old General, who had seemed every way worthy of his "stars."

On the 29th the Third division moved around to the right some six miles, to support other movements and to protect the flank of the army near the Montgomery and West Point Railroad. The brigade supported a division of the Fourth Corps, under General Jefferson C. Davis, while the latter took up a new position. Moved in rear of that division and constructed breastworks at a right angle with the main line, protecting the flank and rear. Remained here doing picket duty and working on fortifications until the 2d of August, when the command moved back along the left of the lines, and on the 3d relieved the First division of the Fourteenth Corps, behind the front line of works, and near the Georgia Railroad; the left of the 105th rested on the railroad track.

The next day (4th,) Colonel Dustin arrived from leave of absence in improved health, and assumed command of the regiment. His return was hailed with delight by all, especially as he brought with him numerous packages for distribution among the officers and men, from the friends of the regiment. Major Dutton and Captain Brown were on the 4th mustered in as Lieutenant Colonel and Major, respectively, having been previously recommended for those positions. The promotion in the field of those brave and popular officers gave great satisfaction to the regiment, as experience had developed in them rare executive powers and good soldierly qualities.

The regiment remained in the trenches until the night of the 25th, when the entire Corps fell back to the Chattahoochee river, and the main army moved to the right, seizing upon the only railroad left to the 'rebels,' which resulted in the capture of Atlanta.

While lying in the trenches before Atlanta the energies of the troops were severely tested by the hard labor necessary for the construction of heavy works, abatis, etc. A battery —being portions of Captains Smith and Geary's—was located behind the fortifications with the 105th regiment, and the boys in addition to strengthening their works were detailed to assist the battery men in building extra works for the better protection of the gunners from the shells of the rebel guns. A strong fortification, about six feet high, was constructed with logs and dirt, in the form of a semi-circle, long enough to receive four guns with ease, the officers and men of the regiment detailed for the purpose, working at night in order to avoid the fire of rebel sharp-shooters. The battery frequently opened on the rebel defenses, which were in plain view, making the regiment "bob" their heads down occasionally, as the fragments of rebel iron came screaming through the air in close proximity to their respective persons. Now and then a shell would burst immediately over the "bummer's" quarters, further to the rear, sometimes disturbing the equilibrium of that class of "bummers" who would like to "get through safe if they could."

Amid the perils of the situation there were always found a few humorous spirits whose forte seemed to be to relieve, by some timely joke or "flash of merriment," the pains of the hour. Many a poor, despairing mother's boy had never seen his earthly home again had he not been made to forget his troubles by the wit or facetiousness of these happy fellows. In the different companies of the regiment were many such characters. No difficulties overcame them; they were constitutionally cheerful, and capable of extracting good cheer out of every occasion. Endurance was born of cheerfulness, and so they fainted not.

On the 9th, the guns along the lines opened and kept up a steady fire nearly all day, on the rebel defenses and the city. The rebel battery replied in the evening to the salutations of the guns of Captains Smith and Geary. Almost constantly, day and night, the regiment was exposed to the fire of sharpshooters, the balls falling all about the grounds behind the works, now and then striking a man. In this way Corporal J. L. Gage, of Company H, Captain J. S. Forsythe, was mortally wounded on the 12th, and a faithful colored cook of Company K, Captain A. F. Parke, instantly killed while eating his dinner, on the 14th.

On the morning of the 13th, Second Lieutenant Augustus H. Fischer of Company I, a most excellent young officer and esteemed comrade, was killed on the skirmish line in front of the works. His loss was deeply felt by all the officers and men of the regiment; especially by the members of Company I., who had shared the dangers of conflict by his side, and respected him for his bravery. Lieutenant Fischer will be remembered for his genial temper, his unswerving fidelity, and his self-sacrifice.

On the evening of the 16th, while superintending some work near the fortification before his company (E), Captain Martin V. Allen was severely wounded in his right arm, by a bullet from a sharpshooter. A number of men were mortally wounded on the skirmish line.

The skirmish line was in such close proximity to the enemy that the men had to exercise the utmost caution, and expend much labor in building rifle-pits for the security of the pickets and skirmishers. The enemy seemed to take especial exceptions to the operations of the men at this point in the lines, and kept up a steady, severe, and almost incessant fire for several weeks. Being accustomed to take shelter behind certain houses near their own lines, they gained some advantage in firing upon our men. Efforts had been made with the rebel pickets to stop this firing by mutual agreement, without success. On the night of the 18th Corporal Herman Furness, of Company C, and two comrades of the 105th, equipped with combustible material, proceeded cautiously out and set three of the buildings on fire, burning them to the ground. It was well and bravely done, after which picket-firing was finally stopped by mutual consent.

Just back of the lines, several thirty-two pound parrot gun were operating almost continually night and day, for some weeks, shelling the city of Atlanta and the rebel defenses. Occasionally shells from these guns would prematurely explode before reaching our own lines, the pieces scattering in all directions among the men of the 105th, causing some annoyance, but no one was hurt by them. With additional danger it was amusing to hear the boys crying, " Hello! fire in the rear!" " Lie down!" " Grab a root!"

On the night of the 25th, the command withdrew from behind the works—the Brigade Band playing " Yankee Doodle " and other airs by way of a parting courtesy to the " Johnnies." During the night, as if suspecting the troops were retiring from their front, the rebel pickets fired at the 105th skirmishers occasionally, and inquired, " Are you there?" To which inquiry they received a ready affirmative, " Yes, we are here." Whereupon the rebels would respond, " We just wanted to be sure about it—don't want you to get away without our knowledge of the fact." While this conversation was going on the whole army was moving from behind the works, and the rebels soon found themselves outwitted. The 105th pickets failed to get the order to retire during the night, and remained at their several posts until about daylight in the morning, long after the troops and other pickets had gone.

The command moved back to Chattahoochee river, after being on the road all night, arriving at early dawn. On the 26th bivouacked on the south side of the river, and on the 27th crossed the river and took up a position near the railroad track, between the 33d Massachusetts and 129th Illinois regiments, where the 105th went into camp. Here the regiment with axes and hatchets hewed out a fine camping-place in the woods. Together with the balance of the brigade the 105th guarded army supplies, ammunition and corps teams.

On the morning of the 2d of September, Brigadier-General Ward, division commander, entered the city with a portion of the Third division, and the mayor formally surrendered to him all that was left of Atlanta. The regiment was moved back to the south side of the river, near the railroad bridge, where it remained in camp until the morning of the 16th of September, when all the regiments of the brigade except the 105th, moved to Atlanta and re-joined the division, the 105th re-crossing the river and camping close to the railroad track a few hundred yards from the river. Here, again the boys fitted up good quarters, and thoroughly policed their camp grounds, which were located pleasantly, facing an almost unobstructed view of the Chattahoochee river and valley for a distance of about eight miles.

With the capture of Atlanta, what is called the "Atlanta campaign" ended. The entire army had, amid tempests of fire which burst forth at various points, and under a steady rain of bullets for four long months, swept majestically down from Chattanooga to Atlanta, over mountains, rivers, and a continuous succession of hills and ravines. The country between the two places named, constituted one great battle-field for upwards of an hundred miles. While in camp on the south side of Chattahoochee river, on the 10th of September, the following congratulatory order of the Major-General commanding was read to the 105th, while on dress parade for the first time in four months. General Sherman in general terms summed up the achievements of the army, thanked the officers and men for their indomitable courage, their perseverance and fidelity, and paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of fallen comrades.

From the 16th of September to the 14th of November the 105th remained encamped at Chattahoochee river, near the railroad bridge, as already mentioned.

Colonel Dustin was placed in command of the first brigade on the 18th of September, Colonel Harrison having been ordered to Indiana on special business. Lieutenant Colonel Dutton succeeded in command of the 105th. Subsequently General Ward received leave of absence for thirty days, when Colonel Dustin succeeded that officer in command of the division, Colonel Smith of the 102d Illinois commanding the brigade.

The changes occurring among the commissioned officers during the campaign and while the regiment rested at Chattahoochee river, were:

Lieutenant-Colonel H. F. Vallette, Naperville, DuPage county, resigned June 18th, 1864, Major E. F. Dutton, DeKalb county, succeeding as Lieutenant-Colonel; mustered August 4th, 1864.

Captain H. D. Brown, Company A, Sycamore, was promoted Major June 18th,—mustered August 4th, First-Lieutenant George B. Heath succeeding as Captain.

First Assistant Surgeon Alfred Waterman, Warrenville, promoted Chief Surgeon, June 2d; Second Assistant Surgeon George W. Boggs, Naperville, succeeded as First Assistant Surgeon.

Captain Theodore S. Rogers, Company B, Naperville, resigned September 30th, 1864, First Lieutenant Lucius B. Church, Winfield, succeeding as Captain. Lieut. Church had been detailed at Gallatin on General Paine's staff, where he remained after the regiment moved from that point. Subsequently he was detailed as Post-Quartermaster, and ordered to Paducah, Kentucky, where he remained during the balance of his term of service. Second Lieutenant Willard Scott was commissioned First Lieutenant, September 30th, 1864, but for some unaccountable reason not mustered until June 1st, 1865, within six days of the muster-out of the regiment. Although entitled to enjoy such rank from every consideration of merit and capacity, he sustained his original position in Company B until the end of the war, being the only officer in

BREVET BRIG. GENL DANIEL DUSTIN
OF SYCAMORE.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

the regiment remaining with it to the end, whose services had not been officially acknowledged and rewarded.

First Lieutenant, John W. Burst, Company C, Franklin, honorably discharged, October 19th, 1864, on account of wounds received at Burnt Hickory, May 25th. First Sergeant Isaac S. Brundage, Cortland, promoted First Lieutenant October, 18th. First Lieutenant William M. Tirtlot, Company F, honorably discharged, November 28th, 1864, on account of wounds received at Reseca, May 15th. First Sergeant Melvin Smith, Winfield, promoted First Lieutenant, April 13th, not mustered until March 30, 1865.

Captain John B. Nash, Company G, Franklin, resigned July 17th, 1864. First Lieutenant John M. Smith commissioned Captain but not mustered.

First Lieutenant Harvey Potter, Company H, Ashbury, DeKalb, resigned August 17th, 1864, First Sergeant Frank H. Cole, Somonauk, succeeding as First Lieutenant.

Captain William O. Locke, Company I, Addison, Du Page, honorably discharged, August 25th, 1864, on account of wounds received at Reseca, May 15th, First Lieutenant George A. Bender, Chicago, mustered as Captain, October 15th.

First Sergeant Henry Reinking, Company I, Addison, commissioned Second Lieutenant, June 7th, 1865, *vice* Second Lieutenant Augustus H. Fischer, killed at Atlanta, August 13th, 1864.

On the 9th of September, the news of the death of that famous guerrilla chief, John Morgan, was reported in camp, which proved to be a true report, notwithstanding many "grape-vine" dispatches were being received among the boys during the resting spell of the army at Atlanta and vicinity. The same day a report that the guerrilla Wheeler had cut the railroad communications of the army between Atlanta and Chattanooga also proved true, but the only ill effects experienced was the temporary stoppage of the army mails, which severed the sympathetic lines between the boys in camp and friends at home.

A report of casualties pertaining to the 105th was made out on the 10th of September, embracing the names of officers and men killed, wounded and missing during the Atlanta campaign, showing the following numbers: Commissioned officers killed, two; wounded, thirteen; enlisted men killed, forty-one; wounded, one hundred and three; missing, two; total casualties, officers and men, one hundred and sixty-one.

The number of officers and men, embracing the whole belonging to the regiment, present and absent, on the 30th of April, 1864, amounted to six hundred and seventy-four; on the 10th of September, five hundred and eighty-seven. On the former date that number was situated as follows: Present, officers and men, for duty, four hundred and forty-six; on special or daily duty, seventy-two; sick, twenty-seven—five hundred and forty-five. Absent, on detailed service, eighty-six; with leave, seven; sick, etc., thirty-three; without authority, three—one hundred and twenty-nine; present and absent, six hundred and seventy-four. On the latter date, September 10th, there were, officers and men: present, for duty, two hundred and sixty-three; on special or daily duty, forty-two; sick, thirty-two—three hundred and thirty-seven. Absent, on detached service ninety-six; with leave, twelve; sick, one hundred and forty-two—250;present; and absent, five hundred and eighty-seven.

The effective force of the regiment on the 30th of April, 1864, or just before the opening of the campaign, embracing commissioned officers and enlisted men, was four hundred and forty-six. On the 10th of September, or just after the close of the campaign, two hundred and sixty-three.

The 1st of October, the First brigade returned from garrison duty at Atlanta and took up position on the 4th, near the railroad bridge on the south side of the river. Just now the main army was on the lookout for General Hood's forces, who seemed disposed to punish General Sherman by making a formidable raid on the railroad in his rear. Cannonading was heard on the 2d, in the direction of Sandtown, south of the railroad bridge, and there was considerable activity manifest among the troops. The two long wagon and railroad bridges were partially undermined and carried away by high water, when pontoons were immediately thrown across the river, over which General Howard's command crossed on the 4th, passing the camp of the 105th on their way for the raiders. Five companies, comprising the left wing of the 105th, were stationed in a strong earth fort opposite the camp on the 6th, and heavy details made for work on the fortifications. Two guns were placed in this fort and two in a fort near the camp. After a few days of hard toil, during which the boys completed the work on the forts and surrounded them with heavy abatis, the men announced themselves ready for the "Johnnie Hoods." But beyond the occasional dashes of marauding parties at different points on the road near this section, nothing transpired to disturb the quiet of the brigade.

During the passsage of General Howard's troops, General Sherman and a portion of his staff, who were accompanying them, dined at regimental headquarters by invitation of Lieutenant-Colonel Dutton. The General was then, to the casual observer, an ordinary-appearing man, of medium height, slender, unstately and wiry. He seemed absorbed and nervous. Stepping up to the tent door, without ceremony, he remarked inquiringly, "Is this the place?" and in he strode, taking a seat at the table. In military campaigning he was entirely unassuming in his manners, but eminently practical, and seemingly oblivious to everything save the work of the time. As an operator in the field this plain man is one of consummate skill. Atlanta is a fitting commentary on his genius.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dutton received leave of absence on the 28th of September, and started for his home at Sycamore on the 9th of October, Major Brown succeeding to the command of the regiment. Several officers receiving leave of absence were detained at camp until the railroad bridge was repaired, admitting the passage of upward-bound trains from Atlanta.

Captain C. G. Culver, Company C, and First Lieutenant

Melvin Smith, Company F, with a detachment of men, on the 3d, acting under imperative orders, destroyed a bridge over a creek at an important point several miles down the river, remaining there on the lookout for guerrillas two days. Scouting and foraging parties were sent out frequently from the brigade. An Orderly on duty at brigade head-quarters was killed bv a guerrilla while bearing a dispatch to Atlanta, on the 11th.

The danger to this position contingent on the movements of Hood's forces being passed, the left wing of the regiment was moved back from the fort to the main camp, on the 17th. On the 19th, a train of cars was partially burned by guerrillas, on the road between Marietta and Chattahoochee river.

The regiment received eight months pay on the 19th.

A train on its way to Atlanta was molested by guerrillas on the 20th, producing quite a panic among a number of unarmed men, some striking for the woods and running several miles back to the camp. This was a little rebel victory.

The regiment received an elegant new stand of colors on the 21st.

Major Brown was sent into the country on the 24th in charge of a foraging party of some five hundred and fifty men and a long train of wagons. After three days absence he returned with men and train intact, having loaded his wagons with corn and provisions. On the second day out the party was attacked several times by guerrillas, and the Maj. narrowly escaped being shot. Among the articles secured by foragers in large quantities were, corn, pumpkins and sweet potatoes, which, taken with "hard tack" and coffee, was deemed a healthful combination for the disters of the First brigade—the mules generally eating the corn!

On the 29th, the regiment received orders to send back all surplus baggage, preparatory to entering upon another active campaign. Several absentees arrived reporting for duty.

Brigadier-General Ward arrived from the North, where he had been on leave of absence, and re-assumed command of the

Third division on the 31st. Soon after his return, November 9th, Colonel Dustin was placed in command of the Second brigade of the Third division, formerly commanded by Colonel John Coburn, of the 33d Indiana. This command Colonel Dustin retained until the close of the war. Colonel Dutton then took permanent command of the regiment. Since the battle of Atlanta, on the 20th of July, the Lieutenant Colonel rose still higher in the estimation of the men, and was deemed an officer fit to succeed the Colonel as regimental commander.

Adjutant D. D. Chandler, of the 105th, was mentioned by Colonel Dustin, and also by General Ward, in connection with a position on their respective staffs. No officer was more assiduous in his duties, and none filled their offices with more credit than this officer.

General Thomas' head-quarter train passed the camp of the 105th on the 31st, en route to Chattanooga. As General Hood's command had now struck out for Nashville, General Thomas moved to that point to receive him.

On the 5th of November the regiment received marching orders and was prepared to move on short notice, but the orders were countermanded. Considerable speculation as to where General Sherman would go next, was indulged in by the troops, but all in vain. Such information was "contraband of war." But every soldier knew the army was soon to enter upon a long and rapid march. Accustomed to march together and to "strike together," its future movements were destined to be executed expeditiously and successfully. Sherman's men had finally attained to that degree of boldness and endurance, in their education and experience as soldiers, as to be regarded by the rebels and the world quite invincible.

The last train of cars passed up the road northward on the 15th, when the troops of the Fifteenth Corps tore up the track from Marietta to Chattahoochee river, the men of the 105th assisting in the work on the 15th. The railroad bridge was destroyed in the evening. On the 14th the regiment finally broke up camp and started at six o'clock for Atlanta, destroying the remainder of the track on the way. Regiment camped one mile beyond the city, ready to enter upon the grand march commenced by Sherman's expedition on the following day.

General Sherman's forces embraced the 14th, 17th and 20th Army Corps, making over 50,000 men, besides 9,000 picked cavalry under Kilpatrick. They were supplied with thirty days rations for man and beast. With a scout system and courier line complete, this combination swept across the State of Georgia with the force of a mighty whirlwind, destroying railroads, bridges, mills, cribs, gin houses, cotton screws, gins, &c., carrying off stock, provisions and negroes. The station houses along the railroads were burnt, and hundreds of unoccupied buildings of all kinds destroyed, together with large quantities of lumber, fences, cotton and every kind of property calculated for the comfort of rebels and the use of rebel armies. The country was rich, and provisions abounded. The troops subsisted on fresh pork, sweet potatoes, flour and meal, with all the concomitant luxuries; among which may be mentioned turkeys, chickens, ducks, molasses, sugar, etc.

The expedition being set in motion on the morning of the 15th of November, the Twentieth Corps moved out with its long wagon train on the Decatur pike in the direction of that place. The first brigade fell into the column at noon. Being in the rear of the Corps and behind the train, the marching was during the day and night slow and tedious. About thirty-four hours of such marching brought the command to its first encampment, at a point on the Atlanta and Augusta R. R., called Lithonia, having crossed a branch of Ocmulgee river, near Decatur, and passed Stone Mountain. The railroad was destroyed as the column advanced.

Atlanta was left partially in flames. During the night of the 15th the consuming elements cast a glare of red to the heavens, grandly constrasting with the surrounding gloom. Thus, the horrors of the torch was added to the powers of the sword, and Atlanta brought to a fiery judgment.

The march was resumed at early dawn on the 17th, the first brigade in advance of the column. Marching rapidly the brigade made some twenty miles, foraging off the country as it passed. Foragers brought to camp sweet potatoes in abundance, shotes, chickens and honey. Fine country; watered by numerous streams.

Moved fifteen miles on the 18th, arriving at the fair village of Social Circle, on the railroad, at noon. Passed through Rutledge Station before evening. Camped beyond at seven o'clock. The progress of the troops not yet impeded. Fair weather.

On the 19th, moved seven miles, the first brigade being in the rear. Passed through the large and beautiful town of Madison, on the R. R., the county seat of Morgan county. Camped several miles beyond on the Milledgeville pike. Great activity among the foragers and "bummers." At Madison the soldiers were received with joy by the blacks. The whites looked on in silence. The regiment entered the town with flag unfurled. The word among the negroes, old and young, as the column was passing through the streets, was, "*Is you gwine?*" One answer, as overheard by a number of the 105th, was, "Gwine? I'se already gone!" Indeed many followed the army from this point, men, women, children and babies. The women carried their bundles on their heads, their children on their backs and in their arms—as, for instance, a wench following the 105th with a huge bundle of clothes and traps on her head, arms full of babies and one child on her back! She wanted to see good old "Mass Linkum." They advised her to return to her old haunts, but the spirit of resolution said "nay." Evidently, her life was set upon a cast, and she would stand the hazard of the die. What became of the poor soul is not known.

On the 20th, marched at five o'clock, morning. Weather cloudy and damp—considerable rain last night. Distance marched about twelve miles. Camped within two miles of Eatonton, a pleasant looking town of about 1,800 inhabitants. Fine country.

The weather very wet and disagreeable on the 21st. Troops marched under heavy and steady rain part of the day, literally wading single file, through mud. Passed through Eatonton, from which place a railroad called the Eatonton branch runs down through Milledgeville, connecting at Number Seventeen with the Georgia Central Railroad, passed through a small place called Fairfield, on the railroad. Camped at dusk. Marched rapidly on Milledgeville. Entered the place in good order at 4 P. M., with colors flying and bands playing. The colored population received the troops with great satisfaction as usual. Camped in the city limits.

Remained in camp at this point on the 23d. In the evening the regiment was detailed to assist in destroying rebel property. Several thousand stands of arms, and a large amount of ammunition, was committed to the flames. Also, twenty casks of salt thrown into the river.

Resumed the march at dawn on the 24th, crossing the Oconee river north-east of town. On the road all day and night, the teams being delayed by bad roads. Camped at three o'clock A. M.

On the 25th, moved only five miles, starting at noon, the brigade in the rear. The rebels burned a number of bridges over swampy ground and streams, the column being delayed until the road was repaired. Heard cannonading in the direction of the other columns. Column passing through swampy country; enemy seeking to retard the progress of the troops.

Passed over regular Georgia swamps on the 26th; marching rapidly after noon, arrived at Sanderville, a small, dull place, at about 4 P. M. 105th camped close to the town; Wheeler's cavalry hovering about in front. Skirmishing for two days—several killed. Sandersville is near the Georgia Central Railroad, in Hancock county. The business portion of the town was sacked, of course; the troops of the column in turn helping themselves to whatever they wanted from the stores. In some of the towns goods had been removed in order to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Yankees. In Madison the stores were found empty and deserted.

Left Sandersville at 8 o'clock, on the 27th, marching rapidly to the railroad, which the column crossed, moving some distance on the wrong road. General Slocum righted the column, after parading up and down the road several times in a swearing mood. Arrived at Davisboro, on the railroad, at sundown, regiment camping in a peanut patch. Here the boys met troops of one of the other corps. Everybody seemed to be in ecstacies. The foragers, sent out daily from the regiment, were gathering in the very fat of the land. The "bummers," who roamed unrestrained over the country, were filling their pockets with treasures, and dressing themselves up in broadcloth clothes. In short, the boys felt "bully." They acted on the hypothesis that "all is fair in love and war."

Citizens in the country were in the habit of secreting goods, and burying valuables, to keep them from the raiders, but the "Yankees" espied them out. Most everything was overturned in smoke-houses and kitchens, during the search for edibles; the foragers for the yards and kitchens, and the "bummers" for the parlors, bed-rooms and bureau-drawers. Let the reader imagine a house full of forage and pleasure-seekers, actively manipulating the effects of the premises, and some idea of a raid in war times may be gained. This is the unavoidable, natural consequence of war. "Those who take up the sword must perish by the sword."

On the 28th, left Davisboro at 11 o'clock, making a rapid march toward Louisville, a point twelve miles north-east of Davisboro. Arrived within seven miles of the town and camped early in the afternoon. The early halt at this point was occasioned by the burning of bridges over swamps and across a branch of the Ogeechee river, near Louisville.

During the day Captain C. G. Culver, Company C, in charge of a foraging party from the regiment, carried the war to ex-Governor Herchel Van Johnson's residence, divesting his cupboard of many goodly meats. The "bummers" took his damask curtains.

The road having been repaired, the column moved forward on the 29th, the first brigade starting at one o'clock, afternoon. The 105th and a part of the 102d Illinois were thrown forward a mile on the double-quick to protect the pontoon train, reported to have been attacked by guerrillas. On arriving near the wagons they were found safe, the enemy having been easily dispersed. Crossed river branch, passed through Louisville, and camped at dusk three miles beyond the town.

Remained in camp on the 30th, the bad state of the roads in the swamps evidently being the cause of the delay. Foragers were sent out from the regiment, coming in close proximity with guerrillas; but enough forage was gathered before the party returned to camp.

On the 1st December, resumed the march at ten A. M., moving in single file by the train, the swampy country not admitting the passage of troops and the train together in many places. The work of getting the trains over the roads was accomplished with difficulties. Arrived in camp at nine P. M.; distance about seven miles.

The guerrillas attacked the mounted men of the first brigate, and after a brisk skirmish fight, the latter fell back to the column, losing several men.

November 2d, a clear sky and balmy atmosphere—characteristic of fall weather of old Georgia! The command marches off, full of inspiration of good weather, starting at eleven A. M., and turning into camp at eleven P. M., tired and hungry. Distance 14 miles.

On the 3d, proceeding a few miles through swamps, the column emerged into a beautiful pine forest, near the line of the Savannah and Augusta Railroad. Here the first brigade left the column, and, after a rapid march of four miles northward, struck the railroad at a point forty-five miles from Augusta and thirteen miles from Millen Junction. After destroying several miles of railroad track, and a large quantity of lumber, moved down the track, and re-joined the column.

Arrived in camp about one A. M., after a tedious night march through muddy swamps, woods, rain and pitch-darkness.

On the 4th, marched ten miles, passing through several swamps and pine forests. Country well supplied with good water. Cannonading heard in the direction of Millen Junction.

The whole country over which the army passed, seemed to be disfigured by fire—houses, fences, woods and grass burning in all directions. Immediately along the line of the marching column the fences were consumed by the fiery element, and during the long night marches, on either side, the roads were arrayed with lights. Frequently the tired trampers were deceived by the fires; calculating that they were drawing near where the advance had already gone into camp. But usually a long series of lights intervened ere the object of desire was reached.

On the 5th, moved about eight miles, passing the first division encamped. Turned in at three P. M, here to await the arrival of General Geary's command. The advance skirmished with the enemy, pressing him right along. Passed more swamps. Twelve miles to nearest point of Savannah river.

Moved forward to within nine miles northwest of Springfield, on the 6th, and camped at sundown. The road obstructed by felled trees, but quickly removed or evaded.

Captain Culver, in charge of a small party, captured a smart looking rebel second-lieutenant.

On the 7th, pushed rapidly on, the first brigade in advance of the corps. Moved five miles, when the head of the column paused on the borders of a huge swamp, the road here being blockaded by trees. Before the pioneers cleared and repaired the road, the brigade passed over. Stripped of all encumbrances the command moved briskly forward, four miles, and occupied Springfield without opposition. Here turned in and awaited the arrival of the column.

Springfield is the county seat of Effingham county, probably twenty-five miles from Savannah; a small, dingy-looking place among the swamps. The citizens—mainly women—had buried many valuables in the yards, but the soldiers exhumed them. Fine dishes, silver spoons, articles of clothing, and other things too numerous to mention, were carried off by the boys. One man dressed himself up as a lady—his toilet rather rudely "performed."

A member of the 105th entered a doctor's office in quest of some improved liquors, of which he was passionately fond. He unwittingly seized upon a bottle marked "*Vinum Antimonia*," (wine of antimony, an emetic), taking it for a superior quality of wine. In the ardor of self-congratulation at his success, he immediately partook of the precious fluid. But alas, for the infelicitous effects of *vinum antimony*—as a beverage—upon the human organism, ere many moments "Jonah" was heaved out on dry land.

Remained in camp throughout the day on the 8th. During this pause the foragers and "bummers" had an interesting time looking over the country and overhauling "other folks' things." Several miles away, a dwelling, well stocked with household effects, among which was a piano-forte and a large collection of books, became the scene of spoliation. The foragers from the 105th found it deserted by its occupants, and full of men ransacking the rooms, drawers, and scattering the books and pictures about the floors, and even in the yard. This is what war brings alike to the innocent and the guilty.

At sundown the regiment and brigade fell into the rear of the column, and, amid the glare of burning buildings, moved slowly out of town. After a wearisome, jogging march all night and after broad day-light, paused fifteen minutes for breakfast. Cannonading heard in the night in the direction of the river.

On the 9th the column was on the road, moving along all day and until late in the night; no sleep for forty hours. The advance of the corps captured two small earthworks, located several miles north of the railroad. Works defended by four hundred men, with three pieces of artillery.

The first brigade in advance on the 10th, the 105th at the head of the brigade. Marched up to within four and a half miles of Savannah, meeting the enemy's pickets before the defences around the city. The brigade was immediately deployed in the line on the right of the main pike and near the Savannah and Charleston Railroad, the 105th holding a position on the right of the line in the brigade. There was some fighting on the right by the troops of the seventeenth corps.

The march was concluded on the 26th day out from Atlanta. The siege of Savannah commenced, lasting ten days.

On the 11th and 12th the regiment shifted its position twice during the establishment of the lines.

The Second Division, Fifteenth Corps, charged and captured Fort McAllister, with all its men and armament, on the 13th, thus opening a base at the mouth of the Ogeechee river, in Ossabaw Sound. Official notice of the capture, and consequent opening of communication with the national fleet, was received along the lines on the 15th.

On the 16th and 17th the regiment threw up a heavy line of works, and on the night of the 20th a line was thrown up on the skirmish line. On the night of the 18th Captain J. S. Forsythe, Company H, in charge of ten men, was sent out on a reconnoissance to ascertain the position of the enemy in front of the brigade. He proceeded to within twenty yards of the enemy's lines, encountering a deep swamp. He observed their fires and heard them talk; after drawing their fire, he returned with his party, having accomplished all that was desired.

No casualties occurred in the 105th while laying before the city. The enemy kept their guns at work, and occasionally a shell would burst over the camp, the missiles scattering among the boys; but no one was hurt.

During the march several men were missing. Captain Geo.

A. Bender, Company I, was wounded in the back and ankle severely, while working on the railroad between Chattahoochee river and Atlanta, on the 15th of November.

While before the city the army subsisted on rice and stale fresh beef—a rather slim diet. The former was taken from mills in large quantities and hulled by the soldiers.

As the army was about to make a general assault upon the defenses, the enemy evacuated the city, and in the words of the editor of the daily (Savannah) *Republican*, it was surrendered to "a magnanimous foe." The army entered the city on the 21st inst.

A large amount of cotton, hundreds of guns, and other property, fell into the hands of the national authorities with the fall of Savannah.

The troops, in ecstacies over the victorious culmination of the campaign, left their entrenchments early Wednesday evening, the 21st, and marched forward to behold their capture—Savannah!

The first brigade was assigned to a pleasant camping ground in the western suburbs of the city, on the 21st, and there the 105th rested until the beginning of the campaign of the Carolinas.

The spirit of speculation was rife during the first days of the occupation by the national troops. Soldiers from all regiments were to be seen on the sidewalks, and even in the middle of the streets, trafficking in tobacco and other articles which had been easily obtained in the confusion incident to the transfer of the city to national authority. Greenbacks rose suddenly in Savannah. Fair damsels sat at their windows, with sweet corn bread and biscuits, for greenbacks, and little rebel boys paraded the streets with cigars, for greenbacks. The greenback fever was communicated to the various camps, and the soldiers—especially the "bummers"—fell to playing "chuckaluck" for greenbacks. In a few days a general order had to be issued restraining the excessive indulgence in "chuckaluck," etc.

Confederate currency went down immediately, and the citizens of Savannah sold their share of it at a great discount, for greenbacks, to those who desired to purchase for relics or novelty. Some parted with it reluctantly,. evidently still being fondly joined to their idols.

At the close of the campaign, Major Brown, who had commanded the regiment, complimented the officers and men for their good conduct throughout; their rapid and steady marching; their willingness to facilitate the passage of the teams over the roads, and for the alacrity with which they responded to all details.

On the 26th of December, orders were received to prepare for another campaign. A little curious to know which point they were to "go for" next, the officers and men set about the work of preparation promptly. They easily pursuaded themselves that the rebellious soil of South Carolina would be their next field of operations; and they were elated with the idea of punishing that constitutionally hot-tempered region.

The first brigade was reviewed on the 29th of December by Colonel Smith, of the 102d Illinois, commanding temporarily. The Twentieth Corps was reviewed by General Sherman on the 30th, in the streets of Savannah.

On the morning of the 31st the third division left camp, crossed the river to Hutchinson Island, opposite the city, and immediately proceeded to the channel, about a mile distant, next to the South Caralina side. The weather was unfavorable—the low ground and muddy roads rendering it impracticable to proceed with the work of pontooning, the channel being broad and the waters boisterous. The second and third brigades were ordered back to town to remain until operations for crossing could be resumed as soon as the weather would admit. The first brigade remained on the island. A few shots were exchanged with Wheeler's men, who were on the other side. A man in Company A, Corporal Spafford R. Deford, was mortally wounded and died the next day. This was the first fatal thrust from South Carolina. A gun was planted, and a few shells sent over, when the boys had the satisfaction of witnessing a stampede of rebel cavalry.

The entrance of the new year, 1865, into the annals of time, and the entrance of the first brigade into the State of South Carolina, came together. January 1st, the brigade crossed from Hutchinson Island to the South Carolina side, in small boats and barges; proceeded some five or six miles into the country, and camped at a fine but deserted place of a Dr. Cheever, formly a wealthy South Carolinan. The doctor (now deceased) had realized as high as $700,000 annually on his rice plantation through which the brigade marched. The mansion is a very large two-story gothic, and elaborately finished. Many of the plants and shrubs remain—fitting reminders of former elegance and refinement. Brigade headquarters were situated here. Major Brown, commanding the 105th, used the overseer's house for regimental headquarters —a building of no mean pretensions, even for an overseer. All the other buildings were pulled down for wood.

While encamped near Cheever's farm, the good Chaplain of the 105th, Daniel Chapman, resigned, January 8th, and left for his home. On the 10th the regiment shifted its position in order to enjoy better grounds and more room than was possible in the old fortifications. On the night of the 16th, a wagon-load of shell oysters, fresh from the coast, was issued to the regiment. On the 17th the division moved on and occupied Hardeeville, a point twenty milles from Savannah, on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. While here the troops were treated to four days incessant rain. On the 20th the camp of the 105th was so nearly inundated that it became necessary to move it. At this place the regiment received one hundred and forty-three new Springfield guns with accoutrements, which were distributed among all the companies.

Captain Martin V. Allen Company E, was honorably discharged, January 20th 1865, on account of wounds received before Atlanta.

Lieutenant Colonel Dutton, Surgeon Waterman and Lieutenant John Ellis, Company K, arrived on the 22d from the North, where they had been on leave. The Lieutenant Colonel brought through two large boxes and several valises of articles from the friends of the regiment, which were received with great satisfaction; much credit being due that officer for their safe arrival to these apparently godless regions.

At Hardeeville, Lieutenant Colonel Dutton relieved Major Brown. In this new and dangerous march the fine military abilities of the Lieutenant Colonel were particularly desirable, and his characteristic dash, coupled with the coolness and fidelity of the Major, was worthy of the good cause for which it was being exercised.

The last drill of the First brigade came off on the 25th of January, while at Hardeeville. Here the boys of the various regiments joined in the work of burning more buildings. A church edifice was destroyed by fire.

On the 29th, the troops moved for Robertsville, the Third division in rear of the First. Marched rapidly about fifteen miles, camping at sundown. On the 30th a five-mile march brought the command to Robertsville, where it turned into camp at noon.

Finally, from Robertsville, the grand movement commenced in earnest. After remaining at that place two days, the Twentieth Corps "launched out" further into the native regions of "Secessia," on the morning of February 2, 1865. In the order of march the Army of the Tennessee, Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps, were on the right, the Army of Georgia, Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps, on the left, and the Cavalry Corps still further to the left. The Corps moved on roads parallel with each other, in five columns.

The troops set out with the feeling that, inasmuch as more campaigning and raiding was necessary to close up the rebellion, they were rejoiced to know that South Carolina was to be the field of operations, and they resolved that she should be pretty thoroughly overhauled, and that rebellion should soon "play out" all around. The "bummers" especially, resolved themselves into a "committee of the whole on the State of South Carolina," and determined to "go it on their own hook," as they did through Georgia—only more so.

On the morning of the 2d, the Twentieth Corps moved forward, the 105th regiment in advance of the column. The regiment soon run against rebels. At two o'clock afternoon, as the column was approaching the small town of Lawtonville, the advanced two companies was suddenly fired into by a strong force of Wheeler's cavalry. Immediately two more companies of the 105th were deployed as skirmishers and advanced, but the enemy being found strongly posted behind barricades and a line of thick woods bordering a marshy creek, the entire regiment, together with two companies from the 129th Illinois, on its left, was deployed and Lieutenant Colonel Dutton in charge, ordered to advance. With the other regiments of the brigade in supporting distance, the skirmishers deliberately advanced across the open fields on either side of the road, under a heavy fire, driving the enemy out of his works to the suburbs of the town. The skirmishers kept up a sharp fire at the rebels as they advanced, and by a slight wheel to the right and another advance on the run, through the swamp and timber, in which was a dense growth of underbrush and running vines, the enemy's position was flanked and the rebels driven through, and a mile beyond the town. Some artillery was used with good effect.

This fight was almost wholly made by the 105th. The advance was conducted with order and decision, and of course with success. The regiment and the two additional companies deployed, made a line about one-fourth mile in length, which as it coolly moved forward, firing, presented the appearance of men going through the evolutions of skirmish drill. There were eight casualties in the regiment, and six men had their clothes pierced with bullets. Colonel Dutton and Lieutenant Melvin Smith, commanding Company F, were among the lucky ones who were simply wounded in the clothes.

Several of the enemy's dead were left in the hands of the regiment or brigade, and it was ascertained that several more, with their wounded, were carried off by them.

It was afterwards learned that the whole of Wheeler's rebel cavalry, three or four thousand, were posted at Lawtonville, and that they were determined to stoutly resist the passage of our troops at the swamp near the town. The enemy retreated during the night, while the First brigade camped on the famous little battle-field of Lawtonville.

The march was resumed in the morning at 10 o'clock, the regiment in the rear of column. Beyond the town a large and elegant dwelling was passed. The house was splendidly furnished with rich carpets, a library of books, piano forte, and furniture of the number one kind. The grounds were laid out tastefully and highly ornamented with various kinds of shrubbery. This was the property of a rebel officer, and had been the headquarters of the rebel General Wheeler. Ere the rear of the column had arrived it was discovered that the house was on fire. It seems it had been fired in accordance with orders given by proper authority.

The column proceeded on the Barnwell road, nine miles, and camped at Crossroads.

On the 4th moved ten miles. Good weather, country higher; well supplied with water. Forage in abundance. The foragers and "bummers" in high spirits. All the country for a space of about sixty miles being overrun by the army as it sweeps on. The boys bring into camp at night, bacon, sweet potatoes—or "yams"—chicken, fresh pork, molasses, butter, and many other eatables. The "bummers" help themselves to any kind of valuables within reach, people burying their jewelry, watches, money, etc.

Sunday, 5th February.—Weather delightfully clear and mild. The first brigade moved out in advance of division, guarding wagon train. Proceeded ten miles, camping near fifteenth corps. Better country.

On the 6th, weather cloudy and raining. Moved out late in the morning. Crossed Combahee river, passing through rebel fortifications, from whence the fifteenth corps had driven the rebels.

Private Jenkins, of Company I, with a comrade from another regiment, while foraging, moved ahead of the column, and at sundown found themselves very near the camp of the rebel General Wheeler. Having been unsuccessful foraging, they determined not to return to camp without some trophy. A rebel Lieutenant and Sergeant having rode out of their camp, came near the boys, who demanded their surrender. With reluctance they complied, were made to dismount and deliver up their revolvers and sabres. Jenkins and his comrads mounted their horses, requiring the "Johnnies" to walk into the "Yankee" camp, which they did in "good order." This was a "feather in Jenkins' cap."

On the 8th the command reached the Charleston and Augusta railroad near Grahams, captured two prisoners and destroyed the track, heating many of the rails red hot and winding them around the trees.

On moved our boys, weary but triumphant, through varying weather, cold, stormy and sleety on one day, mild and charming with the beauties of a southern spring on the next. We passed through Williston February 11th, forded the icy cold South Edisto river on the 12th, near which Lieutenant John Ellis of Company C, while in charge of a foraging party captured three rebel soldiers. The 14th and 15th the rain froze as it fell, making most uncomfortable marching and wretched camping. The brigade also met with some resistance from the retreating enemy. We camped in sight of Columbia, the capitol of South Carolina, on the 16th, and after some cannonading and skirmishing, passed the city on the 17th, the army burning a portion of it.

The whole surface of the country seemed on fire and the smoke was dense enough to be uncomfortable. Crossed the Saluda river on a pontoon bridge on the 18th, and were stationed as a guard to protect the pontooneers until the bridge was removed. By this time our bummers were elegantly arrayed in broadcloths and satin, and *marched* in carriages more or less elegant, drawn by confiscated steeds. Happy bummers! Scouring the country in advance of and around the army they formed a protective force of real service in furnishing information and preventing attack. Reached Broad river on Sunday, the 19th; and here orders were received to prepare for a continuation of the campaign for forty days. All unnecessary baggage must be thrown aside, and even the wall tents abandoned. Reluctantly the boys unburdened their wagons, loaded with captured valuables, and the wagons subsequently carried only army supplies.

The troops had now worn out their shoes, and many were hatless, ragged, barefoot and dirty too, for the soap had become exhausted. "Forty days more," and "what will Old Billy do when the soles of our feet give out too?" was the question, but they soon recovered from their dissatisfaction and moved on jolly and contented. We guarded the pontooneers at Broad river; and marched all of the night of the 20th, arriving at Winnsboro, where we passed in review before Generals Sherman and Slocum. The 105th led the advance on the 22d, encountering Butters rebel cavalry and driving them. Private Fisher, of Company B, here captured a prisoner with two horses and equipments. General Sherman was at our division headquarters to-day, and while there received news of the capture of Charleston. Crossed the Wateree river at midnight and were thoroughly drenched with a shower.

On the 24th we passed over a wretched corduroy road, which had been built by our pioneers from small pines that worked the mud beneath into a batter which gushed up in fountains as our mules drew the heavy wagons over their rough surfaces.

Right here let us give due credit to these faithful dumb brutes—unhonored heroes whose toils, lacerations and starvations were so seldom thought of, yet whose services were as indispensable as our own, and whose bones lie bleaching on all of the battle fields of the South, together with those of our own comrades.

On the 25th Captain Culver with his foraging party dashed into Lancaster, fifteen miles aside from our column—the first to enter that city. He secured a large supply of dried fruit and other luxuries. We camped for a day at Hanging Rock waiting for the Fourteenth Corps to come up the river. This Rock was so named from the fact that the British here hung six American soldiers after one of the battles of the Revolution. Hard marching for the next week; from ten to seventeen miles a day, much of it being done in the night. On the 4th of March we crossed into NorthCarolina, and rested on Sunday, at Colonel Allston's plantation, where we were delighted with the luxury of a supply of soft soap. On the 9th, reached a country devoted to the manufacture of tar and turpentine—a wilderness of lofty pines. Immense quantities of this material were set on fire, and huge columns of black smoke rising from the forests told that lava-like stream of tar or rosin were burning like the emissions of a volcano. On the 9th a heavy thunderstorm—a muddy stream forded and no fresh provisions, —for the first time since we left Robertsville, we lived on hard bread. On the 11th the 105th was detailed to work on the road, and several miles were corduroyed. In camp at Fayetteville on the 12th, and from here we sent letters home and were reviewed by General Sherman, passing through and camping a short distance out. On the 16th we fought the battle of Averysboro; the day was stormy, the roads terribly muddy. We started early on our march, and before noon the troops encountered a large force of the enemy within a few miles of Averysboro, when at he engagement tookplace. The First brigade was deployed on the left of the forces engaged, the left wing of the 105th, under Captain Forsythe, being deployed as skirmishers in front of the brigade, while the right remained in column in rear of the left of the brigade. An advance was immediately made, under heavy skirmish fire, for about five hundred yards to the enemy's works, when a charge was ordered; at the same time the right wing of the 105th, under Lieutenant Colonel Dutton, was ordered to the extreme left and forward to protect the flank and strengthen the skirmish line. It moved as directed with alacrity, and cut off from retreat and captured a twelve-pounder Napoleon gun, which the Colonel, with some of his gallant men, turned on the enemy, giving him half a dozen shots in his disordered and retreating ranks. The works were charged and carried in splendid style, when the line halted till other troops were brought to connect with the left, prior to another advance. When the brigade advanced again, the 105th moved in the second line, the whole line pressing up within one hundred and fifty yards of the enemy's main line of works, under a heavy fire of small arms and cannon. Here the regiment and brigade bivouacked during the remainder of the day and night, throwing up a line of works during a rain storm. The battle on the right was successfully waged, and in the night the enemy retreated—well whipped.

Lieutenant Colonel Dutton, assisted by Major Brown and Adjutant Chandler, was equal to every emergency. Captain Forsythe handled the skirmish line with admirable success, and the line officers and men displayed their usual courage and fidelity. Adjutant Chandler had the front of his hat torn by a bullet, narrowly escaping with his life.

The regiment lost six killed and sixteen wounded, according to Lieutenant Colonel Dutton's report. Among the former was the gallant Orderly, Linus Holcomb of Company A, Captain G. B. Heath, whose life gradually ebbed away after he was brought from the gory battle-field.

Surgeon Waterman again had his hands full, in caring for the wounded. His skill was measured by the sad duties of the hour, and not found wanting.

In a large dwelling in rear of the field where the brigade fought, a hospital was located, where the wounded were being dressed. There were numerous amputations---the yard being strewn with legs and arms; and the dead and dying were lying around---a dreadful wreck of human forms.

The casualties in the division numbered two hundred and fifty-six: First brigade eighty-three; Second brigade, fifty; Third brigade one hundred and twenty-three. The loss of the evening was heavy. The troops buried one hundred of the rebel killed.

Before the battle a party of thirty foragers from the 105th, preceding the column, charged on one of the enemy's earthworks, driving him out and killing one man---a very creditable affair.

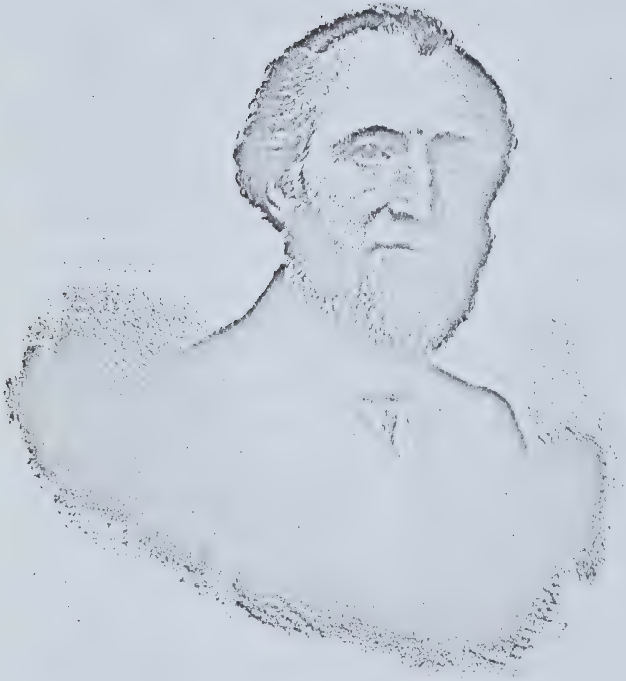
The regiment did their duty nobly, and in token of their gallantry at this point and in the Atlanta campaign, Colonel Dutton their commander, received from the President the appointment of Brigadier General by brevet, the appointment dating from the date of the battle.

On the 19th the battle of Bentonville occurred at which we were assigned position on the left. We threw up earthworks in double-quick time, but the attack was made on the night, and our line was not assaulted. The rebels were defeated with fearful slaughter.

Resumed our march on the 22d and crossed the Neuse river on the next day. Here we met General Terry's eastern troops, whining because they had been without communication and no mail for a week. We consoled them by telling them we had been in the same condition fifty-one days.

We arrived at Goldsboro on the 24th, and our long march for the time was ended. We had marched five hundred miles in fifty-five days, resting only six days; had crossed twelve large rivers and numerous smaller streams. The foragers of our regiment had captured, on the march, twenty tons of meat, ten tons of flour, and sweet potatoes, with other luxuries, to an extent that cannot be estimated. All of the officers with their men by turns participated in the work of foraging.

At Goldsboro the regiment was newly equipped, and that portion of "Sherman's greasers" as the eastern troops contemptuously called us, put on a better appearance. The



HON. JAS. H. BEVERIDGE,
OF SOMONAUK.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

"bummers" who were flush of funds having "cramped" watches, jewelry, and money during the raid, donned the best attire and patronized the sutlers' shops extensively.

On the 29th, and again on the 5th of April, parties of our regiment were sent on foraging expeditions, taking forage from within two miles of the fortified lines of the enemy, but losing several men captured and one killed.

On the 6th of April news was received of the capture of Richmond, and the joy of our boys may be more easily imagined than described.

On the 10th we found another campaign begun. We moved to Smithfield, where the surrender of Lee's army was announced. We were after Johnston's army, and on the 13th we reached Raleigh in the pursuit. Here reports were circulated of Johnston's surrender, and amid the joyful excitement came the heart-rending tidings of the assassination of President Lincoln.

On the 22d the twentieth Corps were reviewed in Raleigh, and on the 14th it became known that Johnston had surrendered his army upon terms that were not approved by the President, and that we were about to "go for" "Johnston's Johnnies" again. Next day we marched thirteen miles on the road to Holly Springs, but on the day following we remained in camp, as Grant and Sherman had gone forward to meet the rebel General and have a new conference. On the 24th we joyfully marched back to Raleigh, elated with the assurance that Grant's negotiations had been successful—that satisfactory terms of surrender had been made—and that the great war was substantially at an end.

Now "On to Richmond."

We marched gaily along, blessed with warm, bright beautiful weather, pleasantly greeted by the people on the route, full of gratification at the glorious termination of the war.

We pass Williamsborough, cross the Roanoke into Virginia, cross again the Meherin and the Nottaway rivers, and on the 9th of May rested a day, two miles from Richmond. On the

11th we passed through Richmond; well treated by the people. On the 12th crossed the Chickahominy swamp; on the 14th, crossed the Little and North Anna rivers, and received orders to burn no more fences. The young daughters of the Old Dominion greeted us with waving handkerchiefs, and the colored people were everywhere jubilant. On the 15th, we camped on the Chancellorsville battle ground where human bones and skulls lay bleaching in the sun.

On the 17th we were near Manassas Junction, and on the 18th passed through Fairfax Station, crossing the far-famed Bull Run, a broad shallow stream of pure water with a hard gravelly bottom. On the 19th camped three miles from Alexandria where we remained till on the 24th, we took part in the grand military pageant at Washington. Here Major Brown, Captain Church, and Assistant Surgeon Beggs joined the regiment, having been absent on leave and detached service.

The army of the Potomac was reviewed by the President and Cabinet on the 23d, and General Sherman's army on the 24th, the streets lined with immense crowds of people who greeted us with constant cheers and waving handkerchiefs. The Washington papers especially, commended the drill of the 105th, and the ladies favored us with a shower of boquets. We camped four miles out of the city until the 6th, employing our time in visiting Washington, and on the 7th of June, 1865, were mustered out of service.

On the 8th we took cars for Chicago, arriving at Pittsburg about 2 A. M., where we were met by a brass band and a committee of citizens, escorted to the City Hall and entertained with ample refreshments. Generous, thoughtful Pittsburg; long will you be remembered for your kindness to the war worn and weary. What a contrast we met in Chicago. We arrived at the same hour. It was dark and raining; no one met us or could tell where we were to go. The officers were in a train behind, and Sergeant-Major Whitlock, who found himself the ranking officer, could not find a place to put his men. They could not be admitted to the Soldiers' Home, to the Barracks, nor anywhere. The officers soon arrived and found that no notice had been taken of their telegram advising the coming of the regiment. The boys "adjourned" to the Illinois Central Depot where a friendly policeman suffered them to lie on the floor 'till morning. Then we started for the dirty barracks, to which we were finally ordered, at Camp Fry. As we marched through the same streets through which three years before we had gone out one thousand strong—our regiment now reduced to hardly half that number, was ordered off the side-walk into the streets by the police. The policemen were pushed aside with hearty soldierly denunciations of all policemen and Chicago generally.

At Camp Fry we were detained by Paymaster Maybourn until June 17th, when as each company was paid it left the barracks immediately.

The warm welcome which we all received as we reached our homes did much to remove the unfavorable impression produced by the shameful treatment that we met in Chicago.

# One Hundred and Fifth Infantry Regiment.

## THREE YEARS' SERVICE.

### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

#### SERGEANT MAJORS.

David D. Chandler, De Kalb, Promoted Adjutant.
Jonathan G. Vallette, Milton, Discharged July 6, 1864, to accept commission in Vol. Service.
Ogden Whittack, Milton, Mustered out June 7, 1865.

#### Q. M. SERGEANTS.

George W. Burpee, Rockford.
Henry W. Kellogg, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.

#### COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Clinton Beach, Winfield, Promoted 1st Lieut. and Q. M., in U. S. Colored Troops.

#### HOSPITAL STEWARDS.

George W. Beggs, Naperville, Promoted Assistant Surgeon.
Simon Dockstader, Sycamore, Discharged April 8, 1863.
John B. Belfarge, De Kalb, Mustered out June 7, 1865.

#### PRINCIPAL MUSICIANS.

Moull Fuller, Du Page county, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Walter Van Vetzger, Du Page county, Mustered out June 7, 1865.

### ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "A."

#### FIRST SERGEANT.

William R. Thomas, Sycamore, Promoted 2d Lieutenant.

#### SERGEANTS.

Linns Holcomb, Sycamore, 1st Serg't. Died March 16, 1865; wounds
Alonzo E. Carr, Genoa, Transferred July 25, 1864.
Henry H. Slater, Geneva, Promoted 1st Lieutenant.
Chauncey E. Sixbury, Sycamore, M. O. June 7, 1865, as 1st Serg't. Com. 2d Lieut., but not mustered.

#### CORPORALS.

Menzo W. Gamet, Sycamore, Captured March 11, 1865.
Henry W. Kellogg, Mayfield, Promoted Q. M. Sergeant.
Wentworth Leveright, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Private.
Dewitt C. Green, Genoa, Discharged May 10, 1865, as Serg't; wounds.
Simon Dockstader, Sycamore, Promoted Hospital Steward.
Oscar C. Churchill, De Kalb county, Discharged April 25, 1865.
Jared J. Burdict, De Kalb county, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Reuben J. Holcomb, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Serg't.

### PRIVATES.

Allen Benjamin, Geneva, Discharged July 16, 1863; disability.
Allard William A., Sycamore, Died at Dallas, Ga., May 29, 1864; wounds.
Buck William, De Kalb, Discharged Feb. 16, 1863; disability.
Black Mirium, Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Bowers Hiram W., Batavia, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Bailey John S., Genoa, Died Oct. 2, 1862; wounds.
Burroughs James H., Genoa, Died, New Albany, Ind., Dec. 24, 1862.
Church Samuel, Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865; was pris.
Carr Patrick, Sycamore, Discharged Jan. 19, 1863; disability.
Cheesbro Oliver B., Pampas, Discharged May 5, 1865; wounds.
Carr Edwin, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Cummins Warren, —— Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Canady David N., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Culver Jefferson H., Pampas, Discharged Jan. 19, 1863; disability.
Deford Spafford R., Pampas, Died Jan. 1, 1865; wounds.
Donaghue Patrick, Kiagston, Mustered out June 21, 1865.
Dennis George W., Jr., Mayfield, Discharged May 1, 1863; disability.
Easha Joseph, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Goble Elias, Mayfield, Died, South Tunnel, T., Dec. 21, 1862.
Goble John J., Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Serg't.
Goble William H., Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Gregory Cozier, Genoa, Discharged Feb. 22, 1863; disability.
Harsha Eugene K., Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Hutchinson Nicholas A., Genoa, Discharged Sept. 30; wounds.
Hathaway Harrison, Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Howe George E., Mayfield, Died, Chattanooga, Aug. 15, 1864; wounds.
Hendrick Nelson F., De Kalb, Mustered out June 14, 1865.
Hollenback Alfred S., Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Holcomb Oscar, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Jellison Alexander M., Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Jones Charles L., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Johnson Chauncey, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Kellogg Herman A., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Kunyler Jean, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
King Lucius A., Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Kenyon Henry, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Kane William, Geneva, Discharged Jan. 19, 1863; disability.
Kesler John, Geneva, Discharged Dec. 7, 1862; disability.
Leonard Patrick, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Lewis Myron W., Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Moyier George, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Moore Philip, Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Marshall Julian E., Pampas, Died at Bardstown, Ky., Dec. 6, 1862.
Martin John, Genoa, Discharged May 4, 1863; disability.
Martin Augustus, Genoa, Discharged Jan. 10, 1863; disability.
McNaughton William, Genoa, Discharged Dec. 29, 1862; disability.
Norris George E., Sycamore, Discharged April 8, 1863; disability.
Ousterhaut Franklin A., Mayfield, Transferred July 25, 1864.
Olin Nathaniel J., Pampas, Mustered out July 1, 1865.
Pond Americus H., Genoa.
Patterson Francis, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Petrie Samuel, Sycamore, Trans. to Eng. Corps, Aug. 15, 1865.
Pierce James, Genoa, Discharged Dec. 28, 1863; disability.
Patrick Albert J., Sycamore, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Phelps James A., Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865.

Peters Warren F., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Phelps Edgar M., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Phelps James M., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Peary Nehemiah, Genoa, Trans. to Eng. Corps, Aug. 11, 1864.
Palmer Clark, Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Patterson George, Genoa, Mustered out July 8, 1865.
Robinson Cyrus H., Kingston, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Rhinehart Joseph B., Mayfield, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Rodabaugh Samuel H., Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Raymond Oliver B., Mayfield.
Smith Marvin A., Kingston, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Smauson John, Pampas, Died Aug. 12, 1864; wounds.
Shaw Cheney L., Pampas, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Serg't.
Scott Albert, South Grove, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Safford Edward P., Sycamore, Pro. Capt. 14th U. S. C. T., Nov. 1, 1863.
Settle William H., Genoa, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Schwirk Joseph, Sycamore, Died at Scottsboro, Ala., Dec. 7, 1862.
Smith Chauncey, Mayfield, Discharged Feb. 22, 1863; disability.
Spanton Thomas, Plato, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Seapey James, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Spancell George, Sycamore, Accidentally killed Sept. 10, 1863.
Smith Ashael C., Genoa, Discharged April 8, 1863; disability.
Tewksburry Russell B., Sycamore, Discharged April 2, 1863; disability.
Westbrook Samuel D., Sycamore, Discharged April 8, 1863; disability.
Waffles Sylvinis, Geneva, Died at Chattanooga, Aug. 9, 1864.
West Elias C., Geneva, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Wilcox Aziel, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Wright Wentworth, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Wilson John, South Grove, Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Woodward William, South Grove, Discharged Oct. 12, 1862; minor.

### RECRUITS.

Croft James, —— Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Jones George W., —— Transferred to Co. K, 16th Ill. Inf.
Kemp John, —— Deserted July 10, 1863.
Rouse William H., —— Mustered out June 7, 1865.
Settle Oscar D., Pampas, Transferred to Co. K, 16th Ill. Inf.
Weedon Alvin G., Pampas, Vet. recruit. Tr. to Co. K, 16th Ill. Inf.

### UNDER COOK OF A. D.

Beard Henry, —— absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.

## ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "C."

### FIRST SERGEANT.

John W. Burst, Franklin, Promoted 2d Lieut., then 1st Lieut.

### SERGEANTS.

Charley W. Seidil, Sycamore, Discharged Feb. 14, 1864, to accept promotion in 16th U. S. C. T.
Charley C. Tubbs, Sycamore, Died, Vining Station, Ga., Aug. 5, 1864.
Thomas J. Albee, Sycamore, Discharged Feb. 14, 1864, to accept promotion in 16th U. S. C. T.
George L. Fisher, Sycamore, Disch. April 14. 1863, as Priv.; disability.

### CORPORALS.

William McLogan, Sycamore, Deserted Oct. 30, 1862.
Isaac S. Brundage, Cortland, Pro. 1st Serg't, then 1st Lieut.
Walter Harvard, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, 1865, as Serg't.

Charley H. Clark, Sycamore, Died Jan. 1, '63.
Harmon M. Stark, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Uriah Smith, Mayfield, Priv. Absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Marils L. Mason, South Grove, Died, Savannah, Ga., June 10, '65; wo'ds.
Henry J. Merrill, Sycamore, Disch. April 28, '63, as Serg't; disability.

PRIVATES.

Allen Joseph S., Sycamore, Discharged Dec. 24, '62; disability.
Atwood Richard W., Sycamore, Corporal. Died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 1, '64; wounds.
Althen John, Sycamore, absent, wounded, at M. O. of Regiment.
Anlich William C., Sycamore, Discharged March 27, '63; disability.
Aarner Oscar, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Bannister Levi, Pampas, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Bebee Charles, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Bebee Silva, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Barchfield Thomas J., Kingston, Died at South Tunnel, T., Jan. 3, '63.
Bewley John, Sycamore, Trans. to Co. C, 16th Ill. Inf.
Burnside Delos, Sycamore, Trans. to Eng. Corps, Aug. 16, '64.
Bean David K., Kingston. Was pris. Died at Chattanooga, Tenn.
Bates Stephen, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Cole Charles W., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Courser Myron M., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Clark William C., Sycamore, Deserted Oct. 30, '62.
Churchill Andrew J., Sycamore, Died at South Tunnel, T., Jan. 4, '63.
Cameron William T., Kingston, Discharged Jan. 11, '63; disability.
Collier James H., Mayfield, Discharged April 18, '64; disability.
Defield John, Sycamore, M. O. May 24, '65, as Musician.
Decker Warren, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Depue Joseph, Sycamore, Discharged Jan. 11, '63; disability.
Danberg John, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Decker William, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.,
Davis Edward B., Sycamore, Died at Camp Butler, Ill., Oct. 17, '64.
Dodge Oscar, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Francis Stephen D., Pampas, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Fetterley John W., Sycamore, Died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 14, '64.
Furness Herman, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Forkner, or Faulkner, M., Sycamore, Mustered out Aug. 14, '65.
Gardner Andrew J., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Gardner Alonzo, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Gould William H., Pampas, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Gould George H., Pampas, Corporal. Died, Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 4, '63.
Herren William, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Hoffman William, South Grove, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Hammond William W., Sycamore, Discharged Jan. 13, '63, as Corporal; disability.
Hathaway Johnson, Pampas, Discharged Jan. 4, '63; disability.
Howden William A., Sycamore, Died Nov. 16, '62.
Hade Joel W., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
John, or Johnson, Charles, Pampas, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corp'l.
Jackman Charles D., Sycamore, M. O. June 7, '65, as 1st Sergeant. Com. 2d Lieut., but not mustered.
Jordan Leonard or Lem., Burlington, Discharged Jan. 16, '63; disability.
Jordan William, Burlington, Transferred to Co. E, 105th Ill. Inf.
Kelsey John B., Pampas, Discharged Feb. 10, '63; disability.
Linderman George P., Cortland, Mustered out May 18, '65.
Listy Charles, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.

Lindsay Lyman C., Sycamore, Mustered out June 12, '65.
Malo Samuel, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Morgan Bartaolomew, Sycamore, Discharged March 22, '65; disability.
Miller William F., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Mason Seth M., South Grove, Discharged Jan. 5, '63; disability.
Newell George, South Grove, Died at Shelbyville, Ky., Oct. 26, '62.
Olney John D., Franklin, Trans. to Eng. Corps, Aug. 16, '64.
Pelton Lysander, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Pelton Leander, Sycamore, Discharged March 24, '63; disability.
Russell Ruthven, Cortland, Died at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 4, '63.
Rose William H., Sycamere, Wounded at Dallas, Ga., May 27, '64. Supposed to be dead.
Rowen George W., Kingston, Deserted March 1, '63.
Rapps William A., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Spohn Darius A., Sycamore, Discharged Dec. 25, '62; disability.
Sherman Levi, Kingston, Died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 3, '62.
Schoolcroft Minor, De Kalb, Discharged May 10, '63; disability.
Stow Edwin, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Smith John, Sycamore, Discharged Feb. 9, '65; disability.
Thompson Henry B., Burlington, Discharged Jan. 11, '63; disability.
Trombly George, Sycamore, Escaped pris. Rep'd at Chattanooga.
Trombly Alexander, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Tibbetts Samuel E., Kingston, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Thompson Edwin, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Wyllys George D., South Grove, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Wright Hiram, Burlington, Died Dec. 21, '63.
Wright John, Burlington, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Winans Clark A., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Wheeler Lysander, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Wallies Charles W., Kingston, Discharged Feb. 23, '63; disability.
Warf Henry, Kingston, Mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Welch Peter N., Pampas, Discharged March 23, '65; wounds.
White John P., Sycamore, Discharged Jan. 14, '63; disability.
Worden Martin, South Grove, Died Dec. 23, '62.
Weber John, Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.
Waldron Isaac H., Sycamore, Mustered out June 7, '65.

### RECRUITS.

Brula Edward, Dunleith, Transferred to Co. C, 16th Ill. Inf.
Decker Mathias, Sycamore, Died July 9, '64; wounds.

### UNDER COOK OF A. D.

Goodman Richard S., —— Mustered out June 7, '65.

## ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "E."

### FIRST SERGEANT.

John H. Swift, Paw Paw, promoted 2d Lieutenant.

### SERGEANTS.

Jonathan R. Marryatt, Shabbona, promoted 1st Serg't, then 1st Lieut.
Thomas George Taylor, Shabbona, accidentally killed, Feb. 15, '64.
Thomas J. Pierce, Wyoming, died at Nashville, Tenn., March 3, '64.
William H. O. Stevens, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Private.

### CORPORALS.

William R. Low, Shabbona, discharged March 23, '63; disability.
Jacob Ostrander, Paw Paw, M. O. June 7, '65, as 1st Serg't. Com 2d Lieut., but not mustered.
Darius Horton, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.

William E. Grover, Shabbona, Serg't. Killed at Dallas, Ga., May 27, '64.
John Thompkins, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Private.
David N. Jackson, Shabbona, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 19, '62.
Chauncey Condie, Shabbona, M. O. June 7, '65, as Private. Wounded
John Fowler, Shabbona, died at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 27, '62.

### PRIVATES.

Ames John, Shabbona, M. O. June 7, '65, as Corporal. Wounded.
Anderson Augustus, Paw Paw, mustered out June 7, '65.
Bowker William, Paw Paw, mustered out June 7, '65. Wounded.
Belden John A., Paw Paw, mustered out June 7, '65.
Bandfield Benjamin, Paw Paw, discharged Jan. 15, '63; disability.
Baker Artemus A., Paw Paw, deserted Sept. 2, '62.
Cook George H., Paw Paw, transferred to Engineer Corps, Aug. 15, '64.
Cheney Ole D., Paw Paw, mustered out June 7, '65.
Cross Charles C., Shabbona, died May 28, '64; wounds.
Challand Charles, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Crim Levi, Shabbona, discharged Jan. 14, '63; disability.
Dyas Moses, Shabbona, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 2, '62.
Damon Solon W., Shabbona, absent, wounded, at M. O. of Regiment.
Damon George H., Shabbona, discharged June 9, '63; disability.
Davenport William H., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Davis Albert, Shabbona, discharged Aug. 4, '63; disability.
Dennison John M., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Davendorf Augustus, Shabbona, died at Murfreesboro, T., July 10, '63.
Fermen James B., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Fowler James, Shabbona, discharged March 23, '65; disability.
Fripps Byron D., Shabbona, discharged April 11, '63; disability.
Glen John, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Gerard George W., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Goodyear Nelson, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Griffith Henry S., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Goodyear Joseph T., Shabbona, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 21, '62.
Howes Philip, Shabbona, Corporal. Died May 31, '64; wounds.
Hamlin John A., Shabbona, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 10, '62.
Hinds Austin F., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Hayes John M., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Harper George C., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Hunter Robert, Shabbona, deserted Jan. 1, '63.
Howes Moses, Shabbona, mustered out June 12, '65.
Halk Elijah, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Hatch Charles, Shabbona, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 14, '64; wounds.
Ivers Thomas, Shabbona, discharged June 20, '63; disability.
Jordan James, Shabbona, M. O. June 7, '65. Wounded twice.
Kennicott Ira, jr., Shabbona, discharged Jan. 14, '63; disability.
Kilbourn Lyman, Shabbona, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 14, '64.
Kelly Daniel A., Shabbona, discharged Dec. 31, '62; disability.
Lanaghan Michael, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Lake Hurbert F., Shabbona, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 30, '62.
Landers Ebenezer, Shabbona, mustered out June 14, '65.
Lamkins Josiah B., Shabbona, deserted Nov. 21, '62.
Lamkins Sidney G., Shabbona, died at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 29, '62.
Morrison William, Shabbona, killed near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 5, '64.
Morrison George, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Minnihan Michael, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Mullins John, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Merwin Samuel, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.

Mott Jacob, Shabbona, died at Louisville, Ky., Aug. 5, '64; wounds.
Morey Hiram, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Matteson Egbert J., Shabbona, died at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 19, '62.
McCormick Thomas, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
McCormick John, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Marble Edmund D., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
McClymonds Thos. G., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
McFarland John, Shabbona, died at Frankfort, Ky., Oct. 27, '62.
McFarland Walter S., Shabbona, discharged June 17, '63; disability.
Norton Sidney, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Nicholson Patrick, Shabbona, deserted Sept. 2. '62.
Nicholson John, Shabbona, died at Chicago, Sept. 29, '62.
Newton Charles W., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Nichols Hamilton, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Pattee Albion, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Perkins John, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Palm David, Shabbona, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 2, '62.
Randall Charles W., Shabbona, died at Nashville, Tenn., March 1, '64.
Simpson Seela, Shabbona, killed near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 5, '64.
Scott Miles, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Sutliff John H., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Spaulding James, Shabbona, mustered out June 7. '65.
Swanson Charles J., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Sherrill Aaron E., Shabbona, died at Gallatin, Tenn., March 3, '63.
Stansbury Tishe, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Vanpatten Abram, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Watson Robert T., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Watson William, jr., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wright William, Shabbona, died May 25, '64; wounds.
Wilson Alfred B., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.

### RECRUITS.

Alford Martin S., Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Donaldson Reuben, Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Donaldson Russell, Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Edmonds John, Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Ellis Josiah, Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Ford Lyman W., Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Harper Andrew G., Chicago, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Jordan William, —— mustered out June 7, '65.
McCooley John, —— mustered out June 7, '65.
Sherwood Theodore J., Shabbona, transferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Williams George, —— mustered out June 7, '65.

## ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "G."

### FIRST SERGEANT.

Hiram S. Harrington, Franklin, promoted 2d Lieutenant.

### SERGEANTS.

William S. Taylor, Sycamore, discharged Feb. 19, '63; disability.
John M. Schoenmaker, Franklin, discharged for promotion as 1st Lieut., in U. S. C. T., June 27, '64.
Samuel H. Williamson, Flora, promoted 1st Serg't, then 1st Lieut.
John T. Becker, South Grove, commissioned 1st Lieut., but not mustered. M. O. May 26, '65, as 1st Serg't. Wounded.

### CORPORALS.

Henry Romyen, Tecumseh, Mich., discharged July 6, '64, for promotion as Capt. in U. S. Col. Troops.

DeForest P. Bennett, Monroe, discharged Aug. 4, '63; disability.
John Fox, Franklin, discharged March 17, '63; disability.
James R. Williamson, Flora, M. O. June 7, '65, as Sergeant; wounded.
William C. Fay, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 7, '65.
Parker M. Banks, Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65, as Serg't; wounded.
Wesley Witter, Monroe, died at Flora, Ill., Dec. 25, '62.
James Hasburg, Burlington, commissioned 2d Lieut., but not mustered. M. O. June 7, '65, as Sergeant.

### MUSICIAN.

Samuel C. Perry, Burlington, died at Cincinnati, O., Dec. 28, '62.

### PRIVATES.

Burpee George W., Rockford, promoted Quartermaster Sergeant.
Banks Benjamin F., Franklin, discharged April 10, '65; wounds.
Barker Anson B., Burlington, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 4, '64.
Barker William L., South Grove, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Bradburn Nathan E., Burlington, transferred to Eng. Corps, July 25, '64.
Bock William, Burlington, died at Gallatin, Tenn., March 27, '63.
Baker Richard A., Squaw Grove, discharged March 30, '63, to enlist in Miss. Marine Brigade.
Burbig Theodore, Belvidere, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Barber William H., Malta, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Bennett William S., Franklin, died at Gallatin, Tenn., March 24, '63.
Barnard John, Hampshire, mustered out June 7, '65.
Caspares Nathan S., Franklin, died at Nashville, Tenn., June 10, '63.
Costar Melvin, Squaw Grove, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 12, '62.
Calkins Allen S., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65.
Collins George W., Plato, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Carlisle Hiram, Burlington, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 6, '62.
Cline Henry, Franklin, died at Gallatin Tenn., Dec. 22, '62.
Casterline Andrew J., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Chapman Charles W., Burlington, discharged Jan. 12, '63; disability.
Cougle William A., Virgil, mustered out June 7, '65.
Davenport James, De Kalb, transferred to Invalid Corps, July 13, '64.
Davis Egbert V., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65.
Dean Charles E., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Early Henry, Squaw Grove, discharged Jan. 11, '63; disability.
Ellis Linneaus, Virgil, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Eddy William H. L., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Fritz Christopher, Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Foss William L., Franklin, killed near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 16, '64.
Fish Daniel W., Burlington, discharged Dec. 14, '62; disability.
Gorham Danford, Franklin, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 18, '64.
Gibson Emory M., South Grove, mustered out June 7, '65.
Gordon George N., Monroe, mustered out June 7, '65.
Holdridge Daniel, Burlington, M. O. June 7, '65, as Corporal; wounded.
Hinsdale William, Squaw Grove, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Ingalls William N., Burlington, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 13, '62.
Jones Francis A., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Lusher Anstice, Franklin, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 22, '62.
McKee Alfred R., Flora, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 18, '62.
Miller Lester I., Monroe, supposed killed May 15, '64.
Moon Curtis P., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Miller John H., —— mustered out June 7, '65.
Miller Charles M., —— died at Chattanooga, June 17, '64; wounds.
Mack Walter S., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Morgan Harvey M., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.

McLelland William P., Burlington, discharged March 11, '63, to enlist in Miss. Marine Brigade.
McLelland George W., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65.
Maltby Charles A., Burlington, transferred to Invalid Corps, Oct. 20, '64; wounded.
Patten Byron A., South Grove, discharged June 12, '65; wounds.
Planty Julius, Hampshire, transferred to Eng. Corps, July 25, '64.
Perry Myron C., Burlington, mustered out June 7, '65.
Pritchard Hiram F., South Grove, mustered out June 7, '65.
Simmons William H., Sycamore, discharged Feb. 7, '63; disability.
Strawn Charles A., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded
Southard Daniel R., Franklin, deserted Oct. 29, '62. Since enlisted in 14th Ill. Cav.
Samis Elijah, Burlington, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 6, '62.
Sylvester Lewis, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 7, '65.
Stoker John T., Gridley, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 23, '62.
Smith William M., Burlington, discharged July 9, '64, to accept promotion as 2d Lieut. in 114th U. S. C. T.
Strub Peter, Pampas, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Thomas Samuel K., South Grove, discharged Feb. 19, '63; disability.
Taplin Orville H., Flora, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Thomas David E., Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wylde Thomas W., Franklin, discharged March 17, '63; disability.
Williams Charles W., Squaw Grove, M. O. June 7, '65, Corp'l. Wounded
Wylke Herman, Franklin, mustered out June 7, '65.
Williamson Thomas E., Flora, M. O. June 7, '65, as Serg't; wounded.
Young Martin, Burlington, died at South Tunnell, T., July 11, '63.

### RECRUITS.

Hapgood Julian W., —— mustered out June 7, '65.
Haller Gabriel, Flora, mustered out June 7, '65.
Strawn Joseph H., Sycamore, killed at Peach T. Creek, July 20, 64.
Witler Oliver P., —— M. O. June 7, '65; wounded twice.

### UNDER COOKS OF A. D.

Battie Bird, —— mustered out June 7, '65.
Battie Mat, —— absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.

## ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "H."

### FIRST SERGEANT.

Walter B. Walker, Sandwich, discharged Sept. 30, '62; disability.

### SERGEANTS.

Harvey Potter, Somonauk, promoted 2d Lieut., then 1st Lieut.
George Dean, Asbury, mustered out June 7, '65, as 1st Sergeant. Com. 2d Lieut., but not mustered.
Wallace W. Moore, Freeland, discharged May 5, '65; wounds.
Frank H. Cole, Somonauk, promoted 1st Serg't, then 1st Lieut.

### CORPORALS.

A. G. White, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Allen Edgerly, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant
Isaac Scoggin, Asbury, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Joseph P. Fulton, Freeland, appointed Hospital Steward U. S. A.
Israel S. Clark, Somonauk, mustered out June 7, '65, as Private.
Jesse L. Gage, Sandwich, died Aug. 12, '64; wounds.
Andrew A. Beveridge, Sandwich, discharged Dec. 18, '62; disability.
Thomas Mason, Sandwich, discharged Sept. 28, for promotion.

### PRIVATES.

Baker Thornton, Sandwich, discharged Jan. 4, '63; disability.
Blackwood Robert C., Victor, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 22, '63.
Brown Robert, Freeland, mustered out June 7, '65.
Bishop Warren F., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Bullock Rutson J., Victor, discharged Jan. 10, '63; disability.
Blackwood William, Sandwich, transferred to Eng. Corps. Aug. 14, '64.
Breesher Jacob, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Coon H J., Freeland, discharged Jan. 13, '63; disability.
Corke James, Asbury, mustered out June 7, '65.
Corke Jesse, Asbury, discharged Feb. —, '63; disability.
Carpenter Henry, Squaw Grove, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Carr, H. H., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Davis David, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Devine Michael, Freeland, mustered out June 7, '65.
Eames Mott V., Sandwich, Corporal. Trans. to V. R. C., Jan. 2, '65.
Eckhart Lewis, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Fish W. J. M., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Forsyth Andrew G., Somonauk, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Ferguson Robert, Freeland, transferred to Eng. Corps, Aug. 15, '64.
Freeland E. K., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Gurnsey Samuel, Sandwich, died at South Tunnel, Tenn., Dec. 27, '62.
Graves William H., Sandwich, died at South Tunnel, Tenn., Dec. 29, '62.
Grear A. L., Asbury, killed at Peach T. Creek, July 20, '64.
Graham, Andrew H., Freeland, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Husted Peter, Sandwich, mustered out July 3, '65.
Howard James A., Somonauk, mustered out Oct. 9, '65.
Henry John V., Somonauk, discharged March 28, '64, for promotion R. Q. M., 17th Ill. Cav.
Hamlin Almon, Sandwich, Sergeant. Transferred to V. R. C., May 15, '64, on account of wounds.
Hall Zera W., Sandwich, died at Gallatin, Tenn., March 28, '63.
Hall Harlow, Sandwich, mustered out May 19, '65, as Corporal.
Hall William T., Sandwich, discharged Dec. 4, '62; disability.
Harrington George, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Kirkpatrick R. D., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Kirkpatrick M. C., Sandwich, discharged April 16, '63; disability.
Kirtland Jerome, Sandwich, absent, wounded, at M. O. of Regiment.
King Michael, Sandwich, died at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 15, '63.
Kedder H. E., Sandwich, died at Louisville, Ky., July 8, '63.
Lamb Stillman C., Sandwich, discharged May 21, '63; disability.
Mills Benjamin, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Morgan E. H., Sandwich, discharged May 20, '64; disability.
McCauley M., Sandwich, discharged Nov. 4, '64; wounds.
McBride Samuel, Sandwich, discharged April 24, '63; disability.
Martin David, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Mitten Samuel, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Miles Joseph, Sandwich, discharged March 5, '63, disability.
Mead Jonathan, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Merwin George B., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
McAllister William J., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Miller William, Sandwich, transferred to V. R. C., Jan. 2, '65.
Nichols George, Sandwich, mustered out June 21, '65.
Poplin Jesse F., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Platt David, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Rogers Stephen, Sandwich, discharged June 15, '64; wounds.
Riddle C. B., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.

Rumsey Robert, Sandwich, discharged May 9, '65; wounds.
Samples Nelson, Sandwich, deserted Sept. 8, '62. Enlisted in Cavalry; deserted. Was arrested and shot.
Springer Thomas, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Smith Stephen, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Skinner Eldridge, Sandwich, M. O. June 7, '65, as Corporal: wounded.
Schroder William, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Stall J. W., Sandwich, discharged Feb. 3, '63; disability.
Smith Isaac, Sandwich, mustered out June 1, '65; pris. war.
Stevens A. V., Sandwich, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 18, '62.
Tomlin George, Sandwich, discharged Oct. 13, '64, as Corp'l; disability.
Tracy Charles, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wells Leonard B., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Woodward R., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Whitmore Charles W., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wagner Homer A., Sandwich, discharged Feb. 6, '63; disability.
White William C., Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wilcox O. A., Sandwich, discharged April 17, '63; disability.
Wright Carter E., Sandwich, mustered out May 20, '65.

### RECRUITS.

Burgin Jesse, Victor, mustered out June 7, '65.
Taylor Samuel, Gallatin, Tenn., transferred to Co. C, 16th Ill. Inf.

### UNDER COOK OF A. D.

Polk Peter, Nashville, Tenn., mustered out June 7, '65.

## ENLISTED MEN OF COMPANY "K."

### FIRST SERGEANT.

John Ellis, Clinton, promoted 2d Lieut., then 1st Lieut.

### SERGEANTS.

Emerson T. Knights, De Kalb, 1st Serg't. Died at Gallatin, Feb. 28, '63.
George G. Congdon, Clinton, discharged March 25, '63; disability.
Charles H. Salisbury, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65, as 1st Sergeant. Com. 2d Lieut., but not mustered.
Joel A. Gleason, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.

### CORPORALS.

Truman Pritchard, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Jerome Perry Clinton, M. O. June 7, '65, as Sergeant; wounded.
Albert H. Rolph, De Kalb, discharged Dec. 2, '63, as 1st Sergeant.
Byron S. Barnes, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Private.
Fordys A. Gates, Pierce, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 13, '63.
Almon M. Ingalls, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Sergeant.
Wilbur Earl, Afton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Private.
Delano M. Williams, Clinton, discharged Jan. 3, '63; disability.

### MUSICIANS.

Elijah Fields, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Thomas Green, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.

### WAGONER.

William B. Aldrich, De Kalb, discharged Dec. 21, '62; disability.

### PRIVATES.

Almberg Andrew, De Kalb, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Akerman August, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Alford Buell G., Clinton, absent, sick, at M. O. of Regiment.
Albert Henry, Afton, mustered out June 7. '65.

Allen Ira, Clinton, transferred to Eng. Corps, July 2, '64.
Bathrick Byron, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Bowerman Freeman, Milan, mustered out June 7, '65.
Belfrage John B., De Kalb, promoted Hospital Steward.
Chandler David D., De Kalb, promoted Sergeant Major.
Carlton Ezra D., De Kalb, discharged Jan. 30, 62 ; disability.
Carlton David H., De Kalb, mustered out June 14, '65.
Cardell John, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Campbell James W., De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Duffy Christopher, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Dunbar Eugene W., De Kalb, discharged April 24, '63 ; disability.
Denison Eugene R., Afton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Duffy Joseph, Afton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Dunbar Solomon T., De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65 : wounded.
Elliott Charles, Afton, killed at Kenesaw Mt., June 22, '64.
Eaton Joseph R., De Kalb, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 16, '62.
Foote Ebenezer, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Flanders Charles M., Clinton, discharged April 11, '63 ; disability.
Fullerton C. Taylor, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Gamble Alexander, De Kalb, died at South Tunnel, Tenn., Feb. 3, '63.
Gardner Horace, Clinton, M. O. June 7, '65 : wounded twice.
Garlock Joseph W., Afton, transferred to Miss. Mar. Brig., Jan. 19, '63.
Green John A., Victor, discharged June 3, '65 ; wounds.
Gibson James, Clinton, died at Kingston, June 1, '64 ; wounds.
Hayman Alexander, Afton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Houghton Joseph, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Hawley Matthew S., De Kalb, discharged Jan. 11, '63 ; disability.
Hughes Elias, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Hall John, Milan, deserted Sept. 10, '62.
Huffman John, De Kalb, killed at Averysboro, N. C., March 16, '65.
Handy Jerome, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65 ; wounded.
Johans John P., Afton, killed at Resaca, May 15, '64.
Johnson John, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Kellogg Henry, Clinton, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 12, '62
Kruetsfield Peter T., Afton, mustered out June 7, '65.
Kimball Joseph A., Clinton, transferred to V. R. C., March 13, '64.
Lindsay Jeremiah B., Malta, deserted Sept. 30, '62.
Lamb John E., Victor, absent, wounded, at M. O. of Regiment.
Low James, Clinton, died at Gallatin, Tenn., March 3, '63.
McCollum Joseph W., De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Milton George, Milan, killed at Pine Hill, Ga., June 15, '64.
Martin J. Wesley, Milan, deserted Sept. 15, '62.
McCabe James, De Kalb, discharged March 11, '63 ; disability.
Morrill Jonathan M., Clinton, died at South Tunnel, Tenn., Jan. 26, '63.
Manning Luke, Clinton, M. O. June 7, '65 ; wounded three times.
Martin Thomas H., Afton, Corporal. Transferred to Eng. Corps, March 13, '64.
Mennis William W., Clinton, absent, sick, at muster-out of Regiment.
Nichols Edwin, De Kalb, accidentally killed, June 5, '64.
Newton George, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Olverson Lewis, Afton, died March 25, '65 ; wounds.
Parr Edwin, Clinton, discharged Dec. 26, '62 ; disability.
Pearson Edward, Clinton, mustered out June 22, '65 ; wounded.
Peterson Lewen, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Palquert Liven, Mayfield, mustered out June 7, '65.
Purcell Ehomas, De Kalb, died at Gallatin, Tenn., April 17, '63.
Phillips William H., De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.

Preston Stephen F., De Kalb, deserted Oct. 29, '62.
Smith Andrus, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Seeley Anson, Clinton, discharged May 15, '63; disability.
Schroeder Charles N., Clinton, transferred to Eng. Corps, July 2, '64.
Safford Charles B., Malta, detached at M. O. of Regiment.
Scott George H., Afton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
St. Leger Richard V., Afton, discharged May 15, '63; disability.
Sullivan John, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.
Telford Robert, Clinton, discharged Jan. 12, '63; disability.
Thompson Robert, De Kalb, discharged March 7, '65; disability.
Townsend Robert, Milan, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Unwin Emanuel, Victor, mustered out June 7, '65.
Wheeler Dempster, De Kalb, killed near Marietta, Ga., July 3, '64.
Woodruff Felix, Victor, discharged June 3, '65.
Wakefield George W., Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal.
Wakefield Horace, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Walker Robert, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal
Whitmore Thomas C., De Kalb, discharged April 24, '63; disability.
Wheeler William, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65; wounded.
Wiltberger William H., Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65, as Corporal
Whitmore Silas A., De Kalb, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 10, '63.

RECRUITS.

Lamb Curtis A., Victor, tranferred to Co. A, 16th Ill. Inf.
Pearsons Judson M., Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.

UNDER COOK OF A. D.

Fisher Wyatt, —— killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 16, '64.

---

## ROSTER OF OFFICERS.

### *Colonel.*

Daniel Dustin, Sycamore, promoted Brevet Brigadier General, March 16, '65. Mustered out June 7, '65.

### *Lieutenant Colonels.*

Henry F. Vallette, Naperville, resigned June 18, '64.
Everell F. Dutton, Sycamore, promoted Brevet Brigadier General, March 16, '65. Mustered out June 7, '65.

### *Majors.*

Everell F. Dutton, Sycamore, promoted.
Henry D. Brown, Sycamore, mustered out June 7, '65

### *Adjutants.*

William N. Phillips, Wayne, resigned Dec. 2, '62.
David D. Chandler, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.

### *Quartermaster.*

Timothy Wells, Sycamore, mustered out June 7, '65.

### *Surgeons.*

Horace S. Potter, Chicago, killed in battle, June 2, 64.
Alfred Waterman. Warrenville, mustered out June 7, 65.

### *First Assistant Surgeons.*

Alfred Waterman, Warrenville, promoted.
George W. Beggs, Naperville, mustered out June 7, '65.

### *Second Assistant Surgeon.*

George W. Beggs, Naperville, promoted.

*Chaplains.*

Levi P. Crawford, Sandwich, resigned December 24, '62.
Daniel Chapman, —— resigned January 8, '65.

COMPANY "A."—*Captains.*

Henry D. Brown, Sycamore, promoted Major.
George B. Heath, Sycamore, mustered out June 7, '65.

*First Lieutenants.*

George B. Heath, Sycamore, promoted.
Henry H. Slater, Genoa, mustered out June 7, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

Robert D. Lord, Genoa, resigned December 17, '62.
W. Robert Thomas, Sycamore, promoted, by Pres., A. A. G., July 15, '64.
Chauncey E. Sixbury, Sycamore, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

COMPANY "C."—*Captains.*

Alexander L. Warner, Sycamore, resigned February 17, '63.
George W. Field, Sycamore, resigned July 11, '63.
Charles G. Culver, Sandwich, mustered out June 7, '65.

*First Lieutenants.*

George W. Field, Sycamore, promoted.
Henry B. Mason, Sycamore, resigned September 6, '63.
John W. Burst, Franklin, honorably discharged October 19, '64.
Isaac S. Brundage, Cortland, mustered out June 7, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

Henry B. Mason, Sycamore, promoted.
John W. Burst, Franklin, promoted.
Charles D. Jackman, Sycamore, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

COMPANY "E."—*Captains.*

Thomas S. Terry, Shabbona, resigned March 16, 63.
Marvin V. Allen, Shabbona, honorably discharged January 20, '65.

*First Lieutenants.*

Marvin V. Allen, Shabbona, promoted.
Albert C. Overton, Shabbona, honorably discharged August 13, '64.
Jonathan D. Marryott, Shabbona, mustered out June 7, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

Albert C. Overton, Shabbona, promoted.
John H. Swift, Paw Paw, resigned March 16, '64.
Jacob Ostrander, Paw Paw, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

COMPANY "G."—*Captains.*

John B. Nash, Franklin, resigned July 17, '64.
John M. Smith, Burlington, honorably discharged as 1st Lieutenant December 24, '64.
Samuel H. Williamson, Flora, commission returned. Canceled.

*First Lieutenants.*

Richard R. Woodruff, Sycamore, resigned December 24, '62.
John M. Smith, Burlington, promoted.
Samuel H. Williamson, Flora, mustered out June 7, '65.
John T. Becker, South Grove, mustered out as 1st Sergeant May 26, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

John M. Smith, Burlington, promoted.
Hiram S. Harrington, Franklin, resigned August 2, '63.
James S. Hasburgh, Burlington, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

### COMPANY "H."—*Captains.*

Eli L. Hunt, Sandwich, resigned December 17, '62.
James S. Forsythe, Somonauk, mustered out June 7, '65.

*First Lieutenants.*

James S. Forsythe, Somonauk, promoted.
Charles G. Culver, Sandwich, promoted Captain Company C.
Harvey Potter, Ashbury, resigned August 17, '64.
Frank H. Cole, Somonauk, mustered out June 7, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

Charles G. Culver, Sandwich, promoted.
Harvey Potter, Ashbury, promoted.
George W. Dean, Freeland, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

### COMPANY "K."—*Captains.*

Horace Austin, De Kalb, resigned November 26, '62.
Nathan S. Greenwood, Clinton, resigned December 2, '62.
Almon F. Parke, De Kalb, mustered out June 7, '65.

*First Lieutenants.*

Nathan S. Greenwood, Clinton, promoted.
Almon F. Parke, De Kalb, promoted.
John Ellis, Clinton, mustered out June 7, '65.

*Second Lieutenants.*

Almon F. Parke, De Kalb, promoted.
John Ellis, Clinton, promoted.
Charles H. Saulsbury, De Kalb, mustered out as Sergeant June 7, '65.

# Eighth Illinois Cavalry.

# EIGHTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

When the defeat of the Union armies, at the first battle of Bull Run, in July, 1861, had shown the loyal men of the north that the rebellion was far more stupendous in its power than had at first been supposed, and the first soldiers enlisted for three months, and whose time was expiring, were preparing to return home, the country became roused to the necessity of renewed exertions, and prepared to recruit an army of greater magnitude and more thorough organization. The Hon. John F. Farnsworth repaired to Washington, and obtained permission to recruit a cavalry regiment of 1200 men for the three years' service.

The military authorities heretofore had discouraged the raising of cavalry, but the successes of the Rebel Black Horse Cavalry had shown their necessity, and a few regiments were rather reluctantly authorized. No sooner had Col. Farnsworth received this permission than the young men of this section of the country hastened to join it. Applications for commissions to raise companies poured in, and Col. Farnsworth remarked that, if permitted, he could raise a brigade in a month. Capt. Lorenzo H. Whitney, of Kingston, in De Kalb County, first had a company at the rendezvous, where they took quarters, at the Howard House, St. Charles.

The limits of this work do not admit of a detailed account of the experience of the regiment at Camp Kane, St. Charles, its first rendezvous,—of the kind attention to our needs of the ladies of the place, of the meetings and the speeches, of the destruction of rum shops, the drills and the discipline.

On the 18th of September, 1861, the regiment was mustered into the United States service, after a very insufficient surgical examination. Nearly all were received, but if a rigid examination had been made, according to army regulations, a great deal of suffering would have been avoided, and the Government would have been saved a great expense. They were a very intelligent class of men, capable of performing any labor; could build railroads, run mills, build wagons, carriages, bridges, "run" newspapers, or labor in the departments of any of the professions, and in the fine arts. Most of their accomplishments proved useful in the course of their career; but many of them were too old, many too feeble, and many too young, to endure the hardships incident to the soldier's life.

On the 14th of October, 1861, the regiment marched to Geneva, and took cars for the seat of war about Washington; the horses had been sent on a few days previously, in charge of Maj. Beveridge. On all the long journey to Washington our passing train was greeted with shouts and cheers, and waving handkerchiefs, until we arrived in Maryland; there, all was sullenness and gloom. We had an especially warm welcome at Pittsburg, and a bountiful collation given us, in a spirit of kindness that will long be remembered. Arriving at Washington, on the morning of the 18th of October, we found the whole country about, covered with camps; and at the Soldiers' Rest we were furnished with refreshments, as were all other newly arrived regiments. As we marched up Pennsylvania Avenue, past the White House, President Lincoln, who stood upon its piazza, remarked: "There goes Farnsworth's big Abolition Regiment,"—a name by which we were always after known.

We went into camp on Meridian Hill, two miles north of the White House, after having lost our way and marched till almost exhausted, and there awaited for many weeks a supply of arms. There was a good deal of sickness, owing to the marked change in our mode of life and the unfavorable season of the year.

Around Washington Gen. McClellan had now collected the largest army that had ever been brought together upon this continent, and the country became clamorous because it lay inactive, while the rebels were almost surrounding Washington.

On the 21st of October we heard the cannon and even the musketry of the battle of Ball's Bluff, in which a portion of our army suffered a disastrous defeat; and we wondered much that this should have been permitted while an hundred thousand troops lay idle within hearing distance.

Grand reviews of tens of thousands of troops were of constant occurrence, but still there was no advance upon the enemy. Large numbers of our troops fell sick, or were found too infirm from age to endure the hardships of life in camp, and many were discharged and sent home.

We were brigaded with the 1st Michigan and 4th Pennsylvania cavalry, forming the First Brigade of Cavalry in the U. S. A., and we were finally assigned to duty under the noble and much-loved old Gen. Sumner, who had just arrived from California, and been given a command in Virginia, in front of Alexandria; but, not having received arms, we did not move to our newly selected camp until the 13th of December. We had then eighty-five sick, but few of them were willing to go to the general hospital, and all who could sit on a horse went with the regiment.

Thousands of spectators crowded the streets of Washington as we passed through, for such a body of mounted men had never before marched through Washington. Our new equipments and our well-fed and well-groomed Western horses made a fine appearance. We had eighty-one army wagons to carry what we then thought were the mere necessaries of life; but before the close of the war we found that twelve were really sufficient,—so little did we then know of the real life of the soldier.

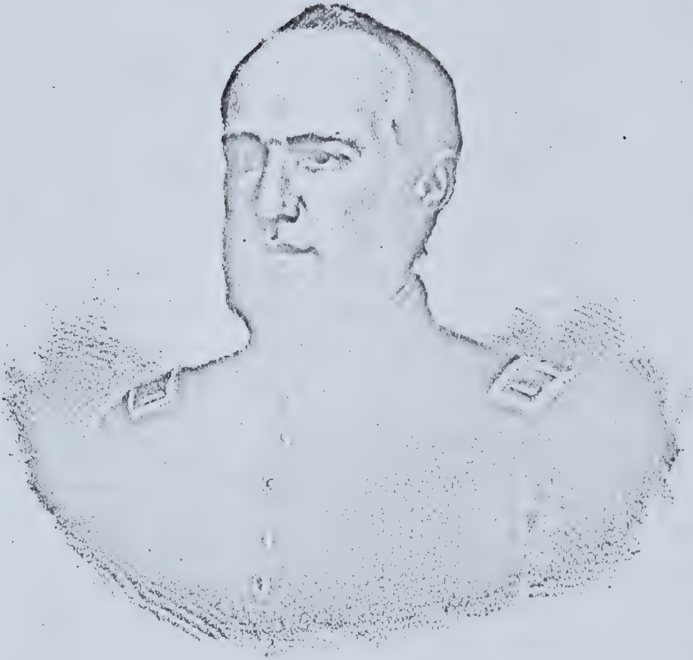
Established in camp, our regiment was almost daily called on for detachments to do escort duty, and during the fine weather our life was very pleasant; but after the festivities of Christmas the rain fell in torrents, the red clay soil became knee-deep with half-frozen mud, the tents, some of which had unwisely been dug below the surface to give a greater height within, became saturated with water; sickness began to increase, and our discomforts seemed unendurable. During January more than five hundred of our boys were on the sick list, mostly from typho-malarial fever, and the two comfortless hospital tents being over-crowded, many were sent to the General Hospital at Alexandria, where several died.

About a mile from camp was a handsome mansion, owned by a rebel, but occupied by another family. This we finally took forcible possession of, and it made us an excellent hospital.

On the 24th of January permission was obtained to move the regiment to Alexandria, and shelter it in the vacant houses abandoned by the "secesh," while our horses could be quartered in deserted foundries. This was a great improvement, both for our own safety and for our horses, who, left shelterless upon the open country, had suffered more than we, and it was really necessary to prevent our destruction by disease.

We now began to live in greater comfort, but our regiment was far from popular among the secesh of Alexandria, or with Gen. Montgomery, a superannuated old army officer, who was Military Governor of the city, and a great favorite with the rebels of the city, especially the ladies. But there were many good, earnest Union men and women in the city, who were warmly our friends, although not popular at Montgomery's headquarters.

On Sunday, February 9th, Capt. Elon G. Farnsworth, of our regiment,—a member of the Episcopal Church,—was attending worship with some of our men, when he discovered that the secessionist clergyman, Stewart, omitted the prayers for the President. He arose and demanded that they be read as usual, and, on refusal, he arrested the clergyman in



1st LIEUT. E. A. PRITCHARD.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

pulpit, and took him to headquarters. Gen. Montgomery, of course, released him.

Petty difficulties were constantly arising between our regiment and the Military Governor, who was trying the conciliatory policy with the rebels, and he endeavored to have us, who had come to fight rebels, removed from the city. The Union people of the city, however, were anxious that we should remain, and in token of their good will they formally presented us with a beautiful silken banner, the presentation being made the occasion for numerous friendly speeches.

There was evidently no prospect of an advance of the army before spring, but frequent scouting parties of our regiment were sent out, in which we generally exchanged shots with the rebels, and captured some of them.

On the 19th of March the long inaction of the army was ended, and we were ordered to advance upon the enemy. We started at five o'clock, and marched in the cold rain nineteen miles upon that day. The movements of our vast army, as from some favorable height we occasionally caught sight of it, was a spirit-stirring spectacle, and at night its thousands of camp-fires, lighting up the country as far as the eye could reach, was beautiful indeed. Next morning we moved forward to Langster's Station, and there learned that the enemy had evacuated Manassas, and retreated toward Richmond. Marching on to Bull Run, on the 12th, we found abundant evidence of the hasty retreat of the enemy,—their burned wagons and camp equipage being strown around.

A portion of our regiment was now ordered to Gen. Howard's command, another portion to Gen. French's, and a part remained to guard the wagon trains at Union Mills. Scouting through Centreville, we found its famous fortifications mounted with wooden guns, and the village of Manassas burned to the ground.

The roads were terrible, and it being found impossible to forward provisions so far in advance, we were moved back to Fairfax Station, where we encamped in a grove in the midst of a pitiless rain storm. The horses were knee-deep in mud, and without forage. Soon after we were ordered back to Union Mills in the night, and the railroad having been repaired, so that supplies could be forwarded, the greater part of the regiment remained on the plains of Manassas with Gen. Howard, occupying the deserted rebel huts. Here we remained ten days.

On the 28th we moved forward in advance of a strong reconnoisance under Gen. Howard, and drove a considerable force of rebels, who burned a large quantity of forage and stores to prevent their falling into our hands. We retraced our steps to Warrenton on the next day, and found that our Adjutant, Lumbard, Sergeant Major Raysworth, and three privates of our force, were missing. We moved back over the ground next day in search of them, and found that they had been captured in a house at which they had stopped, after making a lively resistance, in which one of their number was wounded.

On the 31st scouts came in, reporting the advance of a brigade of rebel cavalry. Our regiment started out to attack them, when, much to our annoyance, they proved to be a party of our own regiment, loaded with bundles of hay.

April 2d our scouting parties had a lively skirmish with a force of rebels, wounding several of them. Lieut. Hotop, while alone in advance, narrowly escaped capture by a display of great gallantry.

April 7th the third battalion of our regiment, under Major Dustin, with five companies of infantry and two pieces of artillery, were ordered forward on a mission which we understood to be a surprise upon the enemy. Col. Lucas was in command of the expedition, but lost his road; and arriving late at the Rappahannock, we drove some rebels across, and threw some shells into their fortifications, scattering them, when we returned to our camp in a drenching rain, and with roads almost impassable.

During the previous two weeks McClellan's grand strategic movement on Richmond, by way of the peninsula, had commenced, and we who had been retained as a kind of rear guard were now ordered back to Alexandria, to embark for the peninsula.

The march to Alexandria was one of the most difficult in our experience. We were everywhere surrounded by streams swollen by the long-continued rains till they had become impassable torrents. The bridge at Cedar Run had been burned by the enemy, but we connected a few floating timbers, so that, by unremitting labor, we got our numerous sick men across, and then the regiment was marched to the Junction, where the stream was forded with difficulty; and we proceeded as far as Owl Run, which we found could only be crossed by swimming. A part had succeeded in gaining the opposite shore, when Lt. Col. Gamble gave the order to countermarch, as it was impossible to get our baggage across, and dangerous for the troops. The scene of a thousand horsemen floundering in the turbid water of a rapid and dangerous stream was one that we never desired to see again. Back we turned to our former camp, which we reached as the rain had turned into snow, and in the midst of darkness. To add to our discomforts, we found that the slight means of shelter which we had there provided, by piling up logs, driving stakes and fastening on them our rubber blankets, had been appropriated by other troops, and nothing but destitution greeted us. We built fires with difficulty, gathered snow to make coffee, and sat up all night, trying to dry our clothing. Notwithstanding our desperate situation, which was increased by our being short of rations, an universal shout of joy went up when we received the news of the capture of Island No. 10, and we were inspired with fresh courage. Next day the storm still raged, and weary and exhausted, with scanty rations and no shelter but our blankets, the horses shivering as if they would fall in pieces, our distress was extreme.

On the 10th we started again, and by another road. After narrowly escaping drowning in Broad Run, we reached the old Bull Run battle-field, but finding that stream still too dangerous to cross, we encamped on that memorable ground, amid the bleaching bones of our fallen braves. Next day, after several abortive efforts to cross, we found a rickety bridge, over which we passed, and moving through Centreville and Fairfax C. H., reached Alexandria. It was just one month since we started out, with good health, high spirits and admirable equipments. We had marched hundreds of miles, endured untold hardships, and now returned, jaded and exhausted, two hundred less in number.

In Alexandria we took our old quarters, and commenced to recruit, preparatory to our peninsula campaign. Here we again had difficulty with the new Military Governor, Col. Viele, an abusive, intemperate man, which was ended by Col. Farnsworth ordering his guard to shoot him if he attempted to abuse or interfere with his command.

On the 24th our regiment embarked for the voyage to the peninsula. Two steamboats, one steam tug, and twenty transports were required for our conveyance, and we made a large fleet by ourselves. Anchoring each night for greater safety, it was not till the 27th that we arrived at Shipping Point, our place of disembarkation, where an immense fleet of all kinds of vessels made a scene of life and animation long to be remembered. Our turn to land did not come till the 29th, and was not completed till the 1st of May. The horses were pushed overboard and swam ashore, and the stores and men passed on a dock formed of canal boats. The country was all low, and the water we used came from springs that were overflown at high tide. It was very poor and brackish, and numerous cases of diarrhœa were caused by it among our men.

The army was now stretched across the narrow peninsula, between the York and James rivers, besieging Yorktown. Zig-zag trenches were dug at night, in which our men lay during the day, and earthworks were constructed at intervals, mounted with heavy guns. The cannonading was constant and terrific. We were attached to Gen. Richardson's division, of Sumner's Corps.

On the morning of May 4th the enemy evacuated Yorktown, and our regiment was soon in pursuit. We passed among their frowning earthworks, where hidden torpedoes, left by the base foe, occasionally exploded, killing and wounding some of our army, and where the ground was strewn with overcoats, which our infantry, owing to the heat, had thrown away. Pushing forward over muddy roads, we were formed for battle at Lebanon Church, where our advance cavalry,—a regular regiment under Stoneman,—had been ambushed and repulsed. But we were soon ordered back to make way for artillery and infantry, who engaged the enemy. At night Lebanon Church was full of those of the wounded who had not fallen into the hands of the foe, and our medical staff spent the night in operating on them, the surgeon properly in charge being intoxicated and incapable.

Next day, May 5th, occurred the famous battle of Williamsburg, in which, after long and desperate fighting, Hooker's gallant corps, reinforced after long delay by Kearney, drove the enemy from their thickly wooded position, and cleared the way to Richmond. But alas, our advantage was not vigorously followed up. Cavalry not being suited to this battle, we were in the rear. One company was employed in overturning army wagons to permit the advance of Kearney; and in the afternoon we were moved to the right of the line, where the balls from Magruder's batteries came tearing in among us. Hancock's grand charge finally put an end to the fight, and moving back, we encamped for the night. Our horses, without food for two days, were very restive, and, breaking their fastenings, ran frantically about. Every building was filled with wounded, whose shrieks could be heard over the sound of the raging storm. It was a fearful night.

Early next morning we advanced over the battle-field, among the piles of dead, and occupied Williamsburg. The medical director was without bandages and dressings for the wounded, the supply not having come up, and was in great distress for want of them. We supplied him from the stores packed for us by the good ladies of St. Charles, and their bounty no doubt saved many valuable lives. Lieutenant and Commissary Chamberlain, and three of our men, were here captured, while out in search of forage, and for years after suffered the horrors of Libby prison.

The army remained four days inactive, and our regiment was employed in scouting, capturing many prisoners.

On the 9th we advanced five miles, and were just going into camp when we were ordered to the relief of Gen. Stoneman, who, with one regiment, was twenty miles in advance. It was a terribly weary and exhausting night march.

Next day we moved to New Kent, were divided into two columns, and one under Col. Farnsworth had a sharp skirmish with the enemy, who retreated. The other, under Lieut. Col. Gamble, also encountered the rebels, and drove them, without loss. On the 11th a part of our regiment moved forward, and drew the fire of rebel batteries, and on the 13th reached the "White House," on the Pamunkey.

The infantry in immense numbers now came up, and we moved to Black Creek, where we remained till the 17th, the entire army delayed for want of a bridge over that stream. The West Point engineers had taken a survey of the spot, made a profile view of the structure to be erected, with estimates, etc., and had sent this to headquarters for approval. When Col. Farnsworth learned the cause of delay, he went to Gen. Stoneman's headquarters, and learned that several days would yet be consumed in constructing the bridge. "With my Western boys I can build a bridge in six hours," said Col. Farnsworth. "Will you do it?" said Gen. Stoneman; "if you will, take all the men you can use." "I want no men but my own regiment," said Col. Farnsworth.

In two hours and a-half a squad of our 8th Illinois Cavalry had constructed a substantial bridge of logs, over which we passed, and soon captured some prisoners. Stoneman's troops followed, and he immediately sent word back to Gen. McClellan that he was beyond Black Creek, and moving on to Richmond. The whole army crossed without difficulty, but the engineers, who soon after arrived, were incensed because they had not been permitted to construct the bridge according to the rules of their profession.

On the 19th we advanced to Coal Harbor, driving the rebel cavalry before us. The First Battalion, under Major Clendenin, near here captured eighty-five mules and horses, with ten loaded wagons. Many negroes joined us. The better class of whites had fled, and the poorer were so abject and ignorant as to be objects of pity.

On the 20th the 6th U. S. Cavalry, which had just arrived, took the advance which we had previously held, and, advancing without the precaution of throwing out skirmishers, they were ambushed, and had several killed and wounded. Our regiment moved forward to the scene of conflict, and encamped at Gaines' Mill. On the 21st Companies E and K had a smart skirmish with the enemy, driving them still nearer to Richmond. On the 23d all advanced with Gen. Smith's division till within six miles of Richmond, when a rebel battery opened on us and scattered shell among us, killing some horses, but fortunately none of our men. One of our batteries came up and silenced the rebel artillery. Our men stood to horse all of that night.

May 24th occurred the battle of Mechanicsville. This village is five miles from Richmond, a half-mile north of the Chickahominy. The fight was a desperate one, and the little village was almost torn in pieces. Our Second Battalion, under Major Dustin, supported both flanks, and the remainder of the regiment were engaged in picket duty. After the rebs were driven across the river, Capt. Rapelje, with Company I, performed the perilous task of destroying the bridge by which they crossed. Four of our men chopped off its timbers, and escaped unharmed, although rapidly fired upon by the enemy's sharp-shooters. The First Battalion destroyed a portion of the railroad and burned a bridge, and in an encounter with rebel cavalry killed and wounded several. The rebels seemed to fear our carbines, which were more efficient than theirs.

We were now in sight of Richmond, distant five or six miles, and the Chickahominy was the dividing line between the forces. A large number of our regiment were now employed as orderlies and scouts under Gen. Keys. On the 11th we captured fourteen rebels, without losing a man. On the 23d another advance of our army brought on an engagement, in which the enemy were forced back beyond Savage Station. The line of our army was now about ten miles in length, crossing the Chickahominy, which here ran southeasterly, and the 8th occupied the right flank. On the 27th Fitz John Porter's Corps moved toward Hanover C. H., and had a severe engagement. We followed in supporting distance, and captured a train of cars trying to escape from Hanover to Richmond. We ran it up the road some distance, to reconnoiter, then returned and burned it. We tore up the road,—the Virginia Central,—and then were ordered in the thick darkness of the night to proceed ten miles to the Richmond and Potomac road, and destroy that. In the murky darkness, without guide or compass, we soon came upon the rebel pickets. We had been ordered not to fire, but capture pickets if possible; but soon they fired on us, roused their camp, and we were forced to retire from our perilous expedition. We slept in the storm beside our saddled horses, several miles in advance of the main army, and only escaped capture by good luck.

Our regiment now guarded the right wing of the army for ten miles along the Chickahominy and the Virginia Central Railroad, having picket stations and reserves at various points.

On the 31st and the following day was fought the battle of Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines. On the morning of the 31st Major Beveridge crossed the Chickahominy to take command of his battalion on that side of the stream, but before joining his men heard rapid firing, and advancing, found Gen. Carey's troops falling back before an impetuous attack of overpowering numbers, and Gen. Keys advancing to their support. He supported Gen. Keys, and was directed to keep his men well in hand, and as near him as possible. Companies D and F acted as orderlies, were much exposed, and highly complimented for their bravery. Two were killed and one wounded. These companies lost all of their clothing, camp equipage and stores. The loss to our army in this terrible battle was 5739; the enemy acknowledged a loss of 4233. Reinforcements enabled us next day to remain victors of the field.

Our boys, while on this picket line, kept up a lively trade with the ignorant people of the country, who were anxious to get Confederate currency, but would not take greenbacks. Our boys got hold of a supply of the rebel currency, and lived high upon their purchases with it. Capt. E. J. Farnsworth one day gave a splendid dinner party at his picket post, which was an elegant mansion, splendidly furnished, and where all the luxuries of high life, together with costly wines, were served up by colored waiters; and the Captain subsequently took his guests back to their stations in elegant carriages.

Gen. Sumner's opinion of the daring of our boys may be learned from the following incident:

A Lieutenant commanding a New York battalion was ordered to go to the front, and if possible ascertain the position of the enemy. "How far shall I go?" said he. "As far as you dare go," was the reply; "and you will there find the boys of the 8th Illinois miles ahead, stealing horses!"

On the night of June 3d our army repulsed a severe assault of the enemy, in which our regiment was engaged, but without loss.

The news-boys circulated frequently among our men, selling New York dailies at twenty-five cents each, filled with rumors of a grand advance, and the speedy capture of Richmond, but no advance was made.

Passing the battle-ground of Fair Oaks on June 10th, we found hundreds of the rebel dead festering in the hot sun, and the stench from their bodies was intolerable. The rebel prisoners had been ordered to bury them, but had thrown only a few shovelsfull of earth on them, and this had been washed away by the rains, leaving them exposed and putrefying,—a horrible sight.

Our army had now lain nearly a month in about the same position, fighting some terrible battles, but gaining no marked advantage. Supplies were with difficulty brought from the White House, twenty-five miles distant. Stonewall Jackson, victorious in the Shenandoah, had now returned to the defence of Richmond.

On June 26th occurred the memorable second battle of Mechanicsville, and the first of the famous seven-days fight, in which the army, cut off from its base of supplies at the White House, executed a change of base to the James River, at Harrison's Landing,—a movement among the most important of the war. Upon the morning of this day, Major Dustin's battalion was on picket duty, with reserve posts at Atlee's Station, Mrs. Crenshaw's farm, Shady Grove Church, and the Cross Roads; and at an early hour the Major, in company with Captain Hooker and Orderly Armsby, left Atlee's Station, and after visiting Company H, rode beyond the videttes toward Hanover C. H. Half a mile on they passed through a gateway toward a farm-house, then, starting to return, they were fired on by what proved to be the advance guard of the rebel army, in ambush. Captain Hooker was shot through the body, but clinging with difficulty to his horse, the party endeavored to reach the reserve post by a circuitous route. After gaining about half the distance, his strength failed, and he was assisted to dismount. Major Dustin ministered to his wants as well as he was able, but despairing of getting him within our lines, and knowing that his duty required him to reach his command as soon as possible, he told the suffering man that he must leave him. But in vain the Major urged his imperative duty to his battalion. "Oh, Major!" he cried, "I would not leave you if you were in my situation." Promising to return for him, if possible, Major Dustin hurried back to the Cross Roads, ordered out a line of skirmishers, and sent men to bring in the wounded Captain. But the enemy advanced so rapidly that this was found impossible. The Captain fell into the enemy's hands, and was placed in charge of a Dr. Overton of that neighborhood, and died soon after. Thus the 8th Illinois received the first fire and made the first mortal sacrifice in the memorable seven-days battles.

Most of this country is traversed by small streams, running into the Chickahominy, and lined with swamps thickly covered with timber and underbrush. The roads, running parallel with the main river, thus crossed alternate woods and open farms. Our pickets were thrown out at the edge of the woods and swamps, to watch the approaches of the enemy. The men of Companies C, G, and H, thus thrown out, sent many a leaden messenger of death into the ranks of the foe as they slowly advanced, and the other companies on the other roads pursued the same course, as all retired before the advancing army, also falling trees to retard their march. By noon the infantry had reached the front and engaged the enemy, retarding their further approach till three o'clock.

Company B was on the road leading to Pole Green Church, and vigorously resisted the approach of the enemy, in which resistance William Chambers was shot through the heart; but one of his comrades instantly avenged his death by shooting his adversary. This man's horse was now killed and he severely injured by the fall, and reported killed. As the rebels advanced he adroitly counterfeited death till the rebels passed; then arose, and escaped to our lines. As our regiment was drawn up in line awaiting orders, we were surprised at the appearance of the venerable ex-Governor John Wood, of Illinois, who, equipped in captured rebel accoutrements, continued with us during all the long and memorable series of engagements, exposing himself to the bullets of the enemy, and cheering us by his courage and devotion.

We were soon ordered to support a battery near Pole Green Church, but the expected enemy did not attack us, but directed their attacks to Mechanicsville, where the fighting was terrific, and our troops gradually gave way before superior numbers. They were finally stopped for the night by a stubborn resistance near Beaver Dam Creek, in which the slaughtered rebels were piled in heaps, and the fight did not cease till nine o'clock at night. A little before dark our position became critical; a cannon ball struck the anvil of McGregor, our old Scotch blacksmith, our camp was broken up, our hospital evacuated, and with one ambulance, a two-wheeled cart, and one army wagon as our only means of transportation, we loaded in such of our numerous sick ones as were unable to walk, and moved four miles across the creek, near Gaines' mill. Before our hospital was cleared of its sick, a cannon ball had struck it and shattered it severely.

Early next morning we shipped our sick and wounded to White House Landing, on the last train that passed over the road before that base of supplies was captured.

Next day occurred the battle of Gaines' mill. Our forces were admirably posted, and long and bravely resisted the enemy. But Stonewall Jackson's forces came up in the afternoon, with his fresh troops, and our reserves under General Slocum were advanced, and for the time drove back the foe; but fresh columns of rebel troops were pushed forward; our lines became thinner and weaker; thousands of wounded and stragglers poured to the rear, and the day seemed lost. Colonel Farnsworth now formed our regiment across the field, and ordered that none but the wounded be permitted to pass. We soon had a compact line formed, and they moved forward, cheering, with but the bayonet as a defence, and held the ground till darkness put an end to the carnage.

Detachments of our regiment under Captain Kelly and Lieutenant W. M. Taylor had been sent out, and had severe skirmishes with the enemy, succeeding in destroying our supplies to prevent their capture.

In the morning of the 28th we found the railroad had been cut in our rear. A train loaded with wounded was being unloaded and laid on the ground, covering several acres, and our regiment was ordered to take the advance in the retreat to Harrison's Landing. We selected our own wounded, and placed them in ambulances, but were forced to deny the request of hundreds of poor fellows who piteously begged to be taken with us, so that they should not fall into the hands of the enemy.

General McClellan, now desiring to prevent our immense accumulation of stores at the White House from falling into the hands of the foe, sent to our regiment for three discreet men to penetrate to that point, through the intervening country now occupied by the enemy, and bear orders for their destruction. Colonel Farnsworth selected Sergeant Bushnell, Private Beckwith, and another of our men, who, guided only by the stars and a pocket compass, swam the Chickahominy, threaded the forest, and after an arduous and dangerous night march, reached the White House in safety, and delivered their message. The sick and wounded were speedily placed on steamers, millions of dollars' worth of stores were loaded upon transports, and millions more committed to the flames, just as the enemy's advance, who had counted much upon their capture, made its appearance.

Now commenced our disastrous retreat through White Oak Swamp. Wagon trains, ambulances, artillery, infantry, and cavalry, crowded every road and path through field and forest. All day and through the night the teamsters struggled and worked to get their loads through the mud, and over the one rickety bridge, while the wounded hobbled along,—a terrible procession. On this afternoon occurred the battle at Savage Station by our forces, under General Sumner, who covered our rear. Dense clouds of smoke and terrific explosions indicated the destruction of our stores at that point.

Next day our regiment was ordered by General Keys to conduct a train of seventy ambulances and many hundreds of wagons, loaded with wounded, to James River. They were loaded to their utmost capacity, while hundreds of sick and wounded hobbled along beside them, begging and beseeching to be permitted to ride. All through that dreadful night we moved on; harrassed by squads of rebel cavalry on our flanks, disputing our advance; forbidden to light even a lantern, lest we make a mark for the enemy; lighted on our road only by flashes of lightning, whose peals of thunder, mingled with the roar of the rebel artillery in our rear, added intensity to its horrors; often forced to dismount and pull the exhausted and wounded from under our horses' hoofs, where they had sunk upon the road, too much exhausted to crawl out from beneath the wheels of the train. The horrors of that dreadful night will never be known till those swamps give up their dead who sank that night to rise no more.

About three o'clock next morning we reached the James River, near Haxall's Landing. The teams were driven into some wheat fields, and the tired drivers sank down for a brief repose.

Soon after General McClellan arrived, and went on board the gunboat Galena. Mrs. Fogg, an agent of the Sanitary Commission, who had occupied with Mrs. General Richardson one of our ambulances, and embarrassed us by their shrieks of terror on the march, now proceeded to use up the delicacies of the commission in a nice breakfast for themselves and some of the officers, while the wounded, fed on hard-tack and coffee, looked hungrily on.

A severe cannonading, heard in our rear on this day, we afterwards learned was caused by a contest with the enemy, known as the battle of Glendale, or Frazer's farm, and said to be the severest fight since Gaines' mill. The enemy was repulsed, but our retreat was still continued.

The commander of the gunboats concluding from the steepness of the banks of the river at this point that he could not protect us with his guns, we now moved down eight miles to Harrison's bar, through a country full of waving wheat fields, and rich in fruit and other resources. We occupied the Harrison mansion for our hospital, and soon had two hundred of the wounded within, and the fields around strewn with thousands, tortured as much with hunger as with wounds. We soon found a half-dozen beef cattle, slaughtered them, hunted up kettles, made soup, and distributed it with hard-tack to the famishing men. Soon two steamboats from the White House arrived, with fifteen surgeons and six cooks, and the wounded were transferred to the hospital boats. During this day the roar of the battle of Malvern Hill was heard at our landing, and the wounded still came pouring in upon us, all day and the night following. The rain fell in torrents, making mud unfathomable, but relieving the distresses of the thirsty men.

Up to July 4th our camp was in the utmost confusion, but the wounded having been mostly sent off, some order was restored, our camp was fortified, and we had time to take a long breath.

The camp having become more systematized, the regiment was moved out about four miles, and kept busy in picketing and arranging the lines, while a number of our men were employed as orderlies, carrying dispatches both by day and by night. In collisions with rebel scouts about this time several were wounded. General Farnsworth, suffering severely from a diseased leg, received leave of absence on the 8th of July, and Major Clendenin took command. Some dissatisfaction had occurred between members and officers of the regiment, and several officers resigned, among them Adjutant Gifford, Captain Dana, Chaplain Matlack, and Captain Cleveland, whose loss was deeply regretted by most, if not all, of the regiment. A great many fell sick with dysentery and kindred diseases.

On the 20th a large detachment of the regiment, under Majors Beveridge and Clendenin, proceeded toward Malvern Hill, driving the rebel pickets and drawing their artillery fire. Sylvanus Brott had his horse killed under him, and was wounded by a fragment of shell.

On the 22d another reconnoisance of the rebels' position on Malvern Hill was made by two detachments under Major Beveridge and Captain Waite, in which four of our men were wounded. On the next day Clendenin drew the enemy into an ambush, and, getting a cross-fire on them, emptied many of their saddles, and sent them flying in retreat, when a large force of rebel cavalry approaching, our regiment returned to camp.

On August 2d we reported to General Hooker, and moved out with a large force to repel an expected attack of the enemy; but the expected foe did not approach. Next day Companies H and K penetrated far into the enemy's lines in the neighborhood of Malvern Hill, and some of our men, disguised, entered houses, and from their inmates gained important information about the position of the rebels' pickets.

On the 5th a large force under Hooker, Sedgwick, Kearney and Couch, captured Malvern Hill, the rebels escaping by a road unknown to our forces. When their escape was discovered, our regiment charged on their rear. The rebel cavalry broke and fled, but the infantry poured on us a severe volley, killing Sergeant Moss, of Company L, Duggan, of Company C, and severely wounding Lieutenant Colonel Gamble and four of our men. We captured seventy-five prisoners.

A detachment of our forces under Captain Forsythe had a sharp encounter with rebels about this time, and soon after Sergeant John A. Kinley, Ira Kennicott and Ira Pettys penetrated the rebel lines to reconnoiter. They were detected while climbing trees to get a good look-out, and the rebels advanced in line of battle, supposing there was a large force. They escaped barefooted, and without their coats and arms, after obtaining valuable information, but were very closely pursued.

Soon after our capture of Malvern Hill our army retreated from Harrison's Landing to Yorktown, the 8th bringing up the rear. The boys had been terribly irritated by McClellan's policy of protecting rebel property, especially by being forced to protect the property of one Bill Carter, living in that vicinity, who had two sons fighting us in the rebel army, while his 1200 bushels of corn and fat horses were protected, and our horses were sometimes starving. When we left, by some mysterious stratagem, three of Carter's horses went with us, and did excellent service for us for a year after.

The army crossed the Chickahominy near its mouth, the 8th Illinois being the last regiment to cross, then passed gloomily through Jamestown, Williamsburg and Yorktown,—the ground we had gained at such a fearful cost,—and on the 30th of August took shipping for Alexandria, where we arrived on the 1st and 2d of September.

The rebels' main army was now advancing rapidly on Washington, hoping to overpower our forces under General Pope, and capture our National Capital. The second disastrous battle of Bull Run, and the subsequent one at Chantilly, were fought while we were in transit to Alexandria.

All was dismay. Treachery among our Generals, and triumph on the part of the rebels, seemed to be leading us to immediate ruin.

General Farnsworth joined us at Alexandria, with several new recruits, and we were at once ordered to Munson's Hill, where we performed duty as videttes and scouts. On the 2d and 3d we skirmished with the rebel advance, and had some men wounded. On the night of the 4th, as we were lying down on the ground, we received orders to march; passed across the Potomac, through Washington and Tenallytown on the north, and, marching all night, reached Darnestown, Maryland, at 10 o'clock A. M. But we were at once ordered out on a scout, although we had marched forty-six miles without food for ourselves or horses.

The rebels had gone up the Potomac, and were making dashes into Maryland, and it was our duty to repel them. The 3d Indiana Cavalry,—a splendid regiment, admirably mounted, each man furnishing and owning his horse,—here became associated with us, and during a long subsequent campaign became to us like brothers.

On the 7th a detachment of our regiment under Captain Farnsworth,—the model of the daring cavalry officer,—dashed into Poolesville, and captured two rebels with their accoutrements.

Major Dustin, who had been absent at home, and while there had been chosen Colonel of the 105th Infantry, now returned to take leave of his regiment. Colonel Farnsworth was put in command of the Cavalry Brigade, and Major Medill assumed the command of our regiment.

On the next day our brigade moved into Poolesville, after a severe fight, in which the enemy were driven from the field, leaving eight dead and twenty wounded.

On the 9th we moved toward Barnesville in detachments. One, under Captain Farnsworth, dashed upon the 9th Virginia Cavalry, drove them, and charging furiously upon them in their retreat, killed some of their horses, whose falling bodies, undistinguishable amid the clouds of dust, brought pursuers and pursued together in heaps upon the road. We captured eight prisoners and the rebel colors. On another road another detachment under Captain Kelley drove the rebels two miles beyond Barnesville, capturing thirteen prisoners. On this charge it is related that Corporal George M. Roe, of Company B, mounted on a splendid horse, well known in Shabbona, in this County, as "Lamkin's Billy," and sold for incurable viciousness, dashed uncontrollable beyond a party of rebels, and when he finally was stopped, and the four graybacks approached, with revolver in hand Roe demanded their surrender. One moved to get out his pistol, and Roe shot him; then, covering the others with his revolver, he held them in the road till Captain Kelly's company coming up, they were all taken prisoners. Captain Kelly had a personal encounter with a rebel Lieutenant Williams, and gave him a mortal wound.

Our regiment halted at Barnesville, when the rebs again advanced upon our men, who were drawn up to receive them. Our artillery in the rear scattered them. One shot took off the nose of the horse on which Solomon Jewell, of our regiment, was seated.

On the 12th we marched in a severe storm to Frederick City, meeting General Banks' Corps on the way, and encamped in sight of rebel camp-fires on the neighboring hills.

Moving forward again next day, we found the pass in the mountains defended by the enemy's artillery, and an encounter with our artillery and infantry lasted till noon, but ended in the rout of the foe, when our cavalry dashed forward in pursuit. We dashed on to Middletown, where the rebs burned a bridge to impede our pursuit, and where the people received us joyfully, supplying us with refreshments. We forded the river, and again came up with them near South Mountain. A detachment under Major Medill went out on the Harper's Ferry road, and had a fight with a very superior force, in which we lost eight men wounded, and the 3d Indiana lost many more. F. B. Wakefield, of Company G, was captured by a party of rebels, who subsequently attempted to kill him by sabre cuts on his head. They left him for dead, but he subsequently returned to our lines and recovered; but in his subsequent career he amply avenged this brutal treatment.

On the 14th occurred the memorable battle of South Mountain, fought among mountain fastnesses, where cavalry could not be used. Posted in the rear, we watched the varying issues of the conflict with eager interest; and when at dusk Hooker's Corps gained the crest of the mountain, and put the foe to flight, we shouted with glad joy. Next day the enemy retreated, and we followed in pursuit, passing where every house, barn and shed was filled with neglected wounded men.

At Boonsboro a cavalry brigade under Fitz Hugh Lee made a stand. Colonel Farnsworth ordered a charge, and so impetuous was it that the enemy broke and fled. Several times they attempted to rally and form a new line, but our pursuit was too sharp. For two or three miles we kept up a hand-to-hand fight, in which great gallantry was displayed by both sides, and we finally scattered them among fields and woods, where they could not be followed.

Pages might be filled with incidents of thrilling interest and daring displayed on this charge. One member of Company B shot down a rebel who had his sabre uplifted in the act of striking down Colonel Farnsworth, while the Colonel was chasing another rebel, whom he shot from his horse. Fitz Hugh Lee was unhorsed, and escaped in a cornfield. We had twenty-four killed and wounded: among the latter was Captain Kelly.

At another point on this day four men of the 8th Illinois—Brown, Morris and Maccham, under command of Sergeant W. A. Spencer—captured a rebel picket post of fourteen men, beside taking several other straggling rebels, all fully armed and equipped. The whole number captured that day by this detachment of the 8th Illinois alone was about five hundred. The history of the war furnishes no instance of a more brilliant or more successful cavalry charge, nor of one that reflected more honor upon this branch of our service.

On the 17th, our immense army having come up, the battle of Antietam commenced. We were ordered across the stone bridge over Antietam creek, to support Robinson's battery, which we crossed under a terrible fire, and were sheltered somewhat in a shallow ravine, over which the balls of both armies were flying. The armies swayed to and fro over a field which was repeatedly won and lost, and which was soon thickly strewn with the dead and dying. At the lower bridge, where Burnside was engaged, the slaughter was still more fearful. Night closed in, and we thought our army had won the battle.

Next morning, to our astonishment, no orders came for a renewal of the fight. In the afternoon our surgeons attempted to relieve the distresses of the wounded in a lane near by—to moisten their lips with a little water—but the rebels fired on them, and forced them to retire. As they left the field the wounded set up such a terrible wail of despair that the recollection of it has ever since haunted those of us who heard it. When they next visited the ground not one was found alive.

From this lane, eighty rods in length, nearly one thousand dead bodies were buried.

On the 19th we received orders to advance, but the enemy had escaped across the Potomac, with all their stores.

On the 20th we crossed the Potomac at Shepardstown, but while fording the stream received orders to return, for the enemy soon approached, and a heavy artillery fire was kept up across the river.

We now lay quiet several days,—a much-needed rest.

On the 25th, under command of Colonel Farnsworth, we made a reconnoisance across the river, driving the rebels from Shepardstown, and capturing several prisoners of rank; and on the 29th we participated in another reconnoisance in force, under command of General Pleasanton.

On the 30th a squadron under Captain Waite made a dash into Shepardstown, and had a lively skirmish. Soon after we dashed into Martinsburg, after driving the rebs with our cavalry and artillery for several miles, and capturing a number of prisoners.

We were now far into the enemy's country, had gained valuable information, and soon learned from a Union man that the rebel commander was moving his army with the view of capturing our whole force.

The 8th Illinois, under Major Medill, acted as rear guard on our return; and as we left the town the streets were completely filled with rebel cavalry, who poured in after us. Our artillery held them in check, but they advanced on each side of the road and in our rear. Our men, now thoroughly disciplined by long service, behaved splendidly, and were highly praised, both by our superior officers and by the rebels. Some of our men were captured and paroled by the rebels. The rebel General J. E. B. Stuart told them that he knew that he was fighting the 8th Illinois, by the vigor and courage with which they resisted his charges; that he knew no good reason why he had not captured them; that they called the 8th Illinois the best, and the 3d Indiana the next best, cavalry regiments in the federal army. One rebel officer sent his compliments to Captain Clark, saying that he liked his style, but that saucy little cuss with him (Captain Waite) was a very devil.

After a long and perilous retreat night came on, and our little band of 800 men escaped in the darkness. Official reports showed the enemy's loss to be one hundred and fifty men. Our regiment lost twelve wounded and four captured.

On the 3d of October occurred one of McClellan's grand reviews, President Lincoln being present.

On the 11th we were ordered in pursuit of Stuart's cavalry, who had started on a raid around the rear of our army. General Pleasanton accompanied us, and Captain Clark was in command of that portion of our regiment that was in condition to move. We passed through Hagarstown to Williamsport, then back to Hagarstown, then along the base of the Blue Ridge, then over it, and down into the valley of Monocacy to Mechanicsville. On we rode at a brisk pace all night, passing through Frederick City, to the mouth of Monocacy river, where, at nine o'clock, we found the rear guard of the confederates. They had captured at Chambersbury a large amount of our army clothing, and immediately exchanged it for their rags, thus deceiving our men. Captain Forsythe, with a few men, overtook a company of them, and on demanding who they were, was answered by a shower of bullets. There was a lively skirmish, and some of them were captured. But Stuart, with his main force, had escaped across the Potomac, with several hundred stolen horses.

We lay down in a field of grain, utterly exhausted, having ridden eighty-six miles in twenty-six hours, which was, perhaps, the best marching made by any command during the war; but we were depressed by our want of success. The mistake was in sending us after the great raider, instead of trying to intercept him. We marched back to our camp, and next day, without a day of rest, we were moved to Knoxville.

On the 17th Major Beveridge arrived, and relieved Major

Medill, who had been in command during the whole Maryland campaign.

On the 27th, after a delay of a month since the great battle of Antietam, the army crossed into Virginia, and we, in advance, drove the rebels into Purcellville, capturing three. This section of country was thoroughly foraged during our stay, and those secessionists who supposed we came there to protect their pigs and poultry were thoroughly undeceived.

By November 1st most of our infantry had arrived, and, as van-guard of a mighty army, we moved along the eastern base of the Blue Ridge.

Next day we had a severe artillery and cavalry fight for several hours, near Uniontown. Samuel McGowell, of Company A, was killed by a cannon ball, but so well trained were the horses that his riderless horse did not move out of rank, but continued to move with his squadron.

We next day moved forward, skirmishing sharply all day, to Ashby's Gap, where the rebels thought themselves secure, and on November 5th had a severe engagement near Barber's Cross Roads. Companies B and E made a brave assault on the rebel batteries, but they were defended by barricades of rails, and, not being supported by sufficient force, they withdrew. Desperate fighting,—charge and counter-charge,—followed, but the rebels finally fled, leaving many wounded and prisoners in our hands. William Mace and John Brown, of our regiment, were killed, and Josiah Richardson, Charles Plant, George S. Sager, B. F. Homer, E. H. Burdick, Martin Fancher, James McConnell, and Harrison Hoker, most of them De Kalb County men, were wounded.

The army moved on next day, leaving the wounded, some thirty in all, in a hospital building at Markham Station, under charge of S. K. Crawford, Assistant Surgeon. The subsequent adventures of these wounded are sadly exciting. Some days after this fight they were captured and paroled by two companies of Virginia cavalry, who robbed them of their clothing, money, and the barest necessaries of life, stripping them of their clothes, blankets, etc., with a cruel violence that drew from them shrieks of anguish. They carried off all of their provisions, leaving only five pounds of hard bread, and forbid the use of any fire wood to supply warmth to their naked and chilled limbs. Destitute of food, of clothing, helpless with wounds, and momentarily expecting death, what situation could be more deplorable?

On the night of the second day after this raid of the brutal rebels, an old black woman appeared, loaded with provisions contributed by the negroes around the place for their relief; and they were supported solely by contributions from the same generous source till the 16th, when they received permission from Stonewall Jackson to remove within our lines. They procured a broken-down hand-car, fitted it with an extended platform, so that by close packing all could sit or lie upon it, and started for Siegel's headquarters at Gainesville, forty miles distant, Dr. Crawford drawing the car with a rope, while his attendants aided by pushing.

The road and bridges were in a terrible condition, and as they travelled in the night, they were in constant alarm lest their precious load should be precipitated into the abysses beneath them. After thirty hours' toil, they procured a little hard bread and coffee,—the first food taken since leaving Markham's Station,—and on the evening of the second day arrived at their destination, from whence a special train conveyed them to Alexandria.

To return to our regiment. On the day after the fight at Barber's Cross Roads we moved toward Chester Gap, in hopes of preventing the escape of the rebel army through that pass. But we were too late, and returned to Orleans.

On the 7th we crossed the Rappahannock, and Major Beveridge, with a detachment of the 8th, had a sharp skirmish at Sperryville. Companies A and G, in another direction, captured ten prisoners, the snow at this time falling so rapidly that the rebels did not discover our boys till too late to escape.

On the 8th our regiment dashed into Little Washington,

BREVET BRIG. GEN$^{L}$ CHAS. WAITE
OF SYCAMORE

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

fter a sharp skirmish, nearly capturing Wade Hamptonf or, whom, with his officers, a bountiful dinner had just been prepared by the citizens. Colonel Farnsworth, with our officers. sat down, and with a hearty relish devoured the luxurious dinner prepared for his adversary. The fighting on this day was most gallantly conducted, and won for our regiment high commendation.

At Annissville we found a thousand rebel tents stored in buildings, and marked "Small Pox." Our boys, seeing through this dodge, took what they wanted, and burned the remainder, assuring the protesting citizens that it was absolutely necessary to prevent the spread of the disease.

General McClellan was now removed from command of the army, and Burnside was appointed in his place.

November 22d we reached the Rappahannock, opposite Fredericksburg, which place we had hoped to occupy before the enemy; but we found the rebels in possession of the city. Our regiment encamped at Belle Plain, the new base of supplies for the army.

On the 9th of December Colonel Farnsworth was made a Brigadier General, which made occasion for many promotions in the regiment. Surgeon Hard was also made Surgeon-in-Chief of the Cavalry Brigade, on the staff of General Pleasanton.

On the 11th Fredericksburg was bombarded, and at night some of our troops crossed on pontoons into the city. Major Beveridge, in command of a portion of our regiment, crossed the pontoons next day under a heavy fire, and on the 13th the terrible struggle at Fredericksburg really commenced. With what interest we watched it cannot be described. Cavalry could take no part in such an assault on fortifications; but one-third of our regiment was under fire during most of the three days' fight. Our army was defeated, and retired across the river with fearful loss.

The army, now fast in Virginia mud, went into winter quarters; but our regiment did picket duty in King George

County, preferring this duty, where foraging was good, to living in camp on hard-tack and pork.

In January General Burnside moved the army up the Rappahannock, intending to cross at another point, and take Fredericksburg. But a terrible storm came on, the army was fast in the mud, and we were forced to return to the old camps.

Burnside was now relieved, and General Hooker appointed to command the army.

On the 16th of February the cavalry changed its base to Acquia Creek, to which point we marched in a severe snow storm, and, arriving late, lay down for sleep in the snow, eight inches deep. Awaking in the morning, we found ourselves covered by three inches more of the fleecy covering, which had fallen in the night.

The difficulty of obtaining supplies here was equally great as before. They were brought three miles on the backs of mules, through unfathomable mud, in which mule and load often sank out of sight together.

On the night of the 25th, in a furious rain storm, we were ordered to march and attack Stuart's raiders, who were operating at Warrenton. We marched forty miles, but were a day too late. He had escaped with a supply of horses and prisoners from a Pennsylvania regiment, which he captured. He paroled some prisoners, and sent them, with his compliments, to General Hooker, requesting that he would keep his horses in better order, as he was depending on the Pennsylvania cavalry to supply his with horses. The regiment returned to its old quarters, and to its laborious picket duties.

With weary days and sleepless nights, hard work, and frequent attacks by guerrillas, the winter wore away. Many were permitted to absent themselves on furloughs of fifteen days.

On the 6th of April another of those grand reviews, so wearisome to the soldiers, was held at Falmouth, at which the whole cavalry force was present,—the largest body of cavalry ever assembled on this continent.

On April 13th our regiment moved off under Stoneman, on the famous great raid around the rear of the rebel army. We moved to Warrenton, where Captain Farnsworth's company captured eight of the rebels; and pressing rapidly on, we camped at ten o'clock at night, too weary to prepare supper. Next day we crossed the Rappahannock, but while detached from the brigade came near being captured by a superior force, and re-crossed the river. Mosby and White's cavalry were out in force in the valley above, and we were detached from the raiding force to attend to them. Every portion of that country was thoroughly scouted over by our force, who often marched day and night, and fared sumptuously off of the rebels' supplies.

On the 29th we crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and after a lively skirmish passed on through Culpepper, to the Rapidan river, where we woke up the rebel artillery, and rested for that night. A desultory fire was kept up all of the next day, and we expected to cross, drive off the small force opposing us, and join the main raid. But General Averill, our present leader, gave no such orders.

A rebel Colonel, with a squad of thirty men, captured Captain Waite, by killing his horse while he was at our advanced picket post; but our picket reserves made a gallant charge and recovered their Captain.

On the 1st of May we passed down the river again, crossing at U. S. Ford, greatly disappointed at not being permitted to go on the great raid.

The raid was unsuccessful in its main purpose of cutting the railroad connection with Richmond, but destroyed millions of dollars' worth of rebel property.

On this day the great battle of Chancellorsville commenced, in which, after a three days' struggle, our great army was again defeated with tremendous slaughter, and driven across the river again. We did not return in time to take any active part in this engagement.

On the 7th and 8th of May detachments of our regiment were employed in digging rifle-pits to defend Kelly's and Norman's fords; and at night Stoneman's force reached the ford opposite us, and we returned down the river, terribly jaded.

On the 11th we were paid off, and our boys sent home $25,000 from their wages,—$32 to each man.

Much to our delight we were ordered on the 17th to make a reconnoisance in King George County and the Northern Neck, a great refuge for smugglers. Marching in three battalions, under Colonel Clendenin, Major Beveridge and Major Medill, respectively, we scoured every nook and corner of that country, capturing and destroying immense quantities of rebel property, burning one hundred sloops, yawls and ferry-boats, with their valuable contents, consisting of whisky, salt, leather, stationery, boots, shoes, clothing, and almost every conceivable article of supplies.

On returning, the negroes from the plantations joined the regiment, fifteen hundred strong, with women, children, horses, carts, and all the movables that they could carry. We also brought off five hundred fine horses and mules, and one hundred prisoners, returning on the 27th,—all in all the most ludicrous procession we had ever seen. At Belle Plain the negro men were retained and set to work, and the women and children transported to Washington. There was little or no smuggling across that neck after that raid of the 8th Illinois.

On the 5th of June Lee commenced his grand march to the north, and the grand invasion of Pennsylvania, which was defeated and hurled back at Gettysburg.

The cavalry corps under Pleasanton was now pushed forward to ascertain his position, Captain Clark, who had just been appointed Major, being in command of our regiment, which was in Buford's division. We crossed Beverly Ford in the advance, the enemy being very near, and there we had one of the most severe fights we had ever engaged in, and one which was said to be, up to that time, the hardest-fought cavalry engagement in the war. But the cavalry were finally compelled to withdraw across the river.

In this engagement Captain Clark and J. G. Smith were mortally wounded, Captains Forsythe and Haynes severely wounded, and we lost thirty-six men by wounds, among them W. H. Shurtleff and George M. Perry, of Company B, and Henry Aiken, William Snively and Thomas Bolter, of Company L. It was a noteworthy fact that the lives of both George M. Perry and Harry Pearsons were saved at this engagement by Testaments which their mothers had given them, and which, carried in their breast-pockets, stopped the force of the bullets.

Most of the other regiments engaged suffered very severely, the enemy being defended by breastworks, behind which artillery was strongly posted.

We moved to Catlett's Station on the 10th, and on the 17th started for Pennsylvania.

At Aldie we met the enemy, and the rash Kilpatrick ordered a charge over a stone wall upon them with sabres. It was gallantly made, but we lost far more than the rebels.

Next day, skirmishing near Goose Creek, in which our regiment drew high compliments from Generals Buford and Kilpatrick, some officer, unnecessarily alarmed, foolishly burned the bridge in our rear, compelling us to swim the deep, cold stream on our return.

On the 21st we had a fight at Middlebury, driving the rebels, who rallied behind every stone wall until, near night, our little force had pressed them to the mountains. Here we suddenly came upon some six thousand of them, drawn up in line of battle, and defended by artillery. General Buford ordered a charge, and it was led by Lieutenant-Colonel Clendenin and the 8th Illinois, through a storm of grape and canister. At the first fire Colonel Gamble and Lieutenant-Colonel Clendenin had their horses shot under them, and Major Medill took command.

Forward was the word, and the gallant 8th, that never quailed before the rebels, advanced to within a short distance, when, at the word, our seven hundred good carbines blazed away at them, sending many a grayback to his last account. Then at them we went, with revolvers cracking away in all directions. They broke and fled, but were reinforced again; and our regiment, with some of the 3d Indiana and 12th Illinois, formed a new line behind a stone wall. After receiving their fire, Major Medill ordered another charge, and we drove them again from the field. Three times more did the rebels attempt to drive us, and as often were they repulsed. We killed and wounded more than two hundred of the graybacks, and remained masters of the field, the rebels retreating through Ashby's Gap.

Innumerable instances of individual heroism upon this occasion are related.

Next day we returned to Aldie, and remained till the 26th, when we crossed the Potomac, and marched over the Katochin mountains to Middletown, where we learned that General Hooker had been removed, and General Meade appointed to command of the army; also, that Lee was already before us in Pennsylvania.

On the 29th we camped twelve miles from Gettysburg, and next day encountered the enemy in force at Fairfield. We had a sharp skirmish, and then went to Gettysburg.

Next day, July 1st, the enemy advanced in force, the great decisive battle of Gettysburg began, and our regiment, as in several other of the greatest battles of the war, received the first fire and shed the first blood. We alone resisted the onset of the enemy for several hours; and when the infantry came up we operated upon the flanks. Night found our army driven a mile out of the town.

Next day the battle raged still more fiercely, but we were ordered to protect the army supplies.

Our gallant Captain E. J. Farnsworth, who had just been made a Brigadier-General, was on this day ordered by Kilpatrick on a rash, useless, desperate charge. He said he could never come back alive, bid his comrades farewell, dashed at the head of a small force upon the enemy, and was at once riddled with bullets.

Upon the defeat of Lee, next day, we were sent to intercept his retreat through Frederick City, and Boonsboro, and Williamsport, where we had a very sharp fight, in which several of our men, among them our gallant Major Medill, were mortally wounded.

On the 8th the enemy drove one regiment of our cavalry, and the 8th was ordered to re-take the lost ground, which we did, with the highest compliments of Buford and Kilpatrick, the latter of whom bitterly cursed his men for not being able to do their duty in the same brave manner.

On the 9th and 10th more sharp fighting, and more of our men killed and wounded.

We constantly expected another advance and a consequent capture of Lee's army, but a council of war decided to rest awhile, during which rest we were actively employed till the 14th, when, advancing, we found that Lee's main army had escaped across the river. Our cavalry came upon two brigades of the rebels behind earthworks, two miles from Falling Waters, and at once attacked them. Our division, under Buford, went round to flank them on the left, but before we could arrive at our position the impetuous Kilpatrick ordered an unnecessary assault by his division, which was repulsed, his brave boys being slaughtered by scores. We were soon in on their flank, however, and after a desperate fight, in which we lost severely, we captured four hundred prisoners, Kilpatrick's division also taking over six hundred.

On the 18th we again crossed the Potomac, following over the same ground that we had passed over after the battle of Antietam. We attempted again to intercept the rebels before they reached Chester Gap, but were too late as before.

On the 22d we had quite a sharp fight at Lovetsville, in which we gained some laurels, and lost several good men.

On the 27th we marched to Rappahannock Station, the Rappahannock river being, as before, the dividing line between the hostile forces.

On the 1st of August we crossed the river for a reconnoisance, and had a severe engagement near Culpepper, on the plantation of John Minor Botts. We gained the information needed, but our forces engaged lost twenty killed, one hundred wounded, and one hundred and forty-eight in missing.

From the 15th to the 31st of August we remained near Dumfries, doing picket duty.

On the 13th of September our regiment, dismounted, climbed up and captured Pony Mountain, a signal-station of the enemy, and on the 14th lost some of our men in a desultory fight near that point, which lasted all day.

On the 18th an infantry force relieved us from picket duty, and we marched to Stevensburg.

On the 22d occurred the fight at Jack's Shop, a little village near Madison. It commenced by some shots from rebel artillery, and a demand for our surrender, which we answered by a volley from our pistols that staggered the foe. We dismounted and went at them through the woods. After waiting some time for Kilpatrick to cut off their retreat, which he failed to do, our boys finally pitched into them, and drove them in the greatest confusion. It was one of the most handsomely fought engagements in which we participated. We drove the graybacks across the Rapidan, and on the next day returned to Culpepper, and subsequently to Stevensburg.

This was the last of our severe engagements in the autumn of 1863.

We moved back through Culpepper to Hazel river, where we had a smart skirmish with the enemy, who resisted our passage. Several of our division were killed, but the enemy was driven back.

Mosby, the fearless and impetuous guerrilla, who kept that whole section of the country in constant alarm, was now scouring the hills and valleys of Virginia, and we were in pursuit of him. We proceeded to Fairfax Court House, and thence to Culpepper. There we remained a month in camp, and there the regiment re-enlisted as veterans.

The 8th Illinois Cavalry has the honor of originating the system of veteran re-enlistment. As early as July, 1863, a majority of the regiment had offered to re-enlist as a regiment; but the Department, always behind the people in their demands for men, discouraged the offer. But after the regiment had lain at Culpepper in winter quarters, the permission was received, and the regiment went home on a veteran furlough of thirty days. About one hundred and fifty declined to re-enlist, and were sent on detached duty as body-guards, and in service of that character, till the expiration of their three years' service in September, 1864.

Headquarters were now at St. Charles, Illinois, and there, after their short furlough, the regiment re-enlisted in February, and reached Washington again in March. We were encamped at Giesborough Point, near Washington, for about two months, and then crossed to Washington, where we were employed on patrol duty in and about the city.

The grand army under Grant was now making its way on the great final campaign to Richmond, and a rebel force under Early again crossed the upper Potomac, through Maryland, and endeavored to effect the capture of Washington. A comparatively small force could only be spared from the grand army to resist this attack. It was placed under the command of General Lew Wallace, and the 8th Illinois acted as his cavalry support.

We fought the enemy in the engagements at Middletown and Monocacy, and at Urbana our regiment held in check two rebel brigades, resisting their approach till the bleeding and shattered forces of General Wallace could be rallied and saved from rout and destruction. It was a service whose value could hardly be over-estimated.

The Sixth Corps were summoned to the defence of the Capital, and drove Early back into Virginia.

We were now stationed at Washington, and employed in the comparatively light and easy duties of patrolling the city.

In August we crossed over into Virginia, and during the autumn, and, indeed, long after we had gone into winter quarters at Fairfax, we were employed in scouting and scouring the country after the ubiquitous Mosby, whose forces, sometimes three hundred strong and sometimes not more than a dozen, were constantly committing depredations on the Union armies and the Union people, yet vanishing as a vapor when pursued. His depredations were usually committed at night, and on many of those cold, wintry nights we were roused from our slumbers to pursue him, but he always eluded pursuit, and was never captured.

When, in the following April, President Lincoln was assassinated by the actor Booth, our regiment was dispatched to the peninsula to assist in searching for the infamous assassin and his associates, who were supposed to be a formidable band.

The assassins captured, the regiment remained in King George and St. Mary's Counties, Maryland, engaged in the prevention of smuggling, and in making prisoners of all those of the inhabitants who declined to take the oath of allegiance. All of this class who refused the oath were sent to the Capital prison at Washington.

In June. of 1865, the regiment was again encamped at Fairfax Court House, and the great rebellion having finally been crushed, they were ordered to the West to operate against the Indians, who were then threatening serious trouble upon the Western plains.

They reached St. Louis in July, but on the passage met with a serious misfortune by the overloading of the boat on which they were transported. In the darkness of the night of June 28th the steamer ran aground, and careened upon her side. Eight members of Company L, roused from their slumbers by the alarm, threw themselves into the water, and five of them were drowned.

The order to move out upon the plains was very decidedly opposed to the wishes of the men of the regiment. For nearly five years they had been fighting the rebellion, and now that it was finally and gloriously ended, they thought they were entitled to return to their long-lost homes. A vigorous protest was made against the order, and, thanks to influential friends, it was successful.

After remaining a short time at St. Louis the regiment was ordered to Chicago, and there, on July 17, 1865, was finally mustered out.

The service of the 8th Illinois Cavalry had been long, arduous, dangerous, and brilliant, with many gallant and noble deeds. It had shed lustre upon our State, and its memory will ever be preserved as among the choicest, proudest trophies of the great State from which it sprang. Friends and foes alike have described it as the best cavalry regiment in the great army of the Potomac. The writer has heard this high compliment paid it from too many different members of the rebel cavalry, so long opposed to it, to doubt the candor or sincerity of their statement.

The following is the roster of the officers and men in the companies that went from De Kalb County, as taken from the official reports:

# The Eighth Cavalry Regiment.

## COMPANY A.

Harvey A. Humphrey, Franklin, 1st Lieut. Promoted Capt. Co. D.
Shields Joseph, Franklin, re-enlisted as veteran.
Burmier John, Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65, as teamster.
Fisher Charles, Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Hoffman Valentine B., Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Smith Leonard G., Cortland, promoted 2d Lieut.
Grashaber Franklin, Franklin, prisoner of war.
Phillips Joseph, Franklin, re-enlisted as veteran.
Stevens Isaac W., Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65.

## OFFICERS OF COMPANY B.

### CAPTAINS.

Lorenzo H. Whitney, Kingston, resigned July 15, '62.
John G. Smith, Sycamore, died of wounds June 16, '63.
John A. Kelley, Sycamore, term expired September 18, '64.
George W. Corbit, Afton, mustered out July 17, '65.

### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

John G. Smith, Sycamore, promoted.
John A. Kelley, Sycamore, promoted.

### SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Jacob M. Siglin, Sycamore, resigned July 15, '62.
S. Spencer Carr, Genoa, promoted.
George W. Corbitt, Afton, promoted.

### FIRST SERGEANT.

John A. Kelley, Sycamore, promoted 2d Lieut.

### Q. M. SERGEANT.

J. J. Woodruff, Clinton, discharged Oct. 14, '62; disability, and died.

### SERGEANTS.

E. B. Wright, Genoa, mustered out September 28, '64.
J. William Moody, Burlington, discharged January 16, '62; disability.
W. H. Whitney, Kingston, discharged April 17, '62; disability.

### CORPORALS.

Spencer S. Carr, Genoa, promoted 2d Lieut.
Adin F. Cowles, Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
George M. Roe, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
George W. Corbitt, Afton, re-enlisted as veteran.
E. H. Burdick, Sycamore, discharged December 28, '62; disability.

### PRIVATES.

Allen Abner, Genoa, died at Alexandria, Va., February 9, '62.
Blakesly James N., Sycamore, mustered out September 28, '64.
Baxter Charles, De Kalb, mustered out September 27, '64.
Bannister Charles F., Malta, died at Alexandria April 13, '62.

Bedee Joseph, Sycamore, discharged May 15, '63.
Bailey William, Clinton, mustered out September 28, '64.
Boon Shubble S., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Bell James M., Clinton, re-enlisted as veteran.
Collins C. H., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Cook S. W. L., Genoa, transferred to V. R. C., March 14, '64.
Caless John, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Close Robert, De Kalb, re-enlisted as veteran
Campbell William L., De Kalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Chambers A. B., De Kalb, killed at Mechanicsville June 26, '62.
Cutshaw B. F., Burlington, re-enlisted as veteran.
Doney Davis S., Genoa, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Dennis Lyman, Mayfield, mustered out September 28, '64.
Davis Samuel, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Farrel Edward, Afton, died at Alexandria, Va., February 21, '62.
Farnam Simon, Sycamore, mustered out September 28, '64.
Fradenburg Garritt, Sycamore, discharged September 18, '64.
Freeman Watson, Genoa, re enlisted as veteran.
Fancher Martin, Clinton, discharged April 6, '64; wounds.
Fraser Thomas, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Gillott Robert M., Genoa, Corporal. Died at Alexandria April 12, '62.
Hall George, Sycamore.
Haskins Elmer, Sycamore, died at Alexandria February 15, '62.
Holderness Elisha, Malta, discharged November 8, '62; disability.
Hitt Wesley, Genoa, discharged April 17, '62; disability.
Howe James M., Mayfield, re-enlisted as veteran.
Herrick William, Clinton, mustered out September 28, '64.
Hill Henry, Clinton, mustered out September 28, '64.
Ingols Charles, Burlington, died on the road to N. Y. May 10, '62.
Losee Rufus, De Kalb, discharged December 28, '62; disability.
Mace William, De Kalb, Corporal. Killed November 5, '62, at Barbers X Roads.
Miller Solomon, De Kalb, deserted August 30, '62.
Maclan James, De Kalb, mustered out September 28, '64.
Morse C. Wesley, Milan, re-enlisted as veteran.
O'Connor Daniel, Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Parkhurst A. M., Sycamore, mustered out September 28, '64.
Porter George, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Partlow James F., Burlington, discharged April 17. '62; disability.
Perry George W., Burlington, mustered out September 28, '64.
Pittenger Reuben S., Burlington, discharged May 2, '62; disability.
Pierce Washington F., Afton, discharged May 8, '62; disability.
Peavey Ira W., Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Reeves Robert L., Burlington, mustered out September 28, '64.
Shurtleff W. H., Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Thomas Julius O., Clinton, discharged May 15, '62.
Weaver Isaac, Sycamore, died at Camp California January 21, '62.
Wilcox Daniel, Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.

### VETERANS.

Bell George H., Sycamore, mustered out as Sergeant July 17, '65.
Bell James M., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Boon Shubble S., Sycamore, Corporal. Absent at muster-out.
Banner George P., Burlington, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Corbitt George W., Sycamore, promoted 2d Lieutenant.
Collins Charles H., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Crouk Cyrus H., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Cowles Adin F., Sycamore, transferred.

Close Robert J., Sycamore, died at Washington March 13, '64.
Campbell W. L., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as bugler.
Callies John, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Dewitt Hiram S., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Dunning Dyer D., Sycamore, promoted Sergeant, then 2d Lieutenant.
Dake Oliver S., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Davis Samuel, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Fraser Thomas, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Fassett Caylon A., Sycamore, hospital steward.
Freeman Watson L., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Graves Martin, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Hokes Harrison, Sycamore, promoted 1st Sergeant, then 1st Lieutenant.
Howe James M., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Hollister Henry, De Kalb, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Maynard James M., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Morse Charles W., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as blacksmith.
McGregor George, Sycamore, killed at Monocacy July 9, '64.
O'Connor Daniel, Sycamore, killed at Cockeysville July 18, '64.
Porter George, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Peavey Ira W., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Roe George M., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Remmington Darius H., Sycamore, Sergeant.
Reynolds Andrew A., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Shurtleff W. H., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Starkey Simon P., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Farrier.
Wilcox Daniel, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Weed John, Burlington, commissioned 2d Lieutenant.

### RECRUITS.

Albert William T., Sycamore, deserted September 27, '62.
Baker Fred W., Genoa, transferred to Co. D.
Banner George, Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Brooks Rufus, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Butler W. A., Cortland, mustered out July 17, '65.
Buck Ellis, Genoa, died at Washington April 28, '64.
Campbell George N., De Kalb, discharged January 1, '64; disability.
Campbell George N., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Denton Isaac G., Afton, mustered out July 17, '65.
Davis Reed, Burlington, mustered out June 22, '65.
Disbron Edward, Alden, died at Fairfax December 13, '64.
Everetts Aranthus, Burlington, mustered out July 17, '65.
Fraser Alexander, Sycamore, discharged July 17, '62; disability.
Freeman Wilbert S., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as bugler.
Fleet Charles, Afton, mustered out June 27, '65.
Gregory William, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Hyland George G., De Kalb, died at Washington September 5, '64.
Hollister Henry D., De Kalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hatch Simeon P., Burlington, mustered out July 17, 65.
Percival Judson, Clinton, mustered out July 17, '65.
Percival Stephen, Clinton, mustered out July 17, '65.
Partlow Calvin, Burlington, mustered out July 17, '65.
Reeves John W., Burlington, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Roach John, Genoa, mustered out July 17, '65.
Starkey Henry S., Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Snyder S. S., Cortland, mustered out July 17, '65.
Thomas Isaac E., Cortland, mustered out July 17, '65.
Thomas Edwin J., Cortland, discharged January 29, '65; disability.

Van Amburg Matthew, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65.
Weed John J., Burlington, re-enlisted as veteran.
Westbrook Charles, Genoa, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.

### COMPANY I.

Aldrich Charles, Somonauk, mus ered out July 17, '65.
Gates Orlando L., Shabbona, mustered out July 17, '65.
Rockwell Hamlin J., Somonauk, discharged July 19, '62, for promotion in colored regiment.
Winans Wesley J., Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.

### COMPANY K.

Brown Charles D., Victor, Sergeant. Mustered out September 28, '64.
Wesson Silas D., Victor, Corporal. Re-enlisted as veteran.
Gould George, Victor, Corporal. Mustered out Sept. 28, '64, as private.
Beckwith John, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Bond Charles, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Bullock Daniel, Victor, mustered out September 28, '64, as Corporal.
Burnham Samuel M., Victor, discharged March 8, '62; disability.
Bacon Lawrence T., Somonauk, discharged May 1, '62; disability.
Dean De Grass, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Dutton Whitney, Somonauk, discharged September 29, '62; disability.
Greenville Charles, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hall Jacob M., Somonauk, killed at Hazel River October 17, '63.
Kennicott Ira, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran
Moore Wallace M., Victor, discharged May 9, '62; disability.
Mead Chauncey, Somonauk, mustered out September 28, '64.
Schoville Fred E., Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Snydam Cornelius R., Victor, died at Alexandria January 27, '62.
Snydam Simon, Victor, mustered out September 28, '64.
Stockham Dewitt C., Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Tripp Calvin, Somonauk, mustered out September 28, '64.
Van Fleet Alfred, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Voorhees Peter, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
Willard William, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.

#### VETERANS.

Beckwith John S., Victor, mustered out July 17, '65.
Brown Alden, Victor, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Bond Charles T., Victor, died at Pittsburg March 16, '64.
Dean De Grass, Somonauk, mustered out August 3, '65.
Kennicott Ira, Victor, mustered out July 17, '65.
Scoville Fred E., Victor, mustered out April 12, '65.
Van Fleet Alfred, Victor, mustered out July 17, '65.
Voorhees Peter, Victor, mustered out July 17, '65.
Wesson Silas D., Victor, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Willard William, Clinton, mustered out July 17, '65.

#### RECRUITS.

Baker George L., Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.
Bigelow W. H., Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.
Bennett James, Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.
Baker John T., Somonauk, killed at Frederick July 8, '64.
Brown Alden, Victor, re-enlisted as veteran.
De Forrest William, Afton, died at Camp Stoneman, D. C., Nov. 9, '64.
Frank Frederick, Sycamore, killed, March 30, '63.
Graham Forrester, Sandwich, deserted October 6, '62.
Huntington Averell, Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65, as bugler.
Kirkpatrick Isaac, Somonauk, discharged July 22, '62; disability.

Kimball Nathan G., Somonauk, transferred to Co. G.
Mack Samuel J., Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
McBrayton George, Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65, as bugler.
Pelling William, Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.
Ryan Horton, Afton, mustered out July 17, '65.
Ryan John, Afton, mustered out July 17, '65.
Wilson James H., Somonauk, mustered out July 17, '65.

## COMPANY L.

### CAPTAINS.

Daniel Dustin, Sycamore, promoted.
John M. Waite, Sycamore, promoted.
James F. Berry, Sycamore, term expired December 28, '66.

### FIRST LIEUTENANT.

John M. Waite, Sycamore, promoted.

### SECOND LIEUTENANT.

John M. Waite, Sycamore, promoted.

### Q. M. SERGEANT.

Phillip McRae, Sycamore, discharged, and promoted 2d Lieutenant in 17th Cavalry.

### SERGEANT.

James F. Berry, Sycamore, promoted 2d Lieutenant.

### CORPORALS.

William S. Thompson, Dement.
Sidney S. Sessions, Sycamore, Sergeant. Accidentally killed May 15, '62.
Edward J. Blanchard, Mayfield, died at Alexandria, February 12, '62.

### PRIVATES.

Albro Simeon, South Grove, mustered out September 28, '64.
Burzell Arick H., Genoa, re-enlisted as veteran.
Butler Thomas, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Carr James H., Franklin, re-enlisted as veteran.
Carr Winslow A., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Cole Amos R., —— mustered out September 28, '66, as Corporal.
Countryman James, Franklin, re-enlisted as veteran.
Depue James S., Sycamore, discharged December 23, '61.
Dixon Joseph E., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Edson Samuel L., Sycamore, transferred to Invalid Corps, Feb. 7, '64.
McKinney A. C., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Rosbach William H., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Stevens Judson A., Genoa, promoted 2d Lieutenant.
Young Walter W., Mayfield, re-enlisted as veteran.

### VETERANS.

Butler Thomas L., Sycamore, transferred to U. S. Navy, Sept. 21, '64.
Burzell Arick H., Genoa, Sergeant. Drowned in Mississippi river, June 28, '65.
Crosby James A., Sycamore, absent, sick, at muster-out of regiment.
Carr James H., Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
Carr Charles M., Franklin, mustered out July 17, '65, as Farrier.
Dixon Joseph E., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Sergeant.
McKinney Artemus, Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as Corporal.
Rosback Wallace H., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, 65.
Waldron Isaac N., Sycamore. See Co. B.
Young Walter W., Sycamore, mustered out July 17, '65, as bugler.

### RECRUITS.

Adams Eli, Pierce, mustered out July 17, '65.
Blakely John, Pierce, mustered out July 17, '65.
Crosby James A., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Carr J. A., Franklin, killed at White Plains, in a charge, Oct. 11, '64.
Logan Elias, Cortland, mustered out July 17, '65.
Nichols George A., Malta, re-enlisied as veteran.
Porter Leroy L., Sycamore, discharged March 10, '62.
Waldron Isaac N., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.

### COMPANY M.

Brownell Joseph O., Somonauk, mustered out July 13, '65.
Leason William, Somonauk, mustered out July 13, '65.
Overocker M. D., South Grove, mustered out Sept. 28, '64, as Corporal.
Williams Joseph, Somonauk, mustered out June 21, '65.
Yalding Herman, Sycamore, mustered out June 3, '65.
Crouk Eugene, Somonauk, veteran. Deserted.
Douglas Edward A., De Kalb.
Kelly Thomas, Cortland, deserted.

# Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry.

# THE 17TH ILLINOIS CAVALRY.

In the autumn of 1863, when the hearts of the lovers of the Union had been cheered by the great victory at Antietam, which sent Lee and his mighty invading horde of rebels flying back across the Potomac, yet had been depressed again by the fact that he had been permitted to escape without the destruction of his army, which they had confidently anticipated as the result of this great victory, and when it was evident that still more of the country's brave boys must be called from civil pursuits, to give what was fondly hoped would be a final death-blow to the rebellion, Colonel John F. Farnsworth, who was then acting as Brigadier-General of cavalry upon the Potomac, was authorized by the War Department to raise a fresh brigade of cavalry.

Upon Colonel Farnsworth's recommendation a commission was issued to Major John L. Beveridge, of the 8th Cavalry, to raise one regiment of that brigade at his own home in Illinois. He proceeded at once to this State, and began the work of recruitment, establishing his rendezvous at St. Charles, Kane County.

Captain Jesse D. Butts, of De Kalb County, who had been forced by one of those chronic ailments which beset the soldier to resign his office as Captain in the 42d Infantry, and had been at home a few months, commenced, on the 1st of October, to recruit a company for that regiment,—a work in which he was most efficiently aided by Jasper H. Waite, of Sycamore, a scholarly young man who left Beloit College to do his share in the defence of his country, and by Sergeant Phillip McRae, of Mayfield, a dashing trooper who had seen some two years' service in that excellent school for the cavalry soldier, the 8th Illinois.

The recruiting for this regiment was conducted under one marked disadvantage: To fill up the thinned ranks of the veteran regiments then in the field the Government had offered a bounty of $300 for recruits. For those who enlisted in the new regiments, then forming, only $100 bounty was at first allowed. The service in the veteran regiments was more arduous, the chances of speedy promotion very much less, and the new regiments were decidedly the favorites; so that, in spite of this drawback, the regiment mustered five hundred men in two months from the first attempt to recruit, and was mustered in January 22, 1864.

Subsequently the bounty of $300 was extended to all who enlisted for three years, and their ranks filled up more rapidly, so that, on the 12th of February, the whole number of twelve companies were in camp at St. Charles, and preparing for duty in the field.

The recruits had been encouraged by the Government to select and furnish their own horses, for each of which the United States allowed them $130. This permission was a great favor. The farmer lads of Illinois,—a land in which there were more horses than children in each family, and where each young man had his favorite steed, who was as dear as a brother to him,—felt that with his own horse as his constant companion he would not be quite alone any where, and, engaged in the service, they cared for their steeds with a thoughtfulness and tenderness that they could never have felt for such an one as might have fallen to their lots by the chance distribution of the United States officer.

The men of Company C, which was Captain Butts' company, were well mounted. Many a superior horse, costing twice the Government price, had been purchased and given to the young troopers by their good friends at home, and by the close of April six hundred and fifty horses had thus been brought in by the men and sold to the Government.

The form of election of officers was usually gone through with by the new companies, and there was generally some sharp contests for the positions; but without much opposition the De Kalb County Company (Company C) selected Jesse D. Butts as Captain, Jasper H. Waite as 1st Lieutenant, and Phillip McRae as 2d Lieutenant. They proved to have been excellent selections, and in all the vicissitudes through which this company passed there was little or no inclination to regret their choice.

The field officers of the regiment were: Colonel, John L. Beveridge; Lieutenant-Colonel, Dennis J. Hynes; Major, Hiram Hilliard; 2d Major, Lucius C. Matlack; 3d Major, Phillip E. Fisher; Adjutant, Samuel W. Smith; Quartermaster, Philo P. Judson; Commissary, John A. Colton; Surgeon, Samuel K. Crawford; Assistant-Surgeon, Samuel A. Dow; Chaplain, Edward O'Brien.

On the 1st of May the regiment, eager for active service, and wearied with the monotony of camp-life, was pleased to receive orders to break camp at St. Charles, and report for duty to General Rosecrans, commanding the department of Missouri.

They proceeded to Jefferson Barracks, twelve miles below St. Louis, where their outfit was completed; and they were ordered to Alton, where for a month they were employed in doing guard duty over a large body of rebel prisoners confined in the deserted State prison at that place.

The regiment was divided into three battalions, and each battalion into two squadrons of two companies each.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis J. Hynes, an experienced and dashing officer who had served in the 8th Illinois Cavalry, commanded the 1st Battalion, which was composed of Companies A and B, who constituted the 1st Squadron, and was under command of Major H. Hilliard, and of Companies C and D, who constituted the 2d Squadron, which was commanded by Captain Butts.

Major L. C. Matlack, formerly a chaplain of the 8th Illinois Cavalry, commander of the 2d Battalion, was assigned by General C. B. Fisk to the post at Glasgow, Missouri, and for four months subsequently the three battalions were separated and remote from each other.

The De Kalb County company was, with the remainder of the 1st Battalion, moved to St. Louis, where it was assigned to, and for three months mostly employed in, escort and provost guard duties in North Missouri. Their headquarters were at St. Joseph, in Northwestern Missouri, whither they were conveyed by steamer.

Northern Missouri was at that time terribly scourged by rebel guerrillas, and on their way up the river they heard of the near presence of the guerrilla Bill Anderson, with a large part of his gang. The boat was stopped, one hundred and fifty of the 17th were landed, and attacked his force with success, driving them into the interior.

In this engagement Henry Reed, a worthy member of Company C, from De Kalb, lost his life,—the first casualty in the regiment.

While posted at St. Joseph Captain Butts was detailed as Judge Advocate, and Lieutenant Waite as Assistant Adjutant General, on General Fisk's staff.

The company was selected as a body-guard of General Fisk, but was constantly on duty, scouting through the country, under command of Lieutenant Phillip McRae, who proved himself one of the most dashing and efficient officers in the service; often routing the guerrillas, and terrifying them into their dens.

About the middle of September the company was again ordered out in pursuit of the notorious Bill Anderson, who had just committed a shocking massacre of Union men at Centralia. The rebel band was discovered near Fayette, and after a long and desperate contest were driven from their grounds and dispersed.

Soon after this the Companies C and D, forming the 2d Squadron of the 1st Battalion, under Captain Jones, were ordered to Jefferson City, the capital of Missouri, which was threatened by the rebels under Price, who was scouring the country with his accustomed vigor and energy. They moved across the country by land, and on the 6th and 7th of October assisted in the defence of the capital.

The 3d Battalion, which, with the regimental headquarters, had remained at Alton, Illinois, until September, now joined the 1st and 2d at the capital, and for a long period conducted a very active campaign under Colonel Beveridge, in which the regiment was a unit.

About this time Colonel Harding, who was commander of a Missouri regiment, with a force of about five hundred men, had been surrounded by a much larger force of the enemy, and after having contended for five hours with a greatly superior force, was compelled to surrender.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes, Commissary Colton, Lieutenant Eldridge, and three men of Company C, who had been away on leave of absence, and being prevented from reaching their regiment had taken service on this expedition with him, were among the captured upon this occasion.

On the 19th of September the regiment, under Colonel Beveridge, reported to General McNiell, at Rolla, an important strategic point in Southwestern Missouri, then the terminus of a railroad, and constantly threatened by the vigilant and active rebel Price, whose name in the West had a power and popularity equal to that of Lee in Virginia.

Soon after their arrival there all communication with St. Louis was cut off by Price, and a force commanded by Colonel Ewing, and stationed at Pilot Knob, some sixty miles farther to the southwest, had, after a brave resistance, been driven from its post, and was retreating on Rolla.

At noon of the 28th the 17th, under Colonel Beveridge, was sent out to their relief, and after meeting and routing a cavalry force that appeared near Cuba, it pressed on to Leesburg, thirty-three miles distant.

In the morning it reached the little army of General Ewing, composed of only eight hundred men. It was hastily entrenched, expecting constantly an attack from the overwhelming force of the enemy, and anticipating either capture or destruction. The joy of the little army of General Ewing at the sight of the friendly blue coats of the 17th, which assured them of safety and succor, may readily be imagined. They speedily moved back to Rolla.

Arrived there, they found that the rebel forces under the vigilant General Price had cut the railroad, destroyed the telegraph, and were reported moving with an army of twenty thousand men upon Jefferson City.

General Sanborn had now come up to Rolla from Springfield, to avoid being surrounded and captured at that distant and exposed point.

No orders could be received from headquarters, nor definite knowledge of the plans of the rebels could be procured. Generals McNiell and Sanborn, however, concluded upon what happened to be the wisest plan they could pursue. They struck out at a venture for the State capital, wisely judging that Price was aiming for that point; and thus commenced by far the most exciting episode in the history of the 17th Cavalry, and one of the most thrilling events of the war. It was the famous movement known as the Price raid,—a movement in which the endurance of which human nature was capable was put to the severest possible test, in which the regiment lost five hundred horses from utter exhaustion, and in which, at one time, they were for fifty-six hours in the saddle, with orders to lose not even time enough to water their horses, but press on the enemy at every hazard; a movement which resulted in a complete baffling of the plans of the vigilant enemy, and his final ruin.

On the second day's march, October 2d, the scouts reported that Price's army, only five miles distant, was pressing forward with all possible haste on a parallel line with ours, for the capital at Jefferson City.

The population, generally favorable to the rebels, furnished them all possible aid, while they hindered and obstructed our forces as far as they dared.

The rebel veterans, inured to hardship, born and brought up in the bush, accustomed to coarse and scanty rations, were among the most effective troops in the world. But the brave boys in blue, marching with all possible speed, finally baffled their foes, and reached the capital a few hours in advance of the rebels.

Hasty preparations for a vigorous defence were made. The men worked with energy, for the rebs outnumbered them three to one. The 17th had the post of honor and of danger upon the extreme right of the city,—a position on which, from the nature of the ground, the principal attack was expected. Breastworks were thrown up, and General Neill addressed the 17th, warning them to expect a fierce onset from the enemy, and to stand their ground bravely.

Price, finding our troops prepared to make a brave defence, after an attack upon the center, on the 4th, withdrew his forces in the night, and moved northwestwardly upon Booneville.

Colonel Beveridge, scouting with a few attendants early on the morning of the 5th, discovered the new movement of the enemy, and in a few hours the whole Federal army was in hurried pursuit. General Pleasanton having now arrived, the whole cavalry force was organized as one division, with General Sanborn in command, Colonel Beveridge having charge of the 2d Brigade of four regiments, and Major Matlack under him of the 17th regiment.

Hard marching for six days brought our cavalry upon the rebels, posted in strong force at Booneville. Their shirmishers were driven in, and a strong line of battle being developed, our forces awaited the morning, at which time Colonel Beveridge was ordered to attack. The 5th Missouri and the 17th Illinois attacked at four o'clock in the morning. The 5th, in advance, found the sleepless rebel foe prepared for the onset;

but the rebels were driven more than a mile, with great loss to them, and many wounded on our side.

The 17th now had the advance, and the foe, reinforced, was detained by its assaults till the main army, a day behind, could be brought up. The 17th retired beyond a bridge when the fight had commenced, tearing it up on their passage, and were amused at seeing the rebel artillery playing for some hours upon the line where they had been posted, and where they supposed them still located. The Federal reinforcements now coming up, the enemy evacuated Booneville, and fled toward Lexington.

A re-organization of the cavalry now placed Colonel Beveridge in immediate command of the 17th, and moving rapidly through Lexington, they overtook the enemy near Independence. Here the 17th, dismounted, was deployed on the left, while a dashing charge of the Missouri and Kansas cavalry captured a number of the rebel cannon.

At midnight of the 22d the brigade left Independence going towards Hickman, where the rebels were encountered next day at noon. Pleasanton, at this point, had arranged for and anticipated the entire destruction of the rebel army. But a delay in the advance of McNiell's brigade of cavalry disappointed their calculations, and it was allowed to escape.

When the main column of the brigade under McNiell finally attacked the head of the rebel column, the 17th was ordered to form a separate column, and strike them on the flank.

The boys of the 17th, who had been terribly chafed by the unaccountable delay, received this cheering order with delight. With shouts they rushed a half-mile over a plain, then down a rugged ravine, slowly climbed a hill beyond, on through the woods, and then were preparing to capture Price's wagon train, the main-stay of his army, slowly passing before their eyes, when, to their infinite chagrin, a positive order from McNiell re-called them to support a battery in front, and they were forced to relinquish the coveted opportunity for high distinction and most effective service.

Late on the next day the brigade joined Pleasanton, still pursuing the retreating Price. The tired and exhausted army still made sixty miles on that day, passing Curtis, with his reinforcements of Kansas troops.

The enemy was finally encountered again, and after a cold and rainy night, without supper or breakfast, at early dawn of October 26th, the army again attacked the enemy, and on this day fought the battle of Mine Creek, capturing the rebel Generals Marmaduke and Cabel, with a thousand prisoners, and ten pieces of artillery.

Still the brave boys of the 17th pressed forward, buoyed with the hope of capturing the whole rebel army, and ending the war in Missouri.

For fifty-six hours they were in the saddle. The rebels preceding them captured all the fresh horses in the country, and still kept in advance. Hundreds of our horses, after being kept on the gallop till they could go no longer, would fall into a slow trot, and then either fall to the ground or stand stock still, refusing for the spur or the most furious beating to move another step. The dismounted trooper would strip his saddle and accoutrements from his horse, and carry them on his own back, hoping to find a fresher horse to place them on. Jack Houghton, of De Kalb, one of the best of soldiers, once carried his saddle fourteen miles before he got another horse.

The scattered remnant of the rebel forces finally escaped over the line into Arkansas, and the brigade ceased the pursuit at Springfield, Missouri, and soon returned to Rolla, which place was reached November 15th, 1864. During the previous forty-three days the regiment had marched one thousand miles and lost six hundred horses. Less than one hundred and fifty mounted men came back from that terribly destructive, continuous pursuit of this untiring foe.

The winter now set in.

Colonel Beveridge was brevetted Brigadier-General, and put in command of a military district in the department of

Missouri. Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes, Chief of Cavalry of North Missouri district, on General Fisk's staff, was relieved, and returned to the regiment, for a time being in command of a military sub-district, with headquarters at Pilot Knob. Major Hilliard, on duty in North Missouri, was re-called to the regiment and put in command. Major Matlack was detailed by order of General Dodge as Provost Marshal of the district of St. Louis, and by the same officer Major Fisher was made Chief of Cavalry for the district of Rolla.

The spring of 1865 found the regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes, at Cape Girardeau, Missouri.

At this time the armies of the East, under Generals Grant, Sherman and Sheridan, had crushed the rebellion east of the Mississippi. West of the great river the nearest rebel force was that of Jeff. Thompson, reported at sixty thousand men.

Early in May Major-General Dodge sent out commissioners to offer Thompson terms of surrender, and the 17th was chosen as an escort. Four companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes, crossed the St. Francis river at Chalk Bluffs; four companies, under Major Hilliard, with a section of artillery, encamped twelve miles in the rear; while the commissioners went forward to Jonesboro, Arkansas, and returned on the 9th of May with Jeff. Thompson, who arranged the surrender of his forces.

It took place at Wittsburg May 25th, and at Jacksonport June 5th, the total being six thousand men,—just one-tenth of what was reported.

This was the last of the rebellion, and the last time that the 17th met the foe in arms.

Late in May the regiment, re-mounted, was shipped to Kansas City to guard a portion of Missouri, containing five Counties, from which the entire population had been driven out on account of their furnishing a harbor for guerrillas.

After remaining about five months Major Butts, with three companies, was ordered to Fort Larned. Company C, now under Captain Waite, had been stationed at Trading Post, a small village near Fort Scott,—a very unhealthy location,—and most of its members had become ill. They were reported unfit for duty, and ordered to Fort Leavenworth to recruit their health.

The men of the 17th were sadly disappointed at not being discharged when the war was over, and some of the companies had some trouble in maintaining discipline and preventing desertion; but the men of the De Kalb County Company made no opposition to the orders of their officers. It was not till the winter of 1865–66 that the regiment was finally mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, and the men returned to their homes.

From the ranks of Company C nine commissioned officers were promoted. Its Captain, J. D. Butts, was commissioned Major in April, 1865, and subsequently, in December, brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel of U. S. Volunteers. It furnished, also, a 1st Lieutenant, in the person of D. E. Butts, of De Kalb; a Quartermaster, Philo Judson; a Commissary, John A. Colton, of Genoa; and five 2d Lieutenants,—Robert Souders, Albert V. Ammet, Thomas Hickman, Egbert Johnson, and Thomas Searle.

The service performed by the 17th has been a most honorable one; their record may well inspire its members with pride.

# Enlisted Men of DeKalb County, 17th Illinois Cav.

### SERGEANT MAJOR.

John V. Henry, Somonauk, promoted from 105th Illinois Infantry.

### PRIVATES.

Charles Price, Sandwich, died at Weston, Mo., Sept. 18, 1864.
Edward Baker, Squaw Grove, deserted Sept. 10, 1865.

## COMPANY C.

### COMMISSARY SERGEANT.

Charles Chapel, South Grove, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.

### SERGEANTS.

Joshua R. Nichols, Mayfield, promoted 2d Lieutenant.
Charles Goodrich, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, private.
Daniel H. Lindsay, Mayfield, mustered out Nov. 24, 1865, private.

### CORPORALS.

George L. Fisher, Sycamore, mustered out July 20, 1865.
John A Trude, Mayfield, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, private.
Jonathan Houghton, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, private.
Charles H. Green, Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, private.

### FARRIERS.

Horace Tennant, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Benjamin F. Harroun, Sycamore, mustered out Aug 8, 1865.

### BUGLERS.

W. H. Lindsay, Mayfield, absent sick at muster out.
Charles A. Brett, DeKalb, mustered out as private.

### SADDLER.

Joseph Cheesbro, Sycamore, mustered out June 5, 1865, private.

### PRIVATES.

Ames Oliver, Malta, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Beardsley Elijah, Mayfield, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Beemis Henry, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Benedict Alfred N., Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Cunningham Thomas, Pierce, died at DeKalb April 6, 1864.
Croff Cyrus E., Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Collson M. E., Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Carver Charles B., Malta, died in Lee county, Illinois, August 10, 1864.
Courser Milton, Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Churchill Menzo, Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Colton John A., Genoa, promoted 1st Lieutenant.
Dowd Frank, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Downs Charles M., Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Daily Francis, Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Gardner Alfred, Sycamore, died at St. Joseph August 10, 1864.
Gardner James, Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.

Gage Amaza, Squaw Grove, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Holderness J. C., Malta, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Harding Zora, Afton, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Ingham Ellis, Cortland, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Johnson Charles, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Lamb James, Sycamore, died at Alton July, 1864.
Losee Rufus, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Moxom P. S., DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Muzzey Ira C., DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Price Rensellaer, DeKalb, died at Alton, Illinois, June, 1864.
Peterson Anderson, detached at muster out of regiment.
Perkins John N., Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Reid Henry, DeKalb, died July 20, 1864.
Rogers Charles, Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Sipp Samuel L., Malta, deserted Nov. 1, 1865.
Stewart James H., Sycamore, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Wager Ira, DeKalb, mustered out May 25, 1865.
Whitmore Charles, DeKalb, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
VanOlinder E. E., Somonauk, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.

### RECRUITS.

Beardsley Earl A., Somonauk, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, as Sergeant.
Burgess Albert, Somonauk, absent sick at muster out.
Brookins James, Somonauk, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Brown Hamilton, Victor, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Beardsley W. H., Victor, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Baker Alonzo L., Shabbona, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Freer H. T., DeKalb, mustered out July 5, 1865.
Griffin Justus, Afton, mustered out Oct. 4, 1865.
Haish Abram, Pierce, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.
Labrant L, Pierce, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865, as Sergeant.
Patridge Zelotas, Pierce, mustered out Oct. 4, 1865.
Ramer Anthony, Pierce, mustered out as Co. Q. M. Sergeant.
Schoonover John A., DeKalb, mustered out July 5, 1865.
Townsend Solomon, Somonauk, mustered out Nov. 23, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

### SERGEANTS.

John M. Osborn, Clinton, mustered out as private.
John F. T. J. McKinney, Clinton, discharged October, 1864.
Harrison S. Andrews, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.

### PRIVATES.

Bechtel Samuel, Sandwich, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Cunningham John, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Field Robert, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865, as Corporal.
Gorham Ed. E., Sandwich, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Lillard Joseph E., Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Ledbetter Job, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Lillard William E., Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Morse William H., Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Polan Samuel, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Snowball Charles, Kingston, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.
Wimer John R., Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865, as Q. M. Sergeant.
Williams Lewis, Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865, as Q. M. Sergeant.
Clemmens A. J., Clinton, mustered out Dec. 20, 1865.

## COMPANY E.

Emerson Freeman, Sycamore, discharged for disability.

BREVET LT. COL. J. D. BUTTS
OF DEKALB.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

Banfield Benjamin, Malta, dishonorably discharged.
Depue Richard D., Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865.
Gear Benjamin, Cortland, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865.
Siglin Isaiah, Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865.
Siglin Joshua, Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865.
Tenscott Richard, Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865.
VanDeusen John A., Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865.
Wright Halbert, Sycamore, mustered out Dec. 18, 1865, as Corporal.
Hubner Charles, mustered out Oct. 3, 1865.

### COMPANY H.

Bailey Austin R., Genoa.
Bailey Frank H., Genoa.
Chase Jacob H., Genoa, died at Kansas City, July 11, 1865.
Dewberry Joseph, Pawpaw, deserted Sept. 11, 1864.
Hill George, Genoa, mustered out Oct. 20, 1865.

### COMPANY I.

Stewart Morris, Pierce, mustered out Oct. 9, 1865.
Depue Nicholas, Genoa, mustered out Oct. 9, 1865.
Norris S. W., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 9, 1865.

# Fifty-Eighth Illinois Infantry.

# Fifty-Eighth Illinois Infantry.

# Fifty-eighth Illinois Infantry.

Few regiments in the service saw more hard fighting, or endured a more varied and severe experience, than the 58th Illinois Volunteer Infantry. It was organized at Camp Douglas, in Chicago, and mustered into the service on the 25th of December, 1861.

Its first field officers were: Colonel, William F. Lynch Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac Rutishauser; Major, Thomas Newlan. Colonel Lynch was a resident of Elgin, Kane County, Lieutenant-Colonel Rutishauser of Somonauk, DeKalb County, and Major Newlan of Aurora, Kane County.

Company C of this regiment was raised in the town of Shabbona and its neighborhood. Its officers were: Captain, G. W. Kittell; 1st Lieutenant, S. W. Smith; 2nd Lieutenant, Joseph G. Burt of Chicago.

A portion of Company G was also from DeKalb County. Its Captain was —— Bewley of Dement. Rev. Job Moxom, an eloquent preacher and a heroic soldier, recruited a large portion of Company G, but was mustered into Company I as 2nd Lieutenant. A part of Company E was also from this County: so that our County was well represented in the 58th regiment. The regiment remained at Camp Douglas until the month of February, 1862, when it was removed to Cairo, where it was embarked on a steam transport for Fort Donelson, at which place it arrived on the morning of the 14th, just in time to participate in the capture of that place, which sent such a thrill of joy all over the land.

Disembarked at sunrise, the regiment was marched immediately to the scene of the conflict, thus being ushered into the midst of blood and carnage in three days from the time it left home. A few of the men had seen some service, but most of them were entirely unused to the duties of the soldier, and fresh from civil life. Arms were furnished them for the first time while at Cairo, and accoutrements and ammunition while on the boat. One-half the men until that time had never seen a cartridge, and many of them had never loaded a gun until they loaded them for service against the enemy. Fortunately the regiment saw no severe service on the first day, but was employed in skirmishing and maneuvering. On the second day they were in the midst of the fight, and behaved remarkably well for green troops. Three of them were killed and nine were wounded.

The fort was surrendered, and, following its fall, the 58th marched with the army to Fort Henry, participated in the capture of that fort, and remained there until under General Grant it moved up the Tennessee river to Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing. It now formed a part of General H. L. Wallace's division. In the ever-memorable battle which occurred a this place, the division was in the center of the line of battle on the first disastrous day, and held the main Corinth road to the landing. It is a matter of history that this division did some of the hardest fighting on that day.

At about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, all the field officers and about two-thirds of the line officers, with two hundred of its men, were taken prisoners, and for many months after, endured the horrors of the rebel prison-pens at Mobile, Cahaba, Selma, Macon, Montgomery, Griffin, and finally in Libby Prison in Richmond. Companies A, C and G were on the skirmish-line at this time, and most of them escaped capture. Fifty-nine were killed and wounded, and two hundred and twenty were captured. The loss of Company C was two men killed and thirteen wounded. Oliver B. Wilson of Malta was the first man killed from our County. Captain Bewley of Company G was killed, and Captain K. P. Rutishauser of Somonauk met the same fate. Corporal William F. Williams of Company C lost an arm, and subsequently died of the wound; and Lieutenant Moxom was severely wounded. He managed to crawl behind an old log which lay on the field, across which the fight was kept up for several hours, and, in spite of his efforts, was twice again wounded while he lay there; but, after remaining there two days, he was rescued and recovered, and is now doing good service as pastor of a large and flourishing church in Michigan.

The Union line of battle was formed by the side of this cleared field, and that of the rebels was in the timber on the opposite side, which was about four hundred yards distant. The rebels made several attempts to cross this field, but were each time driven back with great slaughter. A rebel battery posted in the woods opposite this regiment annoyed our force, and Companies C and E were ordered forward as skirmishers to some buildings which stood near the center of the field, with orders to silence the battery if possible. This work was soon accomplished, but the battery was now moved around to the right, and commenced an enfilading fire upon our men behind the building. A retreat was ordered; but, in the confusion, five men who were in a cotton-house at the left of the others failed to hear the order, and remained at their posts. When the companies had retired, the rebels moved forward and held the same ground that our men had abandoned. The men in the cotton-house were now cut off from the opportunity to retreat, and seemed to be obliged to surrender; but, to avoid this, three of them jumped into the building, and concealed themselves beneath the mass of loose cotton. Sergeant Chas. O. Wheaton of Company C remained outside, but stepped around the corner of the house. Five rebs came around where Wheaton stood, gun in hand, with fixed bayonet. One says: "You are our prisoner." Wheaton replied that he supposed so, for he saw no use in further resistance. Another says: "D——n him, let us shoot him!" and both raised their guns to fire. Wheaton, seeing this, thought he would sell his life as dearly as possible, made ready, and the three fired at once. One rebel fell dead: one ball passed through Wheaton's clothing, carrying away his canteen, and the other shattered his left hand, and glanced from his gun-barrel. The living rebel now made a bayonet thrust at Wheaton, which he dodged, and, before the grayback could recover, ran his bayonet through his heart.

Three rebels now lay dead at his feet; and, seeing no more on that side of the house, he also jumped into the cotton, and concealed himself, thinking that the rebels might be driven back, and all could escape to our lines. But they had not this good fortune. Our troops were steadily driven back, and, two hours after, our boys were discovered, marched back to Monterey, and placed in a log house which was used for a hospital. Sergeant Wheaton and Job Davis of Company C—one of the boys who hid in the cotton—concluded that they would go no farther unless they were carried: so Davis bound up his leg with bloody bandages, made an artificial bullet-hole in his pants, and enacted the part of a soldier wounded in the leg. On Monday morning all the prisoners who could walk were ordered to fall in, and were marched off; but Wheaton and Davis, who appeared unable to march, were left behind; and, in the general stampede which ensued, when the rebel army was beaten on that day, they escaped in the confusion, and both reached our camp—Davis on Tuesday night and Wheaton on Wednesday.

Following the fight at Shiloh, the shattered remnant of the 58th was united with similar fragments of the 8th, the 12th and the 14th Iowa, and called the Union brigade. Three captains, G. W. Kittell and R. W. Healy, of the 58th, and Captain Fowler of the 12th Iowa were detailed to serve as field officers.

The Union brigade formed a part of the 2nd Division of the Army of the Tennessee, commanded by General Davies. The grand army commenced the advance upon Corinth on the 20th of April, and the 2nd Division served in the advance during the siege that followed. Being placed in the center of the line, the regiment was as much exposed and saw as much skirmishing as any portion of the army. It lost a number of good men who were killed and wounded.

Corinth was at last evacuated by the rebels, and our regiment followed the foe to Boonville, and then, as they seemed to have escaped us, returned to Corinth, where it remained doing garrison duty till October 3d, 1862, when the great battle of Corinth was fought and won. The rebels under Price, VanDorn and Vilapyne were severely whipped and followed up to Ripley.

Our 2nd Division was in the front of the battle on both days, and suffered severely. The division numbered only 3100 men, and of these they lost 1040 in killed, wounded and prisoners, of whom only fifty were prisoners. All the brigade commanders were either killed or wounded. The Union brigade had only 350 men engaged, and lost 110 killed and wounded and seven prisoners. Of the men of Company C, four were wounded, among them Sergeant J. C. Wright of Shabbona, who had his leg shattered by one ball and his arm broken by another. He was left on the field, and picked up by the enemy, who amputated his leg and dressed his wounds, but left him when they retreated. He was wounded on Friday, and was not found till Sunday night, and meantime had nothing to eat or drink.

After remaining at Corinth till December, the 58th was ordered to Springfield, Illinois, to reorganize and recruit, and remained guarding rebel prisoners and filling up its depleted ranks till June 20th, 1863, when it was sent to Cairo. One company was then sent to Mound City, and three—A, B and C—to Paducah, Ky., under command of Captain Kittell of Company C. Here they were constantly engaged in scouring the country for bushwhackers, and had many startling adventures and hair-breadth escapes.

On the 28th of January, 1864, the regiment, which had been reunited at Cairo, started by steamer for Vicksburg. It was now in the 1st Brigade, 2nd Division of the 16th Army Corps, and under command of General A. J. Smith.

On the 2nd of February it started on Sherman's great raid to Meridian, returning March 6th, after having marched four hundred miles, destroyed one hundred miles of railroad, and had daily skirmishes with the enemy, in which it lost two wounded and six prisoners.

On the 10th of March, the 16th and 17th Army Corps left for Red river, where the troops were disembarked in the night of the 13th, and commenced a march across the country to Fort DeRussey. Arriving there at five o'clock in the afternoon, the fort was immediately stormed and captured by our 1st and 2nd Brigades, with a loss of sixty-five killed and wounded, the 58th regiment losing seven of the number. Next day it embarked for Alexandria, where the army awaited the arrival of General Banks from New Orleans.

Now, after many delays, commenced the grand expedition of General Banks up Red river. Accompanied by Commodore Porter's gunboats, the army proceeded, a part by land and a part by water, to Grand Ecore, at which point all fit for duty, disembarked and marched for Shreveport. The fleet, with the sick and disabled on board, proceeded up the river to the same destination.

On the 8th of April our army met the enemy at Sabine Cross-Roads, and suffered a repulse. Our forces were scattered along the road for twenty miles, the 13th Corps in the advance, the 19th following it, and the 16th Corps in the rear. Before assistance could arrive, the 13th was overpowered and driven from the field in great confusion, losing 500 killed and wounded, 1000 prisoners, 80 wagons and 18 pieces of artillery. Next day, however, we made a stand at Pleasant Hill, and won a handsome victory. Skirmishing commenced at daylight and continued till five A. M., when the rebels, strongly reinforced, made a desperate charge upon the center of our line; and at the first fire, a brigade of eastern troops broke and ran. In a pine thicket at the left of this brigade the 58th was posted. It immediately changed front to the right, and charged upon the flank of the pursuing foe. The charge was so well executed, and so unexpected, that they faltered, turned back, and, at a much quicker rate than they came, they turned and fled to the woods, closely pursued by the gallant little band. Here they turned, and were about surrounding our solitary regiment, when it fell back in good order to escape capture. While this was being done, our flying troops were rallied, our reserves brought up, a grand charge made by our whole line, and the enemy was routed and pursued till darkness put an end to the fight.

In this charge over over one thousand prisoners were captured, the 58th taking more than its own number. In this action the 58th won great honor. General Stone says that but for the valor of this regiment, the battle of Pleasant Hill would have been a disastrous defeat. Its loss was 35 killed and wounded, of whom Company C lost only two wounded —a remarkably small loss, considering that, for over an hour, it was in a hand-to-hand fight, and that nearly every man had his clothing pierced with bullets.

To our great surprise, although the rebel army was routed, and running like frightened sheep, General Banks ordered a retreat before daylight next morning, leaving our dead and wounded, with several batteries of artillery, and the small arms of the numerous dead and wounded of both armies.

Two days of hard marching brought the army back to Grand Ecore, from whence we fought our way back to Alexandria. Here the river, which had fallen since the gunboats ascended, was dammed to enable them to pass over the falls; and two weeks were required to accomplish this work, during which time we were engaged in defending ourselves from rebel attacks, and collecting forage.

The 58th was frequently engaged in severe skirmishes, amounting almost to battles.

On the 14th we began fighting our way down the river again; and, on the 18th, while Banks was crossing the Atchafalaya, which was now very high, the 16th Corps lay at Yellow Bayou, three miles distant, as rear guard. The rebels here drove in our pickets. General Mower now crossed the bayou and drove them back; and the rebs in turn sent a large infantry force, with twenty pieces of artillery, which opened upon our corps at short range. General Smith now brought up three batteries of artillery, another brigade of infantry and some cavalry, to protect our left flank, and sent to General Banks for reinforcements, stating that the whole rebel army had attacked him, and that if he would send the 19th Corps to turn the enemy's right flank, a complete victory could be obtained. Banks answered that General Smith had gone into the fight without orders, and must get out the best he could. The enemy had taken a strong position behind a breastwork of rails. General Mower ordered a charge; and, amid fearful slaughter, the rebels were driven out of their works and back to their reserves. In this charge Colonel Lynch of the 58th was wounded, and four color-bearers were successively shot down; but, as often as they fell, other hands were ready to take them, and bear them on to victory again.

The artillery now opened upon our forces more fiercely than ever; and a large force endeavored, amid sharp resistance from the cavalry, to turn our left flank. In fine order our forces now fell back and left the field they had so dearly won, carrying off all their wounded and most of their arms. The enemy followed up to their former breastworks; and, as soon as our wounded were removed, another charge was made upon them. This proved more desperate than the former: for they had formed a double line of battle, and were determined to resist the charge. Our men swept over the breastworks like the rush of a tornado, and the rebels flew like leaves before the gale. In this last charge, four more of the color-bearers of the 58th were shot down; and, the last time, the colors were taken by a commissioned officer, and borne over the rebels' works.

The battle raged till sunset, when fighting ceased by mutual consent. Our men bore away their wounded and their arms, and then crossed the bayou. The day was intensely hot, and many were overcome by the heat and carried from the field. The loss of the 58th was sixty-five in killed and wounded, among whom was Sergeant Elijah Curtis, who was here wounded for the third time—first in the foot at Shiloh, second in a leg at Corinth, and now a ball passed through both thighs.

General Banks reported this battle as an artillery duel of little consequence, which took place while he was crossing the Atchafalaya.

Next day the 15th Corps followed Banks across the river, and on the 20th the whole army reached the landing at the mouth of the Mississippi.

This ended the disastrous Banks expedition up Red river. From the 14th of March, when we captured Fort DeRussey, till we arrived at Red river landing, on the 20th of May, not a day passed without more or less of fighting. The total loss of the 58th Regiment was one hundred and ten men in killed and wounded.

On the 22d day of May, the 16th Army Corps embarked on board the transports that had accompanied them in this long and disastrous expedition, and started up the river. They arrived at Vicksburg in due time. Here the veterans of the 58th were mustered into the United States service for three years more, about two hundred having re enlisted. After remaining here four days, the army started for Memphis, but found the river blockaded by the rebel General Marmaduke at Columbia. The army landed at daylight one morning in a furious rain-storm, and found the rebels about three miles from the place of landing, posted in a heavy timber lining the west bank of a lagoon too deep to be forded. The only crossing-place was a narrow bridge, which was swept by shell and canister shot from a rebel battery at short range. A charge as ordered, and the bridge was crossed, with a loss of thirty men killed and seventy wounded. As soon as the bridge was crossed, the enemy fled, leaving a part of their dead and wounded on the field. Their loss was small compared with ours, as they fought under cover. Our men pursued them about ten miles, then turned their course for the transports.

We arrived at Memphis just as the stragglers from the Gun Town fight, under General Sturgis, were coming in. The veterans of the 58th received their furloughs, and started for home June 28th, and the remainder of the army under A. J. Smith, started in pursuit of the rebel General Forest, who, being encouraged by his victory over Sturgis, and out-generaled by the strategy of General Smith, was compelled to fight at Tupello, Miss. The action commenced at daylight by the enemy's skirmishers and artillery which continued until about 10 A. M., when the rebs charged with their whole force. When within a few rods of our men, they were met with a counter-charge which they could not stand, they turned and fled from the field in great confusion, followed closely by our men. The dead and wounded of the enemy fell into our hands, and about two hundred prisoners; a few wagons and great numbers of small arms.

Our loss was about two hundred killed, wounded and missing; that of the 58th was five killed and ten wounded. Company C lost none, as there were only fifteen present, the others being home on veteran furlough.

The army returned to Memphis, as the rebel army now broke up into small parties and scattered through the country, ready to be whistled together again as soon as the danger was over. Smith and his troops had not been in Memphis over a week before Forest and his graybacks were within twenty miles of that place, as saucy as ever, but more cautious.

On the 6th of August, the veterans of the regiment, who had been at home enjoying the usual veteran furlough granted to all who re-enlisted, returned to the regiment, and, on the following day, were sent out on the Oxford raid, returning on the 30th.

On the 5th of September we began a campaign against Price in Missouri, and reached Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, on the 29th of September. On the 2nd of October we left St. Louis, marching on the long and arduous campaign known as the Price raid, through Missouri to the borders of Kansas. This the veterans of the 58th, although inured by long service to every hardship, found to be one of the most severe and laborious of all their campaigns. They marched with great rapidity, were frequently in action, and most of the time were poorly supplied with rations.

Returning to St. Louis, November 18th, it was now ordered to Nashville, Tenn., which place it reached on the 1st of December, and on the 15th and 16th was engaged in the severe battles at that city, and, on the 17th, joined in the pursuit of the retreating army of Hood, following it as far as Eastport, Mississippi.

The term of the original organization expiring on the 6th of February, 1865, those who had not re-enlisted were ordered home, and the veterans and recruits, amounting to 390 men, were consolidated into four companies, and known as the "Battalion of the 58th Illinois Infantry." Major R. W. Healy being retained in command, the battalion left for New Orleans, and in March joined Canby's army in its operations against Mobile. On the 9th of March it was in the front line in the grand charge which captured Fort Blakeley. While at Mobile it was joined by six new companies, raising it to a full regiment again.

The last of April it was stationed at Montgomery, Alabama, and continued in service there until April 1st, 1866, when it was finally mustered out of the service, after having been on duty more than four years and a half. The record of no regiment in the service is more brilliant, nor will redound more to the honor of its members, than that of the brave, hard-worked old 58th Illinois Volunteers.

# Men of DeKalb County in the 58th Illinois Inf.

## OFFICERS.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Isaac Rutishauser, Somonauk, honorably discharged, Jan. 27, 1865.

### COMPANY B.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT.

Job Moxom, DeKalb, wounded, resigned March 2, 1863.

### COMPANY C.

#### CAPTAIN.

George W. Kittell, Shabbona, mustered out; time expired.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Sanford W. Smith, Shabbona, resigned May 10, 1862.
Henry Smith, Shabbona. transferred as consolidated.

### COMPANY E.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT.

Karl A. Rutishauser, Somonauk, died of wounds, St. Louis, May 18, 1862.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANT.

Joseph Stauffer, Somonauk, resigned May 21, 1862.

## ENLISTED MEN.

### COMPANY A.

#### RECRUITS.

Losle William, Cortland, Sergeant, kil'ed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Packard Dwight, Cortland, killed at Shiloh. April 6, 1862.
Packard W. O., Cortland, discharged for disability.

### COMPANY C.

#### SERGEANTS.

Henry Smith, Shabbona, promoted 2nd Lieutenant.
Charles O. Wheaton, Shabbona, discharged for wounds received at Shiloh.
Sosiah C. Wright, Shabbona, discharged April 10, 1863, for disability.
James M. Round, Shabbona, died July 29, 1862.
Franklin O. Stephens, Shabbona, discharged June 17, 1862, for disability.

#### CORPORALS.

Cyrus A. Nelson, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Levi W. Park, Shabbona, deserted Jan. 31, 1865.
William F. Williams, Shabbona, died June 13, 1862, of wounds.
Lyman Grover, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.

### PRIVATES.

Baker John L., Shabbona, discharged for disability.
Blair Labon, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Ball Daniel F., Shabbona, deserted at Camp Douglas, Ill.
Cook Henry H., Shabbona, trans. Jan. 4, 1864, to Bat. H, 1st Mo. Lt. Art
Curtis Elijah, Shabbona, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865, as Sergeant.
Cornish John W., Shabbona, trans Feb. 1, 1864, to Bat. H, Mo. Lt. Art.
Davis Joseph, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Damuth George, Jr., Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Flick George, Shabbona, deserted at Camp Douglas, Ill.
Filkins Nelson, Shabbona, died at St. Louis May 21, 1862.
Goodell Henry C., Shabbona, discharged as a minor.
Horton William, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hunt Theodore H., Shabbona, discharged for disability.
Hinds William W., Shabbona, deserted July 1, 1862.
Hamblin John A., Shabbona, discharged May 20, 1862.
Johnson Charles, Shabbona, discharged August 25, 1862, for disability.
Kelly James, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Lumbkins Josiah, Shabbona, deserted.
Muzzy John A., Shabbona, died at Brownsville, Miss., March 6, 1864.
Morris John, Shabbona, mustered out Dec. 17, 1864.
Nichols Byron, Shabbona, died at Paducah, Ky , Jan. 1, 1864.
Perkins George, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Price Richard C., Shabbona, deserted.
Ruddy Anthony, Shabbona, deserted Dec. 1, 1862.
Scott Miles D., Shabbona, deserted.
Simpson William, Shabbona, trans. Feb. 14, 1864, to Bat. K, 1st Mo. Lt. Art.
Shehan Timothy, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Todd Owen, Shabbona, detached in 1st Missouri Light Artillery.
Tompkins John, Shabbona, deserted.
Unwin William, Shabbona, deserted July 20, 1862.
VanDeventer Erwin, Shabbona, captured at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
VanVoltenburg John, Shabbona, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Witherspoon Frederick, Shabbona, discharged as a minor.
Williamson William, Shabbona, trans. Jan. 4, 1864, to Bat. H, 1st Mo. Art.
Witherspoon Edmund, Shabbona, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Whitbeck James, Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Weston Edson H., Shabbona, discharged June 20, 1862, for disability.
Woodward William, Shabbona, deserted July 20, 1862.
Wigton Charles C., Shabbona, re-enlisted as veteran.
Nelson Cyrus A., Shabbona, Sergeant, trans. to Co. C as consolidated.
Harris Orange P., Afton, Sergeant, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Perkins George, Shabbona, Sergeant, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Horton William, Shabbona, Corporal, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Grover James, Shabbona, Corporal, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Kelly James, Shabbona, Corporal, deserted Dec. 1, 1864.
Whetbeck James, Shabbona, Corporal, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Blair Laban, Shabbona, deserted Dec. 1, 1864.
Damuth George, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Davis Job, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Grover Lyman, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Shehan Timothy, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Williams John, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Wigton Charles C., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Club Charles, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Clapsaddle Henry L., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Dugan James, Shabbona, discharged Nov. 7, 1863, for disability.

BREVET MAJ. GEN$^{l}$ C. STOLBRAND.

2$^{d}$ ILL. ARTILLERY.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

Davis Harvey M., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
DeWolf William W., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Gates Charles, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Hamlin Horace A., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Harris Orange P., Afton, re-enlisted as veteran.
Kennicutt Daniel, Shabbona Grove, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Kettle John N., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Lilly Charles, Shabbona, discharged June 17, 1862, for disability.
Martin Daniel, Shabbona, discharged Jan. 20, 1862; minor.
Norton Francis, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Palm Dennis G., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Price George N., Shabbona, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Rowe William H., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Simpson Elmer G., Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Smith Joseph Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Town Russell, Shabbona Grove, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Town Daniel, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.
Wright Eugene, Shabbona, transferred to Co. C as consolidated.

## COMPANY D.

Brigham John, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Nielly Simon, Somonauk, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

### SERGEANTS.

Henry Duft, Somonauk, died at Macon, Ga., Oct. 15, 1862, while prisoner.
Philip Haibach, Somonauk, deserted from Camp Butler, Ill.

### CORPORALS.

Joseph Savasin, Somonauk, deserted Feb. 15, 1863.
Friedrich Wehrle, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Henry Miller, Somonauk, died at Macon, Ga., Sept. 24, 1862, a prisoner.
Rudolph Seidel, Somonauk, deserted June 20, 1862.
Gustavus Seiler, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.

### PRIVATES.

Anders Charles, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Bootz Joseph, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Biehlman Samuel, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865,
Conway Denis, Somonauk, died at Camp Butler, Ill.
Dooley William, Somonauk, discharged Dec. 2, 1862, for disability.
Gerold John, Somonauk, discharged Jan. 1, 1864, to re-enlist in 1st Mo. Art.
Graf Samuel, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.
Goodrich Christopher, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Hasken James, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Hecker Anton, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Henry William, Somonauk, discharged for disability.
Krissman Louis, Somonauk, deserted Oct. 15, 1862.
Steinbiss Frederick, Somonauk, deserted Feb. 15, 1863.
Thompson William, Somonauk, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865.

### RECRUITS.

Beck Louis, Somonauk, died at Camp Butler, Ill., May 5, 1863.
Bradley Edward, Somonauk, died in rebel prison.
Frank Philip, Somonauk, re-enlisted as veteran.

## COMPANY G.

### PRIVATES.

Artlip Edward, Cortland, deserted Jan. 25, 1863.
Artlip John, Cortland, discharged July 5, 1862, for disability.
Albright Adelmar, Cortland, deserted June, 1862.
Croft James, Somonauk, deserted May 1, 1862.
Chamberlain Ebenezer L., Somonauk, discharged June 2, 1862; disability.
Erkhort Daniel, Cortland, deserted Feb. 6, 1862.
Grey Stephen, Pierceville, deserted Sept. 1, 1862.
Hogan William, Clinton, tranferred to Co. I, Jan. 5, 1862.
Johnson Stephen, Pierceville, disc. Jan. '62, for prom. as Hosp. Stew. U.S.A.
Johnson Sylvester M., Squaw Grove, transferred to Co. B as consolidated.
Labrant Charles, Pierceville, died at St. Louis May 12, 1862, from wounds
Labrant Jonathan, Pierceville, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865, as Corporal.
Ramer Philip, Pierceville, discharged Oct. 13, 1862, for disability.
Raymond Henry E., Cortland, discharged Nov. 14, 1862, for disability.
Smith Moses, Pierceville, discharged Jan. 8, 1863, for disability.
Walker William P. J., Clinton, mustered out Feb. 7, 1865: was prisoner.
Wells Royal, Pierceville, re-enlisted as veteran.

## COMPANY H.

chwartz Michael, Clinton, deserted April 6, 1862.
Schefnerr Alonzo, Clinton, mustered out April 17, 1865.

## COMPANY I.

Chamberlain Daniel, Somonauk, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Fargo William P., DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Griffith Horace, DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Hooker Lewis H., DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan 5, 1862.
Parker John C., DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Paisley Sylvester, DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Turner Henry, DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.
Wolrod Charles, DeKalb, transferred to Co. G, Jan. 5, 1862.

# Tenth Illinois Infantry.

# TENTH ILLINOIS INFANTRY.

The 10th Illinois was first organized as a three-months' regiment at Cairo, April 29th, 1861, under the command of Colonel B. M. Prentiss, and subsequently as a three-years regiment under Colonel James D. Morgan. Company C, of Sandwich, DeKalb County, is said to be the first full company raised in the United States under the first call of President Lincoln.

Two weeks after the fall of Fort Sumter, this company was ready for service, fitted with quaint home-made uniforms by the citizens of Sandwich, and on the 22nd of April was ordered to, and started for, Cairo, an important strategic point, which was quickly seen to be of immense importance to the loyal cause. The occupation of Cairo was not effected a day too soon, for the country around it swarmed with disloyalists, and in a few days it would have been fortified by the traitors. The 10th remained engaged in fortification and garrison duties at Cairo during its first three months' service. The regiment consisted of seven companies of infantry and three of artillery, and, during its brief term of service, engaged in expeditions to the rear of Columbus, in June, and to Benton, Missouri, in July.

On the 29th of July it was re-organized, and mustered into the United States service for three years, with Colonel Morgan as its commander.

On the 10th of January, 1862, it started on a raid through that portion of Kentucky which lies adjacent to Cairo, and accomplished the destruction of a large amount of property that was giving suppost to the rebels.

On the 1st of March, in connection with the 7th cavalry, the regiment scattered Jeff. Thompson's guerrillas at Sykestown, Mo., taking several prisoners and two guns.

On the 10th of March it left Bird's Point, joined General Pope at New Madrid, driving the enemy's pickets and losing Captain Carr and two men, and took part in frustrating the plans of the rebels, who were endeavoring to escape from Island Number Ten, causing the surrender of General Mackall and 2500 men.

On the 10th of April it returned to New Madrid, thence went to Osceola, near Fort Pillow, and from thence to Pittsburg Landing, which it reached soon after the great battle at that point. It then took part in the siege of Corinth, and was foremost in pursuit of the flying rebels to Booneville. The regiment lay at Big Springs during June and July, and from the 13th of July till the 28th of August it was at Tuscumbia, Ala., and was then sent *via* Florence and Columbia to Nashville, losing, on the way, five men killed. This place it guarded from September 12th till relieved by the army of General Rosecrans. During this time, it was fighting almost constantly, for a part of the time being on one-half rations, then one-fourth, and finally almost without rations at all. On November 15th it lost, in a repulse of the enemy, two men killed. Yet the boys found time to build Fort Negley. Assigned to General Mitchell's corps, it remained at Nashville till July, 1863, and then, under General Thorne, went through the campaign in Alabama and Mississippi, reaching Bridgeport August 24th. October 1st, in Sequatchie Valley, in connection with McCook's cavalry, it drove Wheeler's cavalry from the valley. November 24th, it crossed the Tennessee River on pontoons, supporting General Sherman's attack on the left of Mission Ridge.

On the 26th it pursued Hardee's retreating column, and captured twenty of their rear guard at Chickamauga Station. It followed the retreating enemy to Ringold, thence to the relief of Burnside, marching in mid-winter without blankets, shoes or tents,—thence back to Chattanooga, and went into winter-quarters at Rossville, Ga. No sterner trials, no more heroic sacrifices, were ever made by any soldiers of any age than in this campaign of the 10th Illinois.

On the 1st of January the regiment, reduced to 394 men, re-enlisted as veterans, and started for home on January 11, 1864.

The regiment left Illinois for the field again in February commanded by Colonel John Tillson, and, under Sherman, joined in the advance on Atlanta, and in Sherman's grand march to the sea.

It reached Beaufort, South Carolina, on January 9th, and on the 13th started to cross the Salkahatchie, but failed, on account of high water and the resistance of the enemy, until, on the 3d of February, it effected its purpose in spite of the obstinate opposition of the rebel foe. It here lost forty men in killed and wounded. The swamp upon the banks of the river was a mile wide, and the regiment was in its ice-cold water from one to five feet deep from 7 A. M. till dark. Gen. Howard, who was present, pronounced this engagement "the best thing of the war."

On the 9th it crossed the South Edisto, throwing a pontoon in the face of the enemy, and, after wading a half-mile in the darkness of night, attacked the enemy in the flank, and drove them from their entrenchments, capturing many prisoners.

Passing through Columbia and Cheraw to Fayetteville, and tearing up railroads on the way, the regiment was there detached to lay a pontoon over Cape Fear river; and it drove the enemy from the opposite bank, losing six men. Then on toward Goldsboro: and when the 14th Corps was attacked at Bentonville, it made a forced night march, and took part in the battles of the 20th and 21st. On this latter day the regiment got on the enemy's flank, and captured his headquarters material. The division successfully withstood the attack of Hardee's whole corps, losing sixty men of the 10th and over one hundred in the brigade, being one-fourth of the loss of the whole army.

Thence it passed on to Raleigh; and, after the final collapse of the rebellion, by the surrender of Johnson's army, it moved to Richmond, Fredericksburg and Washington, participating in the grand review.

On the 4th of June it was moved to Louisville, Ky., and was mustered out of service July 4th, 1865, receiving its final discharge and pay at Chicago, July 11th.

The regiment, in its last campaign, was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gillespie, and was attached to the 17th Army Corps under General F. P. Blair, in the Army of the Tennessee, commanded by Major-General O. O. Howard. It is a regiment whose long services, whose great sacrifices and whose heroic achievements, merit a more extended history; but the materials are not at hand. The brief record of its sufferings and its exploits must ever be a crown of honor to all its members, and a source of pride to the County of De Kalb.

# Men of DeKalb County in the 10th Illinois Inf.

## COMPANY H.

### SERGEANTS.

Daniel R. Ballou, Sandwich, promoted 1st Lieutenant.
Franklin Munson, Sandwich, promoted 1st Lieutenant.
Hubert Carwer, Sandwich, mustered out Aug. 28, 1864.
Edward Hoag, Sandwich, died Feb. 6, 1862.
Charles Kenrill, Sandwich, mustered out Aug. 28, 1864.

### CORPORALS.

M. R. VanNostrand, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
George Woodward, Sandwich, promoted 1st Lieutenant.
John Culver, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Cornelius Haggerty. Sandwich, died August 31, 1862.

### PRIVATES.

Brucham William, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Baldwin John, Sandwich, discharged March 9, 1862.
Baldwin Kipps, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Banfield John, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Baker Thornton, Sandwich, discharged May 26, 1862.
Corke Thomas, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Canham William, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Colgrove Franklin, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Davis Washington, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Drujar William, Sandwich, died Feb. 25, 1864.
Estabrook Edwin, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Fuhr Adam, Sandwich, mustered out August 28th, 1864.
Faxon Samuel, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Godfrey Charles, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Gilbert Franklin, Sandwich, discharged March 12, 1862.
Hamlin Charles, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Hamlin William H., Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Hinkins Andrew, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Hart Henry, Sandwich, mustered out August 28. 1864.
Hammer Francis, Sandwich, discharged March 11, 1862.
Ise Henry, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Judd Albert, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Lacey Michael, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Mullin Nathaniel, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Miller James, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Miller George C., Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Miller William, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.
Rose Andrew, Sandwich, mustered out June 15, 1865.
Sanders Milton, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Snyder Augustus, Sandwich, died March 4, 1864.
Stall John, Sandwich, mustered out August 28, 1864.

Stipp Herman, Sandwich, died Nov. 6, 1862.
Frorget Henry, Sandwich, discharged Nov. 20, 1863.
Wait Lorenzo, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.
Whitney Edward, Sandwich, deserted Nov. 27, 1861.

VETERANS.

Baldwin Kipps, Sandwich, died July 20, 1864, from wounds.
Banfield John, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Corporal.
Colgrove Franklin, Sandwich, discharged June 23, 1865, for disability.
Corke Thomas, Sandwich, transferred to non-commissioned staff.
Davis Washington, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Corporal.
Estabrook Edwin, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Corporal.
Faxon Samuel, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Sergeant.
Hammer Francis, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865.
Lacey Michael, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Sergeant.
Miller James, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Sergeant.
Rose Andrew, Sandwich, wounded.
Stipp Herman, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Sergeant.
Nonslat Eugene, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865, as Sergeant.
VanNostrand M. R., Sandwich, transferred to non-commissioned staff.
Wait Lorenzo, Sendwich, transferred to non-commissioned staff.

RECRUITS.

Coster Nicholas, Sandwich, mustered out Sept. 5, 1864.
Dobbin David, Sandwich, mustered out Sept. 27, 1864.
Davis Henry, Sandwich, died May 8, 1862.
Estabrook Adelbert, Sandwich, mustered out July 4, 1865.
Gletty George, Sandwich, mustered out Dec. 28, 1864.
Gletty Jacob, Sandwich, died Jan. 29, 1862.
Hough George A., Sandwich, discharged July 19, 1863.
Holden William, Sandwich, mustered out Dec. 28, 1864.
Hoefner Antonio, Sandwich, transferred to Mississippi Marine Brigade.
Latham Thomas A., Sandwich, mustered out Dec. 28, 1864.
Morrison Thomas, Sandwich, transferred to Mississippi Marine Brigade.
Seaton Leonard B., Somonauk, mustered out July 4, 1865.
Trouslatt Eugene, Sandwich, re-enlisted as veteran.

# Thirteenth Illinois Infantry.

# Thirteenth Illinois Infantry.

The history of the early part of the war for the Union is a record of a persistent effort by the people to procure from their government the privilege of placing enough armed men in the field to march over all opposition, and a constant resistance on the part of the government, which desired to carry on the civil war with much more *civility* than the case demanded; to conduct it in a deliberate, cautious way, with as small an army and as little material as possible.

When Fort Sumter had fallen, and that indignant uprising of the people had occurred which everywhere followed it, in every town and hamlet of loyal Illinois the notes of martial preparation were heard, and little bands of men, gathered together, began drilling, and clamorously demanded of the government to be led against the enemy. The President soon called for 75,000 troops for three months, feeling warranted by the laws as they existed only in calling out troops for that length of time. This call was filled; and still hundreds of thousands of men, anxious to do their duty upon the battlefield, were left out of the ranks.

Upon the 4th of May, the President made a new call for 42,000 more men, to serve three years; and Illinois was given the privilege of furnishing six regiments of them. Then began such a scrambling for the privilege of forming a part of these regiments as was probably never seen before in any country. Places were sought in these regiments with as much avidity as civil offices are now struggled for. All manner of schemes, combinations and strategems were used to affect the minds of the authorities, so as to gain the boon of a place in these regiments.

A convention of claimants for this honor in this congressional district was held at Geneva, and every one who had any influence or acquaintance with any person in authority was urged to attend and secure a recognition for these companies. The convention accomplished nothing; but soon after, an order was procured for the creation of one regiment, the 13th Illinois, in this 2nd congressional district. Of its ten companies, one from Sycamore and one from Sandwich were fortunate enough to secure a place and a right to serve their country. Most of the companies had been filled up to the number of one hundred privates, besides the officers, when an order came from the War Department, still bent on diminishing the force, to reduce the company to eighty-four privates.

This was a sore disappointment to those who were excluded. In some of the companies the men drew lots to determine who should remain; and in others, by some kind of authority, the married men of the company were forced to fall out of the ranks and stay at home, the single men only being accorded the privilege of remaining. It is also a noteworthy fact that many men purchased the right of those who had been fortunate enough to be accepted, paying from $20 to $50 for the privilege of taking their places.

The Sycamore company had for several weeks been drilling daily under charge of Z. B. Mayo, a decrepid old soldier who had seen service in the Mexican war; and many will recollect how, being without arms, they daily went through the manual in the streets of Sycamore with broomsticks and hoe-handles.

When the permission was really gained to join the regiment, the people of the place, anxious to do something for these men, assembled in the Court House, and the ladies busily employed themselves and their sewing machines in makinn uniforms.

The citizens were ignorant of any army regulations of clothing; but gray was thought to be a desirable color; and the boys were equipped in full suits of gray, the gifts of the ladies and gentlemen of the place. With a vague idea that each company required a banner, a beautiful silk flag was prepared and presented to our company by one of the young ladies, before an immense crowd gathered to witness the novel scene.

On the 9th of May, 1861, the 13th regiment was organized at Camp Dement, Dixon; and on the 24th it was mustered into the service. It is said to have been the first regiment to organize under the President's call for three years men, and the first to enter the United States service.

The regiment remained at Dixon for a few weeks engaged in improving its drill and discipline; and here lost its first man, Sergeant Berry, a young gentleman of fine promise, who was shot by one of the sentinels.

The regiment was soon after ordered to Caseyville, Illinois, and in July moved forward to Rolla, Missouri, an important strategic point, the termination of a railroad, and the depot of supplies. It was the first regiment to cross the Mississippi river, and move into the hostile region of Missouri.

The regiment did excellent service in suppressing the plundering bands of guerrillas who infested that region for forty miles around. They also served to inspire with courage the Union people of the country, who had been cowed by the prevalent disloyalty. While they were stationed here, Colonel Wyman organized many of the Union citizens of the neighborhood into cavalry companies, who afterwards, under General Curtis, proved themselves the most efficient cavalrymen in the southwestern army. While at this point, Captain Z. B. Mayo resigned his captaincy, and was succeeded by 1st Lieutenant E. F. Dutton.

Engaged in this duty until October 25th, the regiment was then ordered forward to join the army which was forming under Fremont at Springfield, in southwestern Missouri. The troops were still comparatively unused to long marches; yet they were urged forward with great rapidity, marching, on the second day, thirty-four miles, and reaching Springfield, a distance of one hundred miles, in four days. Gen. Fremont, learning the speed on which it had come to his assistance, named it his "Flying Infantry," and, noting its superior discipline, assigned it the highest post of honor and danger in his army.

But Fremont was now removed from command, the plan of the campaign was changed, and the 13th returned to Rolla. In the retrograde movement, on the night of November 11th, a very sudden death occurred at Camp Plummer, proving that the skeleton-king oft comes when least expected—passing from the blazing battery to strike his victim in the midst of security and peace.

A young man, Henry Holt, bugler of Major Power's cavalry, attached to the 13th regiment, was complaining of feeling rather ill, when the Quartermaster, Captain Henderson, who had a passion for aught like fun, proposed to bury the musician; and, in the spirit of merriment, seized a spade, and, after measuring the complainer, dug a grave of his exact proportions.

The bugler laughed, as did his companions, at the humor of the officer, and soon after went away to discharge some duty with which he had been intrusted.

About nine o'clock the same evening, Holt was sitting, with seven or eight of his company, about a camp-fire, within a few feet of the grave, when some one pointed to it and remarked, in a tone of badinage:

"Come, Harry, get ready for your funeral!"

The youth looked over his shoulder at the gloomy cavity in the earth, put his hand to his head, and fell from his stool. His companions laughed at the little piece of acting, as they supposed it, and were surprised that he did not rise from the earth.

They went up to him, asking, "Are you asleep, Harry?"

He made no answer, and yet his eyes were open.

They shook him in vain.

His friends grew alarmed. One placed his hand upon Harry's heart. It was still: he was dead!

He had perished of a stroke of apoplexy, and was buried at midnight, in the grave made for him in jest by a merry-hearted friend.

And so the droll jest was drowned in the hollow sound of the earth falling upon a rude coffin, and solemnly waking the stillness of the night-morn amid the solitude of a broad prairie of the southwest.

The regiment remained at Rolla till, on December 12th, it moved to Salem, where guerrillas were reported to be infesting the country, and, after remaining two weeks, returned to Rolla.

Here the cold dreary winter was spent until, on the 6th of March, 1862, the regiment was sent to join the army of Gen. Curtis, who was threatened by Price's rebels, and who, before our regiment could reach him, had fought the famous and sanguinary battle of Pea Ridge. It was a terribly severe march. Through constant rain and mud, and amid want and destitution, it pressed on from twenty to thirty miles a day, living upon most scanty rations, and forbidden to forage upon the country—as the policy of the higher powers was still to please instead of punish the foe.

On the 14th it passed over the battle-field of Wilson's Creek, and on the 17th camped on the battle-ground of Pea Ridge. The ground was strown with shot, shell, and other remains of the conflict. The odor of the decaying bodies was still extremely offensive. In one spot the bodies of seventy hostile Indians lay festering in corruption: there was such a bitter feeling toward the savages who had scalped and plundered our men, that they were refused interment.

On the 18th the regiment joined Curtis' army, but next day moved back again some ten miles, Price being reported within twenty miles with 50,000 men. But Price's army was too badly shattered by its late terrible conflict to dare to attack us.

We lay encamped till the 8th of April, and then commenced a long, tedious and laborious movement across the country to Helena, Arkansas. No one who was engaged upon that terrible march can ever forget its painful weariness, the cold, the hunger, the drenching, chilling rains, the dangers from flooded rivers, the perils from hovering guerrillas and armed bands of the enemy, the destitution from scanty rations, and, at times, from thirst. Terrible sufferings were caused during the latter part of the march by this cause. The weather had become intensely warm, streams were very rare, the rebel inhabitants filled up and destroyed their wells upon our approach, and our troops often were without water for a day at a time. Men could be seen struggling along in the intense heat, their tongues swollen and hanging out of their mouths. Yet guards of United States troops were sent forward every day to guard every rebel's house that we passed, and prevent foraging upon the inhabitants. The march lasted for more than three months; and it was not till the last of July that our army reached the Mississippi at Helena, and again was furnished with the necessaries of existence from the stores of the United States.

We reached the river accompanied by an immense train of negroes, the slaves of the rebels, who followed the army loaded with such provisions and property as they could secure—a most ludicrous procession.

After some desultory service about Helena, the regiment was attached to General Steele's division of Sherman's army, then assembling for the movement upon Vicksburg.

On the 22nd of December the regiment, with an immense fleet, moved down the Mississippi, and, on the 26th, under convoy of the gunboats, moved up the Yazoo river to the attack on the city in the east.

On the morning of the 27th, the whole army was drawn up, the 13th, in Steele's division, on the left. During the afternoon the rebel pickets were driven in, and the regiment went into camp for the night in a furious rain-storm. In the morning the regiment was engaged in skirmishing, and during the afternoon a dashing charge was made upon a rebel battery by the 13th and 16th Illinois, under General Wyman. He had placed himself at the head of the 13th, and the regiment was moving on the battery, and had arrived at a small bayou, silenced the rebel guns upon the opposite side, and lay down and began firing on the sharpshooters who swarmed in the woods. As General Wyman rose up to move among his men, he was struck by a rebel bullet in the right breast and mortally wounded. The fall of the General was a terrible shock to the regiment. Several officers rushed to his assistance, but he cried, "For God's sake leave me and attend to the men." The regiment remained there some time, and were subsequently moved to another part of the field. At this time Porter D. West and Isaiah Babcock of Company F were severely wounded.

On that night the men lay on their arms in line of battle, destitute of blankets, although the weather was freezing.

On the 29th occurred the grand desperate charge upon the rebel works on Chickasaw Bayou, in which the regiment lost one-third of its number.

About nine o'clock a line was formed for an assault upon the batteries. They stood on eminences, in horse-shoe form; and, in the terrible abyss into which shot and shell from three sides were pouring, the regiment was formed for a charge. There were three brigades; and the 13th was in the brigade under command of General Frank P. Blair. Most of this brigade was composed of new troops; so that the veterans of the 13th were required to lead the charge.

Into all this terrible storm of shot and shell the 13th marched without faltering. They captured two lines of rebel rifle-pits; and when they reached the third line, very few remained of this brigade but a scattered remnant of the 13th.

They were now within thirty rods of the fortifications. Of the 600 men who started, 177 were either killed, wounded or captured. Of 63 men of Company F, 22 were killed, wounded and missing. Captain R. A. Smith, who had gallantly led his company to the third rifle-pit, lost his arm while in the advance, but bound it up and continued with the troops until the charge was over.

If we could have captured the fortifications, which we had now so nearly accomplished, the road to Vicksburg would have been open to us, and all the loss of life and property that subsequently occurred in the struggle for its capture would have been saved.

But the day was full of misfortunes; the divisions moved without concert of action. No reinforcements were sent forward, and, after holding their ground for half an hour, the order came to retire; and, as similar misfortunes had occurred at other points, the day was lost.

But the 13th Illinois were the heroes of the day. They fought with magnificent bravery, reckless of all danger. No sooner were their lines formed than they fell before the pitiless storm of shot and shell, like grass before the scythe of the mower: yet they held their position like Spartans, although exposed to this terrible fire from batteries against which their own fire was harmless.

The colors of the regiment were left upon the field of battle, and afterwards sent as a trophy to Richmond. They lay there till the final capture of that city, when they were found by one of the first of the Union troops who entered, and were thrown to the breeze—the first Union flag that had been seen in that rebel capital since the fall of Sumter.

The grand attack upon Vicksburg had failed, and the country was much depressed.

Up the Arkansas river was Arkansas Post, a strong fortification to protect that river, and to McClernand was assigned the task of capturing it. Steele's division, in which was the 13th Illinois, was among his troops. After a day of hard fighting, Arkansas Post was forced to surrender to the Union arms; and with it five thousand prisoners were taken, and a large amount of munitions of war. It was a victory that raised the hopes and the spirits of the country, and greatly cheered the hearts of the soldiers.

Upon the fall of Arkansas Post, the regiment accompanied General Steele to Greenville, Miss., where an immense amount of stores were captured and destroyed. Passing then under the immediate command of General Grant, it marched across Milliken's Bend to Grand Gulf, and, making a detour, took part in the capture of Jackson, the capital of Mississippi. Orders from the General authorized the 13th to inscribe upon its banners, with Chickasaw Bayou and Arkansas Post, the word Jackson, as a token of its participation in that achievement of our troops.

From Jackson the regiment moved upon Vicksburg, and engaged in the siege of that place until its final fall on July 4th, 1863. In the trenches, in the deadly assault, in the dangers and sufferings of that long siege, the 13th bore its full share; and Vicksburg was also inscribed upon its banners and its list of triumphs.

It was the grandest triumph yet vouchsafed to the Union cause: for it bisected the Confederacy and restored to us the control of the Mississippi, the great Father of Waters.

Two days after the surrender, the 13th were again moving upon Jackson, which had been re-occupied by the enemy; and, upon the 10th of July, that city was again in possession of our boys, and Jackson, July 10th, was added on our banner to the list of our victories.

For a few weeks the regiment was rested, encamped upon Black river, in the rear of Vicksburg. There George Carr and Samuel Bryant were captured by the enemy, and for many long months endured the horrors of captivity in rebel prisons.

Then under the great Sherman, it moved on Chattanooga. Arriving at Bridgeport, on the Tennessee river, Col. Gorgas turned over the command to Lieutenant-Colonel Partridge, and departed on recruiting service, appearing no more with the regiment until after its active campaigns had ceased.

The regiment now engaged in the active operations for the capture of Chattanooga. They acted as rear guard for the 15th Army Corps on its march from Corinth to Tuscumbia, and for one week were every day engaged in severe skirmishes with the enemy, who was striving to cut off its wagon-train. Upon the capture of Tuscumbia, the name of that place was ordered to be placed upon its banner.

In Lookout Valley the regiment was placed in the command of Fighting Joe Hooker, and participated in the memorable capture of Lookout Mountain, and, on the 25th, in the still greater victory of Mission Ridge, where the 13th captured more prisoners of the 18th Alabama regiment than it had men of its own, and carried off in triumph from the field the battle flag of that regiment.

Here the rebel foe was defeated and routed, flying in despair across the Chickamauga, and burning the bridge in its rear. The 13th was among the troops sent in pursuit of them. Cleburne, who, among the rebels, was called the Stonewall Jackson of the west, was in command of the rear of Bragg's flying host, and, at Ringold Gap, determined to make a stand and resist his pursuers.

The 13th, upon that bloody day, was the first to engage the enemy and the last to leave the field. It was sent forward over an open plain to seize an important position. Of their service on this occasion, General Osterhaus officially says: "The 13th Illinois executed the order in magnificent style. They charged through a hail-storm of balls, and gained the position assigned to them—held it, although the enemy poured a murderous fire into their brave men, both from the gorge above and the hill upon the right."

The rebels rallied and made a desperate charge upon its position, but the charge was repelled with heroic courage. General Hooker says: "The position was heroically taken and held by that brave regiment, it all the time maintaining its position with resolution and obstinacy. It has never been my fortune to serve with more zealous and devoted soldiers." No small praise, this, from the most famous fighting general of the war.

Many instances of individual heroism upon this occasion might be related. Patrick Riley, the color-bearer, while carrying the flag across the open plain, was struck in the breast, and fell to the ground, the flag bespattered with his blood: but he still held it firm and erect, until his successor was obliged to wrench it from his dying grasp and pass on. The regiment gained undying fame by its valor at this fight; but it was at a fearful cost. It lost, in dead and wounded, one-one-seventh of the entire loss of the desperate battle; but the victory was won, and Cleburne driven from his position.

Among its dead was Major D. R. Bushnell, and of its wounded were Colonel Partridge, Captain Walter Blanchard, and Captain James M. Beardsley. Major Bushnell was a citizen of Sterling—one of the noblest and manliest of all our citizen soldiers. His loss was sadly deplored. Captain Blanchard, who subsequently died of his wounds, was an aged man, a judge of DuPage County Court, and President of the Naperville Bank; had two sons in the army, but endured all the hardships of the service with a heroism that nothing could overcome.

On the 17th of April, when the time of the regiment would have expired in a week, it was posted at Madison Station in Alabama. The rebel Roddy's command, outnumbering it five to one, came upon it disguised in the blue uniforms of our own army, and completely surprised and surrounded it. The regiment at this time had only 350 men fit for duty. The rebels had three pieces of artillery and 1500 cavalry and infantry. After two hours hard fighting against these odds, the regiment was obliged to abandon the station, fighting its way through its foes, losing sixty-six men prisoners in their hands. The enemy's loss, as reported by flag of truce, was sixty killed, wounded and missing.

In the summer of 1864, worn down with the hazards and hardships of three years of very active service, having travelled through seven Southern States, marched more than three thousand miles, fought twenty pitched battles and innumerable skirmishes, the scarred and war-worn veterans of the 13th Illinois came back to their homes, and were received with a welcome such as their heroism deserved.

A large number of the regiment re-enlisted, and were consolidated with the 56th Illinois Infantry, being there known as Company I; and for another year they fought the rebellion till its close.

Of the remainder of the regiment, full one-half subsequently re-enlisted in other regiments, and again took the field. The regiment entered the service with 1010 men. It received 55 recruits, but, when mustered out, its whole force was 500. It had lost from the various casualties of war 565 men.

# Men of DeKalb County in the 13th Illinois Inf.

## COMPANY E.

### SERGEANTS.

E. W. Duvey, Sandwich, deserted Jan. 1, 1863.
B. W. Clifford, Plano, promoted 2d Lieutenant.
Zenas S. Harrison, Sandwich, discharged Nov. 3, 1861, for disability.
William Wallace, Sandwich, promoted 2d Lieutenant.

### CORPORALS.

James M. Dobbin, Freeland, died Jan. 12, 1863, of wounds.
William E. Underwood, Sandwich, mustered out Jan 8, 1865, as Sergeant.

### MUSICIANS.

E. T. Bowers, Somonauk, mustered out June 18, 1864.
S. W. West, Somonauk, mustered out June 18, 1864.

### PRIVATES.

Ankle Henry, Somonauk, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Bish Lewis, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 18, 1864, as Corporal.
Bashew Joseph M., Sandwich, died Jan. 21, 1863, of wounds.
Brookins James, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 18, 2864.
Brainard Jacob, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Doolittle Marcus B., Sandwich, died March 7, 186'.
Fitch Albert C., Somonauk, mustered out June 18. 1864.
Hermis Lewis, Sandwich, prisoner, mustered out June 10, 1865.
Joles William, Sandwich, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Judge Michael, Somonauk, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Kelly James, Somonauk, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Kouth Michael, Somonauk, deserted July 4, 1861.
Liter Nicholas, Squaw Grove, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Miller Nicholas, Squaw Grove, m. o. June 18, '64, Corporal; was a prisoner.
Mullin Andrew, Sandwich, killed at Chickasaw Bayou, Dec. 29, 1862.
Mattison Joseph D., Sandwich, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Nicholas Thomas, Somonauk, died August 16, 1863.
Orr Alfred B., Somonauk, discharged Sept. 8, 1863, for disability.
Patch William B., Clinton, deserted March 10, 1862.
Potter Thomas B., Somonauk, killed at Chickasaw Bayou, Dec. 29, 1862.
Palmer Camillas L., Squaw Grove, died June 16, 1863.
Pierce Benjamin, DeKalb, died Jan. 7, 1862.
Stewart Daniel, Sandwich, mustered out June 18, 1864.
VanVelzer Lucien L., DeKalb, deserted April 24, 1862.
Wilcox Otis, Sandwich, deserted July 4, 1861.

### RECRUITS.

Alger William H., Somonauk, transferred to Company I, 56th Illinois Inf.
Mullin John, Sandwich, prisoner, mustered out May 30, 1865, as Corporal.
Trapp Frederick, Somonauk, died March 7, 1863.

BREVET BRIGL. GENL. F. W. PARTRIDGE

OF SANDWICH.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

## COMPANY F.

### SERGEANTS.

John S. Harroun, Sycamore, absent: not mustered in.
Azro A. Buck, Sycamore, promoted Captain.
Lorenzo H. Whitney, Sycamore, discharged Sept. 10, 1861.
Enos Churchill, Cortland, mustered out June 18, 1854.
Porter D. Hall, Cortland, absent wounded since Nov. 1863.

### CORPORALS.

Byron F. Wyman, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864, as 1st Sergeant.
Ransom F. Burleigh, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864, as Sergeant.
William S. Smith, Sycamore, died September 19, 1864.
Edward W. Olney, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864, as Sergeant.
Thomas Hogan, Sycamore, died May 25th, 1863, of wounds.
Wesley D. Russell, Sycamore, died June 26, 1863.

### PRIVATES.

Allen William, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Atwood Morris, Sycamore, discharged Sept. 9, 1863, for disability.
Bryant Samuel T., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Babcock Isaiah, Sycamore, mustered out June 1864.
Bradley Daniel, Sycamore, prisoner, mustered out May 8, 1865.
Durkee Cyrus C., mustered out June 18, 1864.
Burgess Lewis, Cortland, discharged Jan. 1, 1862.
Barton Anthony, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Barnes Daniel A. A. B., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Coogle John, Sycamore, deserted August 18, 1861.
Carr George, Sycamore, prisoner, mustered out June 6, 1865.
Courtwright Cyrenus S., Cortland, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Clewson Leonard S., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Culver Harlan, Cortland, discharged Jan. 1, 1862.
Campbell George, Sycamore, prisoner, mustered out June, 1865.
Caswell Charles H., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Crosby Charles R., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Clarke John, Cortland, discharged Dec. 10, 1861.
Depue Nicholas. Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864, as Corporal.
Deily Jacob S., Sycamore, wounded since Dec. 29, 1862.
Dolan Thomas, Sycamore, discharged July 1, 1862.
Fidermont Samuel, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Gandy Wayne, Cortland, discharged May 4, 1863, for disability.
Greene Andrew J., Sycamore, died Oct. 2, 1862.
Hartman Philo D., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Harrison Charles, Sycamore, mustered out July 25, 1864.
Houghton Alonzo, Sycamore, mustered out July 25, 1864.
Hevenor Reuben M., Malta, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Hill John, Malta, deserted April 28, 1863.
Goodrich George, Cortland, died Feb. 16, 1863.
Kerr William C., Sycamore, died Jan. 5, 1863, of wounds.
Keppell Isaac, Kingston, died May 17, 1862.
Loring Theodore, Cortland, promoted Lieutenant.
Losee Joshua, DeKalb, prisoner, mustered out June 6, 1865.
Myers Frederick C., Sycamore, veteran, prisoner, mustered out June, 1865.
McLaughlin Thomas, Sycamore, deserted Feb. 28, 1863.
Milligan Robert, Sycamore, deserted April 28, 1863.
Mulligan Albert, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Nagreen Joseph, Sycamore, absent sick since October 21, 1863.
Norris Sylvester W., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.

Nichols John W., Sycamore, mustered out May 30, 1865, as Sergeant.
Orr Thomas J., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Orritt John, Malta, discharged November, 1862, for disability.
Oleson Hans, Cortland, died Nov. 2, 1863, of wounds.
Peck Charles V., Sycamore, killed at Ringold Nov. 27, 1863.
Partridge Zelotes B., Sycamore, discharged May 6, 1863.
Phelps William A., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Potter Seneca, Sycamore, discharged July 25, 1862, for disability.
Robbins Alfred, Sycamore, discharged Oct 28, 1862.
Russell Gustavus F., Cortland, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Ramer Henry, Pierce, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Siglin Jacob, Sycamore, discharged Sept. 12, 1861.
Stark W. H., Cortland, died Dec. 15, 1861.
Smith James M., Sycamore, deserted May 31, 1862.
Spiking John H., Sycamore, mustered out June, 1864.
Smith Henry, Pierce, killed at Ringold Nov. 27, 1862.
Stafford Seymour, Sycamore, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Thompson Julius, DeKalb, mustered out June, 1864.
Secord Francis, Sycamore, sick since Oct. 1, 1863.
Smith Oliver W., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Waldron John, Sycamore, discharged December, 1862, for disability.
West Asa P., Sycamore, discharged June 6, 1863, for wounds.
Wing Vintner B., Sycamore, died September, 1862, of wounds.
Willis Moses B., Sycamore, discharged August 11, 1862.
Young John, Sycamore, died Jan. 13, 1864, of wounds.

VETERANS

Harrington Nelson H., Sycamore, Corporal, transferred to 56th Infantry.
Houghton Alonzo, Sycamore, transferred to 56th Illinois Infantry.
Myers Frederick, Sycamore, transferred to 56th Illinois Infantry.
Orvis Chas. W., Sycamore, tr. to 56th Ill., prisoner, mustered out June, '65.

RECRUITS.

Adams John, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1865, as Corporal.
Burbank Horace C., Sycamore, transferred to Invalid Corps Sept. 1863.
Burbank Elbert, Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Berogan John, Pierce.
Brown George, Cortland, prisoner, mustered out June 6, 1865.
Freeman William, Sycamore, deserted Jusy 31, 1861.
Gould Benjamin L., Cortland, discharged Jan., 1863, for disability.
Harrington Nelson R., Sycamore, re enlisted as veteran.
Kingsley Albert F., Sycamore, promoted Corporal.
Lawrence John M., Cortland.
Nichols Stephen, Sycamore, discharged Feb., 1863, for disability.
Orvis Charles W., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Patten David H., Sycamore, mustered out June 18, 1864.
Russell Alphonso, Cortland, killed Dec. 29, 1863, at Chickasaw Bayou.
Sprague Edward F., Sycamore, transferred to 56th Illinois Infantry.

# Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry.

# Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry.

Recruiting for the 14th Cavalry was begun, under very discouraging circumstances, in the summer of 1862; but an organization was not effected until January 7th, 1863, when the first and second battalions were mustered in. This was done by the consolidation of the nuclei of three regiments, then in camp at Peoria—Colonel Capron's, Colonel Hancock's and Colonel Jenkins'. On the 6th of February, the third battalion was mustered in. The regimental muster-in roster was as follows: Colonel, Horace Capron; Lieutenant-Colonel, David P. Jenkins; 1st Major, Francis M. Davidson; 2nd Major, David Quigg; 3rd Major, Howland Tompkins; Adjutant, Henry W. Carpenter; Quartermaster, Samuel F. True; Commissary, Bruce C. Payne; Surgeon, Preston H. Bailhache; 1st Assistant Surgeon, George A. Wilson; 2nd Assistant Surgeon, John Ivory Wilkins; Chaplain, Samuel Chase.

During the months of February and March, 1863, the regiment received its horses and equipments, and was thoroughly drilled in cavalry tactics. On the 28th of the latter month, it broke camp and started for Kentucky, reaching Glasgow, in the southern portion of that State, at noon on the 17th of April. Two hours later it started upon the march for the Cumberland River, traveling day and night. It reached Celina the next evening, where, on the succeeding day (the 19th,) it had a brief skirmish with the enemy, driving them from the place, and afterward burned the town and destroyed one hundred thousand dollars' worth of army stores. It then returned to Camp Boyle, at Glasgow, where it remained some months. Here it received four six-pounder mountain howitzers.

While stationed here, it was engaged in scouting through the country. In June it pursued the rebel Colonel Hamilton to the river, effected a crossing, and surrounded his camp, capturing a number of prisoners, their train, two cannon, six hundred stand of arms, and all the rebel commander's papers The doughty Colonel escaped, amid a perfect shower of bullets, by putting spurs to his blooded iron-gray horse.

Nothing more of particular note occurred until the famous raid of Morgan across the Ohio River. The 14th, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Jenkins, was engaged in the pursuit and capture of the bold rider and his crew. It then returned to Glasgow, having traveled during this expedition over 2,100 miles.

On the 18th of August, it started for East Tennessee, reaching Burnside's army, at Montgomery, on the 30th, leaving him the next day at Emery river, and hastening on to Knoxville, which place it reached on the 1st of September, capturing the rear guard of the enemy, and a considerable amount of stores.

The regiment was the first to enter this city, the only considerable town in the south then devoted to the Union; and it was received with cheers, waving handkerchiefs, ringing of bells, refreshments of fruit, etc., from the ladies, a general display of the Union flag, and every other demonstration of joy. Captain Burpee was here made Quartermaster of the regiment.

The regiment was present at the surrender of Cumberland Gap, September 9th, and was then sent across the Clinch mountains, and placed at guarding railroads, having about one hundred and fifty miles of track in charge. While here, it was frequently engaged in skirmishing with the enemy, and often suffered for food. On the 18th it pursued the routed forces of the rebel Colonel Carter for nearly ten miles toward Bristol, capturing and killing many, taking their train and a large quantity of arms, ammunition and camp equipage. On the following day it drove them from Blountville through Bristol, into Virginia, destroying at Bristol a large depot of army supplies.

On the 20th it again engaged the enemy at Zollicoffer. Zollicoffer was situated upon a high eminence, and it was of especial value to the rebels, on account of its salt works, that supplied the Confederacy with that necessary article, for the want of which they suffered severely.

There was a sharp resistance at this point, and we lost two men killed; but during most of our encounters, the rebel cavalry fled at our first onset. Our mountain howitzers, moved by two horses, and loaded as we moved along, could be wheeled in an instant and discharged into their ranks, before they could get their heavier pieces in position.

On the 22nd, it met the enemy at Blountville, and, after four hours' hard fighting, drove them back. On the 11th of October, it had another severe engagement with the enemy, gaining great credit for boldness and skill. At Blountville, on the 14th, it fought them for five hours, driving them toward Bristol.

After this it returned to the vicinity of Knoxville, from whence it was ordered to Loudon, Va., a force of rebels being reported to be concentrating at that point. It was a very severe march, the mud being very deep and the weather cold and stormy. It is worthy of remark that, from the time the regiment first entered on active service until mustered out, it had no shelter, in summer or winter, other than the scanty dog-tents—a narrow covering about four feet wide by seven long, open at the sides and ends.

The siege of Knoxville by the rebels changed the plans of our commanders; and the 14th was employed in harassing the besieging forces.

On the 19th of December, the brigade was attacked by an overwhelming force of rebels, and compelled to retreat; but the latter operation was conducted *a la* Sigel—whipping the enemy while itself in retreat. The losses of this affair were very severe on both sides.

After the raising of the siege of Knoxville, the 14th was engaged in the pursuit of Longstreet's forces up the Richland Valley.

On the 14th of December, our forces were attacked at Bean's Station by Longstreet's corps. Although the odds against them were well-nigh overwhelming, our boys maintained their position with great boldness and success. The enemy were repulsed with a loss of eight hundred men. On the following day, the fight was renewed seven miles below Bean Station, with a similar result.

Dec. 24th the 14th moved across Holston river, and was incorporated with General Sturgis' cavalry corps, and was thereafter engaged in campaigning against Longstreet, who was attempting to re-invest Knoxville.

In January, 1864, the brigade of which the 14th had long formed a part was broken up, and the regiment was for a time engaged in guarding railroads. Before the month was ended, it was re-united, and joined in driving the enemy to Dandridge, where a severe battle was fought. Immediately afterward, with General Sturgis' corps, it crossed a spur of the mountains, and camped at Tuckaleechee Cove, January 30th.

The 14th was now chosen for an expedition into North Carolina, to punish a noted band of robbers, known as "Thomas' Legion," composed of one hundred whites and two hundred Cherokee Indians. The expedition was begun on the 31st of January, and, on the 2d of February, after marching day and night through the most rugged and mountainous region in the country—a region that is justly characterized as the Switzerland of America—the regiment came upon the object of its search, whom it completely routed, killing sixty and capturing fifty-six of the band. The 14th lost four killed and five wounded. One of the latter—the lamented Lieutenant Horace Capron, son of Colonel Capron—died a few days later.

On the 5th, the regiment reached the valley at the foot of the Smoky Hill range in Tennessee.

A few reconnoissances, with a great deal of hard marching, filled the time till March 13th, when the regrment was found at Madisonville. This point was made headquarters, while the regiment was broken up into detachments, and employed in guarding fords and mountain passes. While thus engaged, a band of Thomas' Legion, consisting of about one hundred and fifty Indians, planned the capture and slaughter of the detached companies.

Their first attempt was made upon Company E, at Cittico, May 27th. Our boys were warned of the expected attack by a friendly negro; and, leaving camp-fires lighted, and lights in their tents, as if all unconscious of danger, they concealed themselves near by, and saw the rebels rush into the camp and prepare to slaughter our men. They heartily enjoyed the surprise and discomfiture of the rebs when they found the occupants all gone. They had planned to attack their enemy at this time, and capture them; but they were found to be so numerous that it was thought best to retire a few miles, to gain the help of another company, when, joining forces, they advanced on the rebels and drove them back into the mountains.

In June the 14th was ordered to join Sherman, and on the 13th began its march, camping near Lost Mountain on the 29th. The next day it joined General Stoneman's cavalry corps, and remained with it through the Georgia campaign, or until his capture.

It participated in the famous movement on Atlanta; and, to insure the speedy capture of the city, it was sent under Stoneman, with six other regiments of cavalry, to cut the railroad farther in the rear; but he failed in his attempt, and when our boys reached Macon, after three days and nights hard riding, they were astounded by the sight of an immense infantry force in their front, while a large body of rebel cavalry swung around in their rear, to cut off all escape. General Stoneman now tried to return; but, after a terrible fight at Sunshine Church, he gave up the attempt, and surrendered his forces to the enemy.

Colonels Capron and Adams, however, thinking the surrender unnecessary, determined to cut their way through. This, after a hard fight, they succeeded in accomplishing. They broke through the rebel lines at several points, and subsequently united in the rear.

A dispute now arose between the two Colonels about seniority of rank and the proper course to pursue; and, after another day's marching, at the banks of a creek that ran at the base of Hogback mountain, the two regiments parted. Colonel Adams at once crossed the stream, and subsequently reached the Union lines in safety. Colonel Capron's men had now been in the saddle for seven days and nights. Their horses were fresh, as they had all been exchanged for horses captured in the vicinity. Captain Burpee's men at one time brought in one hundred fresh horses, and mounted his men upon them, turning out his exhausted animals.

But the men who had had no sleep, except what they took while riding, were completely exhausted, and could be kept on their horses no longer. Supposing himself safe, he ordered a halt at one o'clock on the morning of August 3d, and suffered his men to lie down. But, unknown to them, a regiment of rebel cavalry were near that place, engaged in guarding the road. Some farmers in the vicinity gave them notice that some Union troops were there asleep; and about daylight, while our boys were in the deep slumber induced by their excessive labors, the rebel cavalry dashed in upon them, butchering a large number of them before they could be awakened. Not one man could mount his horse or secure his arms. Those who escaped fled on foot to the woods, and for several days, while entirely unarmed, were pursued and slaughtered by rebel citizens, guerrillas, soldiers and bloodhounds. Not one-half of the regiment ever reached the Union lines. The recital of their dangers, their sufferings, their hair-breadth escapes, would fill a volume.

During the raid upon Macon, the first battalion of the 14th, under Major Davidson, left the main command July 29th, and "marched over one hundred and sixty miles in less than three days and nights, destroying four depots, forty engines, five hundred freight and passenger cars, many miles of railroad, thousands of cords of wood, public buildings and large stores of military property, with a number of important bridges, including the great Oconee bridge. On several occasions it passed near large bodies of the enemy—once attacking, routing and chasing for miles the rear guard of a large force that was marching to guard the Oconee bridge, which our troops had just destroyed; and once they passed between Milledgeville and the rebel picket, not more than a half mile from the city, and finally joined the main command August 1st, in time to share the great disaster of the 3d. For this exploit the Major was recommended for promotion by General Stoneman."

After the scattered fragments of the brigade of which the 14th was a part were re-united, being dismounted and unarmed, they were furnished with muskets, and sent to the Chattahoochee river. On the 15th of September, the brigade was sent to Kentucky to be remounted, which was effected at Louisville October 16th, still retaining its muskets. It was then sent to Pulaski, Tennessee, arriving November 3d, and on the 18th marched to Waynesboro, to oppose Forrest.

For three days the ground was contested against overwhelming odds, our troops slowly retiring, and fighting a severe battle below Mount Pleasant on the 23d. The 4th Corps, under Schofield, was filling back, the cavalry brigade guarding the rear, and holding Forrest in check. On the 24th the rebels succeeded in flanking the cavalry, who were driven in disorder; but the 4th Corps came up on the double-quick, and repulsed the enemy.

November 29th, the cavalry brigade was sent up the north bank of the Duck river, to prevent Forrest's crossing. Here it again narrowly escaped capture, being at one time entirely surrounded by three rebel divisions. Colonel Capron with a few companies cut his way out. This movement was followed by a similar one by the 14th regiment, under the lead of Captains Jenkins and Connelly, who thus saved the brigade. The brigade then joined the cavalry corps, and aided in checking the advance of the rebels. During the battle of Franklin, it was on the left wing, in sight of the town.

Arriving at Nashville, the 14th turned over its remaining horses to other regiments, and in the battle at that place served on foot, performing important service. It then joined in the pursuit of Bragg's retreating forces, returning to Nashville, where it remained till April 1st, 1865, when it was ordered to Pulaski. Here it remained till July 31st, when it was mustered out of the service.

While the regiment was at Nashville, Colonel Capron and Lieutenant-Colonel Jenkins resigned, and Major Davidson was promoted to the Colonelcy, Major Quigg being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel. Captains Dent, Connelly, Jenkins and Sanford received Majors' commissions.

The aggregate of all the marches by the regiment in force was 10,000 miles. This is exclusive of marches by detachments.

# Forty-Second Illinois Infantry.

# Forty-Second Illinois Infantry.

## COMPANY K.

For several months before the great war of the rebellion had commenced, an independent company of artillery had been organized at the village of DeKalb, under the command of Captain J. D. Butts. It was really intended more for ornamental duties than for the stern service of actual warfare. Its services had been confined to the management of a field-piece used for salutes upon the anniversaries of the country's birthdays and like joyful occasions.

But upon the first day after the thrilling news of the capture of Fort Sumter had echoed over the land, rousing all the warlike spirit of the peaceful north, and summoning it to resist the traitors and revenge the insult to the flag, Captain Butts, after consulting with the members of his company, promptly telegraphed a message to the Governor of the State, offering its services to aid in the work of conquering the rebellion.

When in a few days, the first call of the President for 75,000 troops was sent out, and Illinois was granted the privilege of furnishing 6,000 of the number, Captain Butts was answered that the services of this company, now full in numbers, were accepted; that they should perfect themselves in drill, and await further orders.

But the further orders did not come. Other companies poured into the rendezvous without waiting for orders, and were accepted: the DeKalb company, in spite of all their efforts, were at last excluded.

Foreseeing that their services would yet be required, they retained their organization, and calmly awaited their time. That time came at length; and the 1st day of August, 1861, saw the boys of DeKalb in camp for instruction at Chicago—a component part of the 42d Regiment of Illinois Infantry, and ranking as Company K.

The Colonel was William A. Webb; Lieutenant-Colonel, David Stuart; Major, George W. Roberts. Its company officers were: Jesse D. Butts, Captain; Joseph W. Foster, 1st Lieutenant; Gilbert L. Barnes, 2d Lieutenant.

On the 17th of September, the regiment, numbering 1051 men, was mustered into service, and, immediately thereafter, left for St. Louis, and there remained in a camp of instruction for seventeen days, when it received orders to proceed to Tipton, Missouri, to join General Fremont in his great expedition against the rebel General Price.

The emergencies of the situation seemed to call for the greatest possible haste; and the regiment was forced through at a rate of speed that almost destroyed it. They were nearly destitute of wagons for the transportation of supplies, without baggage, except what they carried on their backs, no rations, except a small supply of hard-tack and a few cattle driven along and killed each night, and often eaten raw by the famished and exhausted soldiers; yet they marched from twenty-five to forty miles each day, for about ten days, and reached Springfield on the 4th of November, stacking their arms, then one hundred muskets, the remainder of the regiment having fallen out exhausted.

These simple words: "they marched from twenty-five to forty miles per day," look common-place enough upon paper; but they convey no adequate idea of the toil, the suffering, the exhaustion which such a march requires. Any person who chooses may determine by personal experience that to walk two and a half miles an hour is rapid movement: four miles an hour is a run. To move at such a rate for ten hours a day, loaded down with muskets, accoutrements and rations, is more fatal to an army than the severest battles.

The men may start out in the morning fresh and strong; they go for weary miles with the rapid step required. Soon the weaker ones begin to slacken their pace, and straggle in the rear. The rules require imperatively that there shall be no straggling; and the officers now run back and urge them on. Stimulated by threats, importunities, and sometimes by blows, they struggle on a while longer; but soon exhausted nature can hold out no longer: they fall in the rear and sit down exhausted, the picture of despair. The regiment moves on; and, before night, a small company only reaches its camping-ground, and, utterly exhausted, sink to the earth for a moment's repose. Then they proceed to prepare something to satisfy the cravings of hunger; and very slight indeed are these preparations. The food is devoured almost raw; and they then sleep as only those can whose power of endurance had reached its limit. The stragglers now begin to come in; and, before dawn, perhaps half of them have reached their companies, when the unwelcome drum-beat of the reveille rouses them again to the march, and they commence again the weary onward movement.

Many fields of sorghum had been planted upon this route; and the men sustained nature by the stimulating pieces of its stalks which they chewed as they moved along. Two hundred men of this regiment were permanently disabled by this terrible march, and multitudes more acquired chronic diseases from which they never fully recovered.

Lieutenant Gilbert L. Barnes and nine privates of Company K died on the march.

The sufferings of the regiment upon this march were not recompensed by the consideration that they had proved of much value to the cause. Arrived at Springfield, Fremont was superceded by General Hunter, the plan of the campaign was changed, Price retired to his mountain fastnesses, at a short distance; and when the regiment had remained a few weeks encamped at Springfield, it marched back again to Tipton, Price's army following ours back to Springfield, and then

REUBEN M. PRITCHARD
OF CLINTON.

Chicago Lithographing Co Chicago.

to Osceola, where it wintered within thirty miles of our own.

The regiment went into winter-quarters at Smithton, an outpost of Otterville, where was located the headquarters of General Pope's army. Our company, on the 15th of December, occupied for winter quarters an old and roomy warehouse, colder than any ordinary barn; and amid more than the usual discomforts of army life in winter, it passed the time in guard duty.

On the 3d of February, 1862, we moved to St. Charles, Missouri, north of St. Louis—a very exhausting march of seven days—where we took steamers, and, on the 20th, arrived at Fort Holt in Kentucky, whence we moved by steamers to Columbus, Kentucky.

On the 4th of March it occupied Columbus, Ky, and on the 15th moved down to Island Number Ten—a march of forty-five miles, during which we were constantly in conflict with the enemy. In the reduction and capture of that important post the 42d bore no unimportant part.

On the night of April 1st, Colonel Roberts, its commander, with fifty men of the regiment, spiked a battery of six guns of the rebels that had hitherto done a good deal of injury to our troops.

On the 11th of April this formidable fortress surrendered to the Union arms, and on the 14th our regiment, under General Pope, moved to Fort Pillow and thence to Shiloh, arriving too late for the great battle.

The regiment was engaged in the famous siege of Corinth, and shared the glory of the capture of that important point; and it led the advance of the Union forces in pursuit of Beauregard's flying host, as far as Booneville, Miss.

During this siege Captain Butts, who had been in charge of the Surgeon since the 1st of March, was forced to resign his command, and Robert Raney, a Lieutenant of Company D, was chosen Captain in his stead.

In the battle of Farmington, on the 9th of May, the regiment lost two men killed, twelve wounded and three missing.

The 42d occupied Courtland, Alabama, from July 25th to September 3d, 1862, when it left for Nashville, Tenn., by way of Decatur, Alabama. It had a battle at Columbia, Tenn., September 9th, 1862, and lost one man killed. The regiment arrived at Nashville September 13th.

It remained in Nashville during the siege. On December 10th it marched out six miles on the Nolensville pike. On December 26th it engaged in the Murfreesboro campaign. It skirmished with the enemy December 30th, and was engaged in the battle of Stone River, December 31st, with a loss of 22 killed, 116 wounded, and 85 prisoners.

On the 5th of March, 1863, the 42d engaged in the pursuit of VanDorn to Columbia, returning to camp at Murfreesboro on the 14th. On June 24th it entered upon the Tullahoma campaign, camped, July 31st, at Bridgeport, Alabama, and on September 2d engaged in the Chattanooga campaign. It then marched to Alpine, Georgia, thence to Trenton, and crossed Lookout Mountain. It engaged, September 19th and 20th, n the battle in the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, losing 28 killed, 128 wounded, and 28 prisoners, and retreated to Chatanooga.

On the 28th of November the regiment was engaged in the battle of Mission Ridge, losing five killed and forty wounded, the 42d being on the skirmish-line during the whole engagement. It pursued the enemy to Chickamauga creek and returned. It then entered the East Tennessee campaign, and on the 27th of December camped at Stone's Mill.

On the 1st of January, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted as a veteran volunteer organization, and on the 15th it moved to Dandridge. It started for Chattanooga on the 21st, arriving on the 2d of February, whence it moved by rail to Chicago on the 21st. On the 2d of March the men received thirty day furloughs, and, on their return, arrived at Chattanooga April 27th.

The regiment entered the Atlanta campaign on the 3d of May, and was engaged at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, and Lovejoy Station, encamping at Atlanta, September 8th. The total loss on the campaign was twenty killed, eighty-nine wounded, and seven prisoners. On the 25th it moved to Bridgeport, Alabama, by rail, and, October 19th, to Chattanooga, whence they marched to Alpine, Georgia. On the 30th of October, it moved by rail to Athens, Alabama, and marched thence to Pulaski, Tennessee, arriving November 5th.

It commenced its retreat for Nashville on the 22d, engaging with the enemy at Spring Hill and Franklin, and losing twenty-four killed, ninety-five wounded, and thirty prisoners. It was engaged in the battle of Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, losing two killed and eleven wounded, and pursued the enemy eighty-two miles, camping at Lexington, Ala., December 31st, whence it marched to Decatur, Ala., arriving January 6th, 1865.

The 42d remained at Decatur till April 1st, when it proceeded by rail to Bull's Gap, Tenn., and thence marched to Blue Springs, where it remained two weeks, and then proceeded by rail to Nashville.

On the 15th of June it moved by rail to Johnsonville, Tenn., and thence by water to New Orleans, and camped at Chalmette, June 23d. On the 18th of July it proceeded to Port Lavaca, Texas, whence it went to Camp Irwin, where it remained a month, and then returned to Lavaca and went on post duty.

The regiment was mustered out on the 16th of December, left Indianola on the 20th and New Orleans on the 24th, arriving at Camp Butler, Springfield, Illinois, January 3d, 1866. On the 10th it received its final pay and discharge.

# Men of DeKalb County in the 42d Illinois Inf.

## COMPANY K.

### CAPTAINS.

**Jesse D. Butts, DeKalb, resigned April 8, 1862.**
**Joseph W. Foster, DeKalb, honorably discharged May 15, 1865.**

### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

**Joseph W. Foster, DeKalb, promoted.**
**James N. McClellan, South Grove, term expired Feb. 20, 1865.**
**Jeremiah G. Beard, Somonauk, mustered out as Sergeant Dec. 16, 1865.**

### SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

**Gilbert S. Barnes, Kingston, died Oct. 24, 1861.**
**James N. McClellan, South Grove, promoted.**

### SERGEANTS.

**James N. McClellan, South Grove, promoted 2d Lieutenant.**
**Shuin W. King, DeKalb, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.**
**James H. Dupee, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.**
**Perry Rowan, Franklin, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.**

### CORPORALS.

**Moses L. Benies, DeKalb, mustered out September 16, 1864, as private.**
**Charles H. Stuart, Kingston, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.**
**Robert Lenox, DeKalb, discharged Nov. 15, 1863, for disability.**
**John Lundall, DeKalb, trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15. 1865.**
**Lyman H. Needham, DeKalb, died in Andersonville prison, Sept. 1, 1864.**
**Orlando M. Benson, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.**
**Henry B. Gurle, DeKalb, discharged Nov. 14, 1862, for disability.**
**Stephen Olney, Kingston, discharged Feb. 14, 1863, for disability.**

### MUSICIANS.

**Ethan Allen, Sycamore, discharged March 26, 1862, for disability.**
**Ephraim H. Hornbeck, Mayfield, deserted Nov. 7, 1861.**

### PRIVATES.

**Austin Amasa C., DeKalb, discharged Jan 5, 1862.**
**Arst Frank, Kingston, died at Chattanooga, March 13, 1863.**
**Alba George, Pampas, deserted July 3, 1862.**
**Aurner William R., Kingston, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.**
**Brainard Anson, Kingston, died at St. Louis Dec. 11, 1861.**
**Bates Stephen H., Kingston, discharged May 12, 1862, for disability.**

Barber Daniel, DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Benies Aaron B., DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Brown James W., DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 18, 1864.
Brigham Artimus, Somonauk, re-enlisted as veteran.
Brigham Jeremiah G., Somonauk, re-enlisted as veteran.
Collier John, Kingston, died at Evansville, Ind., June 11, 1862.
Connaughton Thomas, Kingston, deserted June 11, 1862.
Connaughton Roger, Kingston, deserted June 11, 1862.
Conner Allanson, Malta, discharged Jan. 19, 1863, for disability.
Campbell David, Milan, missing after the battle of Chickamauga.
Decker William H., Kingston, died at Farmington May 29, 1862.
Dairs William, Kingston, died at Tipton, Mo , Dec. 4, 1861.
DeLaTour George W., Milan, transterred to Company B.
Edmonds John D., Milan, killed at Chickamauga Sept. 20, 1863.
Edmunds Edward B., Milan, re-enlisted as veteran.
Fish Mortimer A., Sandwich, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Fish Enos, DeKalb, died at Smithton, Mo., Jan. 11, 1862.
Fish Chester, DeKalb, transferred to 55th Ill. Inf. Sept. 5, 1861.
Frost George R., Clinton, trans. to Sappers and Miners, August 29, 1861.
Fowler Jay, DeKalb, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Feb. 22, 1864.
Garlock Wm. E., DeKalb, discharged April 26, 1864, as Sergeant, wounded.
Green Israel J., Sandwich, trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Feb. 10, 1864.
Gorham Edward, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hanson Peter, South Grove, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Hendrickson Oscar, DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hannegar Nathaniel, DeKalb, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Hodges John H., mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Kimball Lorenzo, DeKalb, disch. Nov. 25, 1862, to enlist in 4th U. S. Cav.
Kennady Melvin, Squaw Grove, missing after the battle of Chickamauga.
Lemley Peter, Kingston, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Martin Daniel G., Afton, discharged Jan. 16, 1862.
McGlin Edward, Afton, deserted June 11, 1862.
McCann John F., Cortland, mustered out May 12, 1865.
Miller August, Afton, transferred to Sappers and Miners, August 29, 1861
Mott William, Sycamore, discharged July 5, 1864, for disability.
Perry Henry, Sycamore, discharged July 8, 1862, for 1862, for disability.
Perry William N., Sycamore, died at St. Louis, Mo., May 23, 1862.
Perry Hale, Sycamore, died at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 10, 1862.
Peterson John, DeKalb, died at Smithton, Mo., Jan. 6, 1862.
Patterson John W., DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Redding John, DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Roleson Lewis, Kingston, trans. to Sappers and Miners, August 29, 1861.
Russell Robert W., Genoa, discharged Dec. 26, 1862, to enlist in 16th U. S.
Rogers Richard S., South Grove, trans. to Vet. Reserve Corps, July 15, '64.
Rostrop J. Peters, DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Stroup Julius, DeKalb, disch. Nov. 25, 1862, to enlist in 4th U. S. Cavalry.
Stephenson Francis, DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Snell Benjamin, Mayfield, deserted August 23, 1861.
Sams Henry, Mayfield, re-enlisted as veteran.
Shannon Gilbert, South Grove, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Stout Aaron, DeKalb, discharged Jan. 13, 1862, for disability.
Tibbetts Aaron G., Kingston, discharged July 12, 1862, for disability.
Tyler William P., DeKalb, died at Tipton, Mo., Dec. 31, 1861.
Taylor Joseph, Mayfield, re-enlisted as veteran.
V'dburgh Addison, Mayfield, discharged Feb. 11, 1862, for disability.
VanNess Oscar, Afton, discharged Jan. 26, 1862, to enlist in 16th U. S. A.
Wolrod Charles, Afton, discharged March 24, 1862, for disability.

Wright Benjamin, DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 28, 1864.
Wright George H., DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Wittemore Auson W., DeKalb, discharged March 26, 1862, for disability.
Wilson Charles S., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Wright William, DeKalb, mustered out Sept. 16, 1864.
Yarwood N. B., Kingston, discharged Dec. 26, 1862, to enlist in 16th U. S.

### VETERANS.

Beard Jeremiah G., DeKalb, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, as 1st Sergeant.
Brigham Artemus, Victor, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, as Sergeant.
Depue James H., Spcamore, 1st Sergeant, died at home March 22, 1864.
Edmonds Edmond B., DeKalb, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, as Corporal.
Nichols Charles, DeKalb, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, as Corporal, wounded.
Sams Henry, DeKalb, mustered aut Dec. 16, 1865.
Taylor Joseph, Mayfield, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, wounded.
Wright Geo. H., DeKalb, mustered out Dec. 16, 1865, as Sergeant, wounded.

# Fifty-Second Illinois Infantry.

# Fifty-Second Illinois Infantry.

The 52d Illinois Infantry Regiment was organized at Geneva, Kane County, Illinois, under the superintendence of Colonel I. G. Wilson, and was mustered into the United States service as an organization, November 19th, 1861, by Lieutenant J. Christopher, U. S. A.

The regiment left Geneva with 945 men, under Colonel I. G. Wilson, with orders to proceed to St. Louis, Mo., *via* Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad, November 28th, 1861. They arrived at St. Louis November 29th, and went into quarters at Benton Barracks. While at Benton Barracks, Colonel Wilson's resignation was tendered and accepted. On the 8th day of December, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. S. Wilcox, embarked on the cars for St. Joseph, Mo., by way of Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, and arrived at St. Joseph December 10th, 1861.

The several companies of the regiment were stationed along the road from St. Joseph to a point four miles east of Cameron, making a distance of thirty-five miles to be kept open by our regiment. The regiment was thus employed until January 16th, 1862, the headquarters being at St. Joseph. The duty performed was hard and tedious, owing to the intense cold weather and the limited supply of camp and garrison equipage.

On January 16th, 1862, we left St. Joseph, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wilcox, with orders to proceed to Cairo. We went by rail to Palmyra, Mo., and from there marched to Quincy, on the railroad, covered with nine inches of snow, and ice underneath. Many of the men came near perishing on the way, and undoubtedly would, but for an engine being sent back several miles to pick up the stragglers. We left Quincy January 19th, and arrived at Cairo on the 20th. On the 24th we were ordered to Smithland, Ky., where we arrived on the 26th, and went into camp.

On the 7th of February, Colonel T. W. Sweeney of the regular army assumed command of the regiment, and on the 16th, in obedience to orders received, we embarked on boat for Fort Donelson, Ky., where we arrived early on the morning of the 17th, just in time to be assigned to the unpleasant duty of guarding rebel prisoners.

On the morning of the 18th, the regiment, on several different boats, loaded with prisoners, started down the river for St. Louis, where we arrived on the 20th, and were then ordered to proceed with the prisoners to Springfield and Chicago. After delivering the prisoners at the above places, the regiment rendezvoused at St. Louis, March 7th.

On the 13th of March, we left for the army of the Tennessee, *via* Cairo and Paducah, arrived at Pittsburg Landing, March 18th, landed on the 20th and went into camp. The regiment was here attached to the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, Colonel Sweeney commanding the brigade and General Smith the Division.

On the 6th and 7th of April, 1862, the regiment was engaged in the bloody battle of Pittsburg Landing, or "Shiloh," Major Henry Stark commanding until 3½ P. M. of the first day, when Captain E. A. Bowen assumed command in obedience to orders from Colonel Sweeney, commanding brigade. The regiment distinguished itself on several occasions during this battle, It was in the hottest of the fight during a great part of the first terrible day. While gallantly urging on his men, with an utter disregard of his own safety, Captain E. M. Knapp of the DeKalb Co. company was shot through the body and mortally wounded. Our loss was 170 in killed, wounded and missing, outof 500 who went into the fight.

At the siege of Corinth, the regiment took an active part, Colonel Bowen remaining in command from April 7th to May 8th, at which time Lieutenant-Colonel Wilcox returned from the north. About May 8th, we were transferred to the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, commanded by Colonel Sweeney.

During the siege of Corinth, the regiment became very much reduced by sickness, wounded, death, &c.; could carry no tents, and were consequently exposed to the heavy rainstorms of that season.

May 30th, after the enemy had evacuated Corinth, the division was ordered to Farmington to join General Pope. The following day we started in pursuit of the enemy; proceeded to Boonville, twenty-five miles south of Corinth; returned to Camp Montgomery, two miles south of Corinth, June 13th, 1862; went into camp; remained here until after the battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th, 1862.

The 2d and 6th divisions, constituting the garrison of Corinth, August 11th, under command of Major E. A. Bowen, proceeded to Pocahontas, Tenn., to disperse Colonel Faulkner's rebel cavalry, and to seize and bring in all cotton found in the country. They found no camp of the enemy, as reported, but secured fifty-five bales of cotton, and returned to Corinth on the 17th of August. The distance marched was fifty miles, and, owing to the extreme hot weather and dusty roads, it was very fatiguing.

September 17th, all the forces stationed at Corinth moved out to attack the rebel force under General Price, at Iuka, Miss. On the night of September 19th, we bivouacked in line of battle three miles east of Burnsville. The next morning we advanced three miles, formed in line of battle, threw out skirmishers, and found that the enemy had left our front; then marched without interruption to Iuka. General Rosecrans, advancing on another road, met the enemy before, and defeated him, driving the rebels out of Iuka early in the morning before our arrival. After a short rest at Iuka, the entire command made a forced march back to Burnsville. September 21st, fearing that Price might attempt to reach Corinth before our return, we made another forced march to Corinth, arriving at four o'clock that afternoon. The last day's march was very severe on the men: the day was hot, and many became utterly exhausted. The total distance marched was fifty-six miles. The regiment took an active part in the battle of Corinth.

Early in the morning of October 3d, we left Camp Montgomery, Colonel Sweeney commanding the regiment; marched through Corinth and formed in line of battle one and a half miles from the town, where the combined forces of Price, Van Dorn, Villipugue and Lovell attacked our forces. During the first day's fight, four separate lines of battle were formed: the enemy, by dint of superior numbers, forcing us to retire until the fourth line was formed in front of Fort Robinett. The fighting was most desperate through the day: the heat was intense, and many of our men were sun-struck. At one time the whole command seemed nearly overpowered by the extreme heat of the sun.

The most desperate engagement of the day took place at the third line, in the afternoon, the rebel force being completely scattered by the galling fire poured into them. They soon threw in fresh troops, however, and forced us from that position.

During the engagement at the third line, Adjutant Brainard was killed, also General Hackleman, commanding the brigade. Colonel Sweeney was then assigned to the command of the brigade, and Lieutenant-Colonel Wilcox assumed command of the regiment. During the night of the 3d, we changed positions several times, thus preventing all possible chance of obtaining the rest so much needed. Before daylight of the 4th, the enemy commenced shelling the town, and having obtained the exact range, their shots were effective. In half an hour, their guns were silenced by our batteries. At 10 A. M., the enemy emerged from the woods in two columns, one upon Fort Robinette and the other upon redoubt Richardson, where the 52d was posted. Rapidly they came, in splendid style, firing as they advanced, and taking advantage of the ground to our front and right, succeeded in gaining possession of the redoubt, causing the artillery horses with caissons to stampede in great confusion. Finding the troops on the right ot the redoubt had given away, the 52d was ordered back, and soon after, the entire division followed its example. Retiring some two hundred yards, the 52d rallied while yet exposed to the fire of the enemy, and immediately began to advance, followed by the entire brigade. The ground lost was retaken, all the guns recaptured and turned upon the enemy, and successfully worked by men of the 52d. The entire command bivouacked on the ground that day and night. The loss of the regiment during both days' fight, was seventy killed and wounded.

On the morning of October 4th, we started in pursuit of the enemy, proceeding as far as Ruckerville, and returned on the 12th. The total distance marched was seventy-five miles.

On the 13th, the regiment was ordered to the hills of the Hatchie river, to pick up tents, &c., abandoned by the enemy in their flight. The regiment started, tired and foot-sore, having been constantly on duty since the battle of Corinth. It returned October 16th, having marched forty miles.

On December 9th, 1862, the regiment, Major Bowen commanding, started with an expedition into northern Alabama, to disperse a force of 2,000 cavalry and mounted infantry under Roddy. Our whole force of infantry were in army wagons, twelve men to a team. For ten miles after passing Big Bear Creek occurred one of the most exciting running fights ever witnessed. The enemy were driven from every position, until they fell back upon their large reserve force of artillery and infantry, stationed on the opposite bank of Little

Bear Creek. The enemy burned the bridge, and retired from our front. Having exhausted our ammunition, and deeming further pursuit useless, we returned to Corinth, arriving on the 14th of December, having traveled one hundred and twenty miles in five days, fighting the enemy one day, and driving him before us for fifteen miles.

On the 19th of December, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wilcox, left Corinth with an expedition, under command of General I. M. Dodge, to intercept the rebel General Forrest, supposed to be marching on Jackson, Tenn. Of all the marches ever made by the regiment, this was the most trying and fatiguing. Over one hundred miles were marched in four and a half days, the first forty of which were made without sleep and but little rest. Nearly every man in the regiment returned to Corinth foot-sore and ragged. The expedition served to drive General Forrest northward; and when returning, the Jackson forces intercepted him at Parker's Cross Roads, and defeated him.

On the 2nd of January, 1863, under command of Major Bowen, we started, with an expedition of General Dodge, to intercept Forrest in crossing the Tennessee river. Ascertaining that General Forrest had effected a crossing at Crump's Landing, we returned January 3d, having marched twenty-four miles, mostly in the rain.

January 26th, Captain Joseph T. Brown commanding, left Corinth with an expedition commanded by Colonel E. W. Rice, 7th Iowa Volunteers, for Hamburg, Tenn., arriving that evening. We took quarters on board of transports, the men being crowded so close as to be unable to lie or sit down, and a cold rain falling all night. It was *very hard* on the men. On the 27th we started up the Tennessee river, but soon returned on account of the incapacity of the boat to carry so large a number of troops. We returned to Corinth on the 28th, having marched thirty-five miles—the object of the expedition unknown.

February 14th, Major Bowen commanding, left with two other regiments, all under the command of the Lieutenant-Colonel of the 39th Ohio Infantry, for a point four miles south of Burnsville, Miss., with wagon train, to procure lumber. We reached the mills in the afternoon of the 15th, but owing to the heavy rains which had been falling for two or three days, only two hundred feet of lumber could be hauled in each wagon, and, even with this small load, it was almost impossible to get through the swamps, so that we were ten hours in going four miles.

On the 16th we left Burnsville, Miss., for Corinth, on the Farmington road, at four o'clock P. M. About dark a steady rain set in, and continued during the night. The commanding officer continued the march during that day and until ten o'clock at night, halting at Farmington. At times the darkness was intense, the men constantly falling down, being unable to select good stepping-places. We reached Corinth on February 17th, dirty, tired and hungry, having marched forty-six miles.

February 25th, 1863, the regiment under command of Major Bowen, started with an expedition, under Colonel T. W. Sweeney, for Jacinto, Miss., and beyond if necessary, to assist Colonel Cornyn and the 10th Missouri Cavalry in bringing in prisoners, stock, &c., captured by them. We started during a terrible rain-storm. All the gulches were full of water, and the small streams flooded. Soon after leaving Corinth, we were obliged to wade in water waist-deep.

We reached Jacinto on the 27th of February, after turning several times from impassable streams and taking new roads. The rain fell in torrents all the time. The roads were in such a condition that we could proceed no further than Jacinto, nor could we return until the storm should abate. We took up quarters in unoccupied houses, and remained until March 4th, when Colonel Cornyn and command came up, and we returned to Corinth, marching sixteen miles in five hours. The total distance marched was sixty-four miles, including twenty-five miles foraging from Jacinto.

The 52d Illinois left Corinth April 15th, 1863 under command of Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Wilcox, with an expedition composed of four brigades of infantry, one brigade of cavalry and fourteen pieces of artillery, all under the command of Brigadier-General G. M. Dodge—destination northern Alabama. We marched to Burnsville on the 15th, and on the 16th passed through Iuka and camped within two miles of Big Bear Creek. April 17th, we were all day crossing the creek: had some skirmishing in the morning to gain possession of the ford.

During the afternoon of the 17th, the cavalry, under Colonel Cornyn, had several engagements with the enemy, and at one time came near being defeated, losing one gun and seventy prisoners. The 52d, with the 1st Brigade, was ordered to the support of the cavalry. We arrived at their camp at twelve o'clock on the night of the 17th, and on the morning of the 18th advanced cautiously, but found no enemy. At noon we started back to rejoin the main force at Big Bear Creek, arriving in the evening, nearly worn out. During the afternoon of the 20th, while on Oats Hill, Colonel Sweeney received his commission as Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

On the 23d the whole force advanced, the 1st Brigade leading and the 52d deployed as skirmishers. We drove the enemy steadily as we moved on, the artillery keeping up a terrific fire over our heads. We bivouacked that night in line of battle near Little Bear Creek, Ala.

April 24th, we resumed the march at daylight, arriving in Tuscumbia at half-past one P. M. We went into camp just east of the town, and remained until the 27th. The cavalry, during this time, was skirmishing with the enemy in the front.

April 27th, the entire command moved forward in the direction of Courtland and Decatur. We came upon the enemy in force upon the opposite side of Town Creek, having his force augmented by the arrival of General Forrest with one thousand men. After a half-hour's skirmishing, we bivouacked for the night, April 28th. Heavy skirmishing and artillery firing continued without interruption from daylight until noon. Gaining possession of the railroad bridge, we effected a crossing, and advanced in line of battle for three miles, driving the enemy. We then returned, re-crossed the bridges, and bivouacked in the same place as the night before.

April 29th, we moved back *en route* for Corinth. At Burnsville we obtained rations, which were fully appreciated by the men, having been for several days subsisting on limited rations. We arrived in Corinth May 2nd, 1863, fully prepared to enjoy good quarters and rest, having marched one hundred and sixty miles.

July 7th, 1863, the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wilcox, was ordered to Burnsville, Miss., to support our cavalry, then engaging Roddy, near Iuka, Miss. The enemy fell back before we came up. We returned to camp the next day.

August 18th, 1863, Colonel Wilcox commanding, we moved to Germantown, Tenn., by the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Our headquarters and nine companies were stationed at Germantown, (fifteen miles from Memphis,) and Company B at White Station, five miles west on the same railroad.

October 29th, Colonel Wilcox commanding, we left Germantown *via* Memphis and Charleston Railroad, for Iuka, Miss. October 31st, we bivouacked three and a half miles east of Iuka, and remained until November 6th, 1863. At this date the whole left wing, 16th Army Corps, under command of General Dodge, moved eastward to follow General Sherman to Stevenson, Ala., as we then supposed.

We arrived at Eastport at noon of the 6th, and crossed the Tennessee river in transports. That night, November 7th, we marched only eight miles. November 8th, we resumed the march at daylight, and continued until eleven o'clock at night, making but slow progress in crossing numerous streams and swamps. We marched only fifteen miles that day. We arrived in Pulaski, Tenn., forty-five miles west of Decatur, Ala., on the 11th of November, 1863. On the 12th of November, we were informed that we should stay here some time; and Colonel Wilcox was appointed post commander. The regiment was assigned to provost duty, Lieutenant-Colonel Bowen commanding. The total distance marched from Iuka, Miss., to Pulaski, Tenn., was eighty miles.

January 9th, 1864, three-fourths of the regiment having re-enlisted as veteran volunteers and mustered as such, Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Bowen, with three hundred and four veterans and twenty-seven officers, left Pulaski for Nashville, Tenn., *en route* to Illinois for furlough and re-organization. We arrived in Chicago at noon of the 17th, and, after partaking of a splendid repast prepared by the ladies of the Soldiers' House, the regiment proceeded to Geneva, Kane County, Illinois. Here, on the 20th, the men received furloughs for thirty days; and many of the officers were placed on recruiting service.

The 52d rendezvoused at Elgin, February 19th, 1864, the day on which the men's furloughs expired. February 23d, Captain Pomeroy mustered into service the recruits, and paid them each one month's advance pay and sixty dollars advance bounty. While the men were on furlough, Colonel Wilcox superintended their recruiting for the regiment, with headquarters at Elgin.

February 24th, Colonel J. S. Wilcox, having tendered his resignation, issued an order placing Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Bowen in command of the regiment, then under marching orders to proceed immediately to Nashville, *en route* for the army. It left Elgin on the 24th of February, aud arrived in Chicago at one o'clock P. M. Transportation not being in readiness, the command marched to the Soldiers' Rest, where it remained until the next morning.

The regiment proceeded to Pulaski, Tenn., *via* Louisville and Nashville, arriving on the 29th, and there took its former position in the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, left wing of the 16th Army Corps.

It returned to the field with one hundred and seventy-three fresh recruits, who increased its strength to six hundred and seventy-three men.

From November 19th, 1861, to March 1st, 1864, it had traveled 5575 miles, in the following manner: on transports by river, 994 miles; by railroad, 3500 miles; on foot, 1081 miles.

On May 4th, 1864, the veteranized regiment proceeded to Chattanooga by rail, and commenced the campaign which resulted in the capture of Atlanta. It marched through Gordon's Mills below and Snake Creek Gap to Resaca, where it came under fire of the enemy.

On the 14th and 15th it was engaged in skirmishing, with slight loss; and with tedious and laborious night-marching, reached Kingston on the 23d, Dallas on the 26th, and, on the 27th, lost three men of Company F on the skirmish-line. At night they constructed earth-works which protected them in the battle of the subsequent day.

On the 30th they moved forward to the front line of works, where they spent two days constantly exposed to fire. In three subsequent days, they constructed eight hundred yards of formidable breastworks.

The history of the regiment from this time till, on the 7th of September, the rebels evacuated Atlanta, is a story of constant toil, frequent skirmishes, severe marches, constant labor in the construction of earthworks by night, in which they were partially sheltered from the enemy's fire by day. Happy were they when a good ditch could be their shelter from the missiles of the foe. In this time they had marched 442 miles, constructed 2285 yards of breastsworks, and expended 46,500 rounds of ammunition in contests with the enemy; they had lost six killed and thirty-two wounded; they had captured thirty-eight prisoners and one hundred and seventy-five stand of arms.

After the close of the siege of Atlanta, Colonel Bowen, whose term of service had expired, was mustered out, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Davis, who had fought his way up from the ranks, became its Colonel.

A recapitulation of the history of the regiment at this time showed that the regiment had taken an honorable part in twenty pitched battles and sharp skirmishes; had lost sixty-one by death in battle and from wounds; had had two hundred and six wounded, and had constructed over four thousand yards of breastworks.

After the capture of Atlanta, the regiment moved back to Rome, and then, with Sherman's grand army, struck out across the country for Savannah. Savannah was captured on the 20th of December, and, on the 5th of February, the regiment, again on the march, crossed into South Carolina with yells of triumph as they landed on the soil of the mother of the rebellion. They moved on through Columbia, its capital, on the 17th, and saw with satisfaction the fine city burned that night to the ground.

With arduous marching and severe labor, but abundant provisions and excellent health, the regiment moved on to Camden, Fayetteville and Raleigh, and there, when Johnston's army had surrendered and the military power of the rebellion had been finally destroyed, they commenced their march through Petersburg, Richmond and Fredericksburg to Washington, which they reached in time to participate in the grand review. This homeward march is described as the most severe and exhausting of any that they had made during their four years of service.

After ten days of rest in camp at Georgetown, the regiment was transported to Louisville, where it lay in camp nearly a month, and was then moved to Chicago, where it was paid off on the 11th of July, and, after four years of arduous and honorable service, its members were mustered out, and joyfully became private citizens once more.

# Men of DeKalb County in the 52d Illinois Inf.

## COMPANY C.

## OFFICERS.

### CAPTAINS.

John S. Brown, South Grove, resigned Feb. 18, 1862.
E. M. Knapp, Sycamore, killed at Shiloh.

### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Edward M. Knapp, Sycamore, promoted.
Erskin M. Hoyt, Sycamore, resigned July 15, 1862.
Oscar W. Phelps, Sycamore, resigned Jan. 12, 1863.
Albert C. Perry, Sycamore, promoted Major.
Alexander B. Ross, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.

### SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Erskin M. Hoyt, Sycamore, promoted.
Oscar W. Phelps, Sycamore, promoted.
Albert C. Perry, Sycamore, promoted.
John Purcell, South Grove, mustered out as Sergeant, July 6, 1865.

## ENLISTED MEN.

### SERGEANTS.

Lewis A. Jones, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Alonzo J. Foster, DeKalb.
Ralph Vanhouten, DeKalb.
Jerry C. Marvin, Sycamore.
Alonzo E. Carr, Genoa.

### CORPORALS.

William H. Simmons, Sycamore.
Michael Courser, Sycamore.
Frederick J. Craft, Sycamore, re-enlisted as a veteran.
Leonard J. Stults, DeKalb.
Albert C. Perry, Sycamore, promoted Sergeant and 2d Lieutenant.
Alexander B. Ross, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
William Fountain, DeKalb, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Charles White, Sycamore, discharged Nov. 19, 1864.

### MUSICIANS.

Goram B. Smith, DeKalb county (Co. H.)

### PRIVATES.

Ames Therman, South Grove.
Arnold James, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Aburn Robert S., Sycamore, deserted Dec. 12, 1863; deranged.
Brown John J., DeKalb.
Black Alva M., South Grove.
Brisbin Philander, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Burns Michael, Sycamore, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Bermander Charles, Sycamore.
Boylen Thomas, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Bowman Edward, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Bowley William, Huntley.
Chien John, South Grove, deserted Dec. 10, 1861.
Campbell Henry, Sycamore.
Cheasbro Joseph M., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Clemmense Eli, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Clemmense James, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Carver Henry, Sycamore,
Dickson Sheriden, Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Deyoe William P., South Grove.
Deane David, South Grove.
Davenport William, DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Garey James, DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Gibbins George, Sycamore.
Goold Luther C., Sycamore.
Gage Hiram, Sycamere.
Gamage Alden B., Malta, re-enlisted as veteran.
Gieger George, South Grove, re enlisted as veteran.
Grout Henry P., Sycamore.
Halwick Sidney W., Malta, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hall Reuben G., Sycamore.
Hall William A., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Hoaglen Michael, South Grove, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Kittle James, Sycamore.
Maranville Irving, DeKalb.
Morehouse Charles, Malta.
McCarty Allen, South Grove, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Mullen Martin, South Grove, transferred to Company E, Jan. 1, 1862.
Milen Patrick, South Grove, discharged at Geneva, Ill.
Percell John, South Grove, re-enlisted as veteran.
Pierce Charles J., Genoa, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Petrie Joseph, Sycamore.
Petrie James, Sycamore.
Penney Frederick, South Grove.
Phelps Oscar W., Sycamore, promoted Sergeant, then 2d Lieutenant.
Rogers Albert, Sycamore, discharged Nov. 19, 1864; term expired.
Rhoades Henry, DeKalb, re enlisted as veteran.
Stanley Charles M., Sycamore, re-enlisted as veteran.
Scally James, South Grove, transferred to Company E, Jan. 1, 1862.
Smith John, South Grove, discharged Dec. 16, 1861.
Thomas Leroy E., South Grove, discharged No. 19, 1864; term expired.
Taylor William, DeKalb,
Taylor Daniel, DeKalb, re-enlisted as veteran.
Taylor Philander, DeKalb.
Vanhonten Bradley, DeKalb.
Vanhonten Bradford, DeKalb.
Walker George, Sycamore.

### VETERANS.

Arnold James, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Brisbin Philander, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Boylen Thomas, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as Corporal.
Bowman Edward, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Cheasbro Joseph M., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as Sergeant.
Clemmens Eli, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Clemmens James, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865—absent w. leave.
Dickson Sheriden, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Davenport William, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Gamage Alden B., Sycamore, m. out July 6, 1865, as Sergeant; abs. w. leave.
Geiger George, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as Corporal.
Gary James, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Hall William, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Hatch Daniel P., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Hill John, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865; was prisoner.
Halwick Sidney W., Sycamore, killed on skirmish line, August 20, 1864.
Jones Lewis A., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as Corporal.
Lawless Charles, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as Corporal.
Purcell John, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865, as 1st Sergeant.
Ross Alexander B., Sycamore, promoted Sergeant and 1st Lieutenant.
Rhoads Henry, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Stanley Charles M., Sycamore, mustered out July 15, 1865; was prisoner.
Taylor Daniel, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Whitehead Malvin B., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.

### RECRUITS.

Black David T., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Congdon William, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Cunningham Michael, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Campbell Andrew J., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Hall Reuben G., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Hampton Benjamin M., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Morgan John R., Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.
Nagle William, Sycamore, mustered out July 6, 1865.

# The 132d Illinois Infantry.

The 132d Illinois Volunteer Infantry Regiment was organized at Camp Fry, Chicago, Illinois, by Colonel Thomas J. Pickett, and was mustered in for one hundred days from June 1st, 1864.

On the 6th of June it started for Columbus, Kentucky, and arrived on the 8th, reporting to Brigadier-General Henry Prince. On the 15th of June, it moved to Paducah, Kentucky, and reported to Colonel S. G. Hicks.

The regiment remained on duty at Paducah until the expiration of its service, when it moved to Chicago, and was mustered out October 17th, 1864.

The commissioned officers of Company F were: Captain, Isaac S. Bunnel; 1st Lieutenant, Jonathan Dow; 2nd Lieutenant, Albert A. Sanborn.

## COMPANY F.

### SERGEANTS.

William Raymond, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Jackson Denyo, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Eli H. Burdick, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
William H. Beavers, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Mark G. Collson, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.

### CORPORALS.

Charles L. Flower, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Ethan P. Allen, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
John Young, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Fervis Potter, Paw Paw, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
James H. Connell, Chicago, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Eugene H. Jarvis, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Charles W. Bellis, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Walter Olmstead, Genoa, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.

### MUSICIANS.

William H. Deily, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
William H. Willmarth, DeKalb county, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.

### PRIVATES.

Burgess Lewis, (wagoner) Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Atwood Morris, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1863.
Allen Benjamin, South Grove, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Artlepp Homer, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Anderson Frank, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Brown Depue, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Brown Herbert E., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Beeson William H., Sycamore, rejected.
Crosby William, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Cobb Henry, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Davis Orville, Sycamore, mustored out Oct. 17, 1864.
Dayton Lewis, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Fields Delancey, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Flood Matthew, Lodi, musteced out Oct. 17, 1864.
Granger Eugene, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.,
Gilbert Leonard, South Grove, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Greenfield I. Squire, DeKalb, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Hibbard Alfred, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Holcomb Orator, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Hampton William S., Paw Paw, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Haish Christian, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Haish Henry W., Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Hathaway William C., Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Johnston James B., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Kellogg Homer W., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Lester Almiraem, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Lott Frank W., Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Lindsay William, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Linderman Levi, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Lloyd Louis, Malta, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Marshall Lucius W., Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Mason Seth M., South Grove, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Partridge Zelotes B., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Perry Ambrose S., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Richmond Merwin, Lodi, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Reef John, Cortland, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Spring Herbert, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Smith Charles, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Smith Enoch, DeKalb, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Stephenson Charles Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Snyder William, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Stone Almond D., South Grove, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Stanton Oliver J., Paw Paw, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Tewkesbury Charles, South Grove, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Tewkesbury Warren F., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Talbot William, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Williams Theodore, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Warren Daniel F., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Warren George M., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Willis Henry B., Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Wilkins Joseph, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.
Wright George, Sycamore, mustered out Oct. 17, 1864.

# The 156th Illinois Infantry.

Company H of this regiment was raised principally by Hon. William Patten of Sandwich, who was made its Captain. It was one of several hundred regiments called out for one year's service, and to which was assigned the duty of guarding the communications of the great armies at the front, and, while they swept on the foe, preventing the ravages of rebel guerrillas in their rear.

It was mustered into service March 9th, 1865; and the rebellion having been crushed about three months after, it was discharged from service on September 20th of the same year.

The commissioned officers of Company H were: Captain, William Patten; 1st Lieutenants, William Jobs and Eugene M. Fuller; 2nd Lieutenants, Caleb Walker and John W. Libley,—all of Somonauk.

### SERGEANTS.

Eugene Fuller, Somonauk, promoted 1st Lieutenant.
Edmund B. Newton, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865, as private.
James C. Darnell, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
Henry Wright, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.

### CORPORALS.

Warren Walker, Somonauk, mustered out May 16, 1865.
Homer A. Wagner, Somonauk, mustered out May 20, 1865.
George A. Smith, Somonauk, mustered out July 29, 1865, as private.
William T. Shiland, Somonauk, mustered out Aug. 18, 1865.
David O. Cole, Somonauk, absent sick at muster out of regiment.
Henry C. Medebach, Somonauk, mustered out Aug. 1, 1865.

### MUSICIANS.

William Corke, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
James M. Skinner, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.

### PRIVATES.

Adams Marcellus D., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865, as Sergeant.
Armstrong John J., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865, as Corporal.
Bishop Orin S., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
Burk Robert E., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1365.
Covell Simeon L., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
Campin Sylvester, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
Decm Henry E., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, 1865.
Daniels Harmon, Somonauk, died at Memphis, Aug. 27, 1865.
Dennewitz Henry, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Hough Martin L., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Hamlin Benjamin, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Hartshorn Manly W., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Hough Calvin, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Harrison William H., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Jacobs John, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Leavitt Levi, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Manning Henry, Somonauk, absent sick at mustering out of regiment.
Manning John C., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Miller Henry, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Owen William R., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Rogers Daniel H., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Smith Albert, Somonauk, promoted principal musician.
Smith Clark A., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Seaton Nelson J., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Tripp John M., Somonauk, mustered out August 1, '65.
VanFleet Victor D., Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65, as Corporal.
VanDerveer Ferdinand, Somonauk, died at Louisville, Ky., March 30, '65.
Wilder Alexander, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.
Wagner George, Somonauk, died at Nashville, Tenn., May 4, '65.
Weisbeck Heinrich, Somonauk, mustered out Sept. 20, '65.

The remainder of the company were from other counties.

# PART SECOND.

## ANNALS OF DEKALB COUNTY.

# ANNALS OF DEKALB COUNTY.

Although the annals of DeKalb County might more properly commence with the organization of the County which occurred in the year 1837, yet many events of interest and importance occurred before that time, which ought properly to be recorded.

As the territory from which this County was subsequently formed was remote from all water communication, and from the customary routes of the earliest travellers, it is probable that no white man had ever made even a temporary sojourn within its borders, until in the year

1832,

a little army of United States troops under command of General Winfield Scott, passing from their head-quarters at Fort Dearborn, or Chicago, in pursuit of Black Hawk's marauding bands, crossed the Fox River near the present site of the village of St Charles, and encamped on the banks of the Kishwaukee in the present town of Kingston. Their camp was made near the outlet of Deer Creek, on lands now belonging to the estate of George L. Wood. The trail which the army made, was broad and plainly marked, and three years later, when the first settlers moved in, coming with but vague ideas of what direction they had best pursue, many followed Scott's trail for want of something better to follow, and, finding upon the banks of the Kishwaukee, or Sycamore river, as fertile and beautiful a region of country as they could desire, they made their homes there.

The battle of Stillman's Run, in which an advanced and too ambitious portion of our army organized to drive out Black Hawk's forces, were defeated and driven back, occurred in this summer, as elsewhere related, near the north-western portion of this County, and the entire army of volunteers returning for re-organization to Ottawa, passed through Pawpaw Grove and, encamped there.

### 1833.

In the autumn of this year, some hunters from Ottawa or that region which was one of the earliest settled points of the country, report having penetrated into the southern portion of the County in pursuit of game. They found the Indians still sore over their defeat, and still sufficiently numerous and irritable to cause their yarty to make a speedy evacuation of the country.

### 1834.

In the spring and summer of this year, we have accounts of exploring expeditions into this section of the country, by three or four individuals. Among them was Frederic Love, who subsequently became a leading citizen, and a Mr. Hollenback, from near Ottawa. Love soon returned to his temporary home upon the Fox River, and did not move to this place until a year or two later. Hollenback, who had been driven from his home near Newark during the Indian war, came north through Newark, Somonauk, and Lost Grove, as far as the "Big Woods" in Sycamore, and on his return, made a claim in settlers' fashion, to a portion of the fine grove since known as Squaw Grove, and to which he gave that name, because of the large numbers of Squaws that were encamped there, the male Indians being off on a hunting expedition. A mail route from Chicago to John Dixon's residence on the Rock River was this year established, which crossed the southern end of the County; and during the summer, a log hut was built for a station house on this line at the crossing of Somonauk Creek. This was probably the first habitation of a white man, erected in the County. Whoever it was that first inhabited it, he abandoned it in the autumn, for when Mr. William Sebree, who had been charmed by the description that Hollenback had given of the attractions of this section of country moved in from the South and settled at Squaw Grove in the fall, this cabin stood vacant. A short time after, it was occupied by a Mr. Robinson, who occupied it a few months, then sold to Mr. Reuben Root who kept a tavern in it, during the following year. It subsequently became, and still remains the property of the Beveridge family.

Mr. Sebree seems to have been the first settler who became a permanent resident of the County. He was a Virginian, brought a large family with him, and a considerable drove of stock. He lived for a few days in a deserted Indian wigwam, then, with crotches for a frame, and the bark of which a number of these wigwams were composed for a covering, he built a shelter, slightly more convenient, in which he lived a few weeks; then, as winter came on, put up a solid, substantial double-log cabin, which remained the home of a numerous family, and a stopping place for travellers for nearly twenty years.

## 1835.

It was in the spring of this year when the treaty with the Indians which followed the Black Hawk war had bound them to leave this country for the wilderness beyond the great Father of Waters, that the first considerable body of white settlers came into the County. So soon in the early springtime as the groves began to put out their leaves, and the emerald grass of the beautiful prairies afforded food for the travellers' teams, the gleam of the white-topped wagon of the early settler might have been seen moving over the prairie to hesitate, stop, and finally encamp near some grove, spring or stream, that seemed to afford the requisites and advantages of a good claim. The wagon was generally propelled by three or four yoke of oxen, and canopied with white cotton. It contained the family clothing, bedding, and provisions. It was garnished on its exterior, with pots, pans, pails, and other cooking utensils; generally, also, by a coop of chickens and a diminutive pig or two: and it was usually followed by a small drove of colts, cows, sheep, calves, and other young stock. Early settlers say that it was not uncommon in those days for the careful mistress of the wagon to milk the cows in the morning, place the milk where the motion of the wagon would churn it during the day, and thus keep up a supply of fresh butter; while the poultry in the coops did not refuse to contribute a supply of eggs, which with other substantials from the wagon, enabled the emigrant's wife to "scare up" a pretty good meal at short notice. Each night they camped, made a fire, partook of the evening meal and then retired into the recesses of the wagon to sleep the sleep of health, of hope and innocence.

Hundreds of such wagons passed into DeKalb county in the early months of this year, and many went beyond its boundaries, to the Rock River country, which was first settled during this year. Among the occupants of one of these was Ambrose Spencer, Esq., who, after thirty years of eventful life in various sections of the country, has now returned to take up his residence on the identical spot in the thriving village of DeKalb, where thirty-three years ago he pitched his tent, in what was then a complete solitude.

The first work of the new comer, after having selected a spot of land that suited him, was to stake out, or with a plow to furrow around, as much of the prairie as he wanted, and to "blaze" the trees in a line surrounding a sufficient quantity of timbered lands. These processes gave him what was called a squatters claim to the land that he thus enclosed, and his claim, if not too unreasonably extensive, was regarded as sacred by all who came after him. His next work was usually to construct a dwelling of some kind. Some commenced at once to build good solid substantial dwellings of logs, notched at the ends and laid up thoroughly and durably; finished with a roof of shakes or split staves, and made convenient with a window and door. But to many of the new comers, hurried with the imperatively necessary duties of breaking up the land and planting a crop for future subsistence, this was thought to involve too much labor; such houses were a little extravagant. Many of the homes in which settlers, now wealthy, spent the first months of their residence here were built entirely of shakes and saplings.

A tall straight oak was felled, cut into four or five foot lengths, then split in broad thin sections, and when a cord or two of these was prepared and a few crotches and poles were cut, the material was all ready. Four crotches were set in the ground, poles laid across, shakes laid up perpendicularly against these poles and fastened with withes, enclosing a space about eight by twelve feet. Then a roof of these shakes was laid on and made secure by the weight of heavy poles or boulders from the prairie. One end was of tenleft open for an entrance, and the shanty, although without floor, door or window, was complete. A person could stand erect in the middle but not at the sides. It furnished little more space than was necessary for the bed and family valuables: the cooking was done out of doors.

The new comers were generally young ardent and hopeful. Most of them had been accustomed to the comforts, and indeed, to the luxuries of life. The founders of a new settlement, they looked forward with eagerness to the time, when their fertile acres should be transformed into finished and well stocked farms, their wretched shanties and log stables, into elegant dwellings and spacious barns. They regarded their present comfortless habitations, with that peculiar pleasure which every person feels for work that his own hands have made, and hopeful for the future, they looked upon their present discomforts with that cheerful indifference that robs trouble of its sting, and wards off the annoyances of the present with a panoply of confident hopes for the future.

It was in the summer of this year, that the new settlers, now become comparatively numerous, felt the want of some kind of courts and civil officers. It is true that as a general rule, the best of good feeling prevailed among them. Everybody regarded everybody else with a friendliness, and each treated the other with a degree of kindness and good fellowship that old settlers now recall with warmest satisfaction. The troubles of one were shared by all his neighbors, and every mans necessities were supplied with a generosity and unselfishness that is now remembered almost with tears of gratitude. But there were some black sheep in the flock. It was plain that they could not always live in this style of Arcadian simplicity.

This section of country was then known as the Kishwaukee country, and was a part of the great county of LaSalle, which extended from the Illinois river on the south, to the line of Wisconsin territory on the north, and on the east to Cook county. A commission was procured from Ottawa, then as now, its county seat, for the election of two Justices of the peace, and in June of this year an election was held. Stephen Mowry and Joseph Collier were chosen Justices, the first public officers ever elected in this section of country. It is well remembered that the terrors of the law to be administered by these formidable courts induced a very prompt and satisfactory settlement of many little debts that had been incurred by some of the new comers. There were not many suits commenced, but there was a general liquidation of accounts, and that instanter.

But the most troublesome and weighty controversies that vexed the souls of the Squatters upon these new lands, were the disputes about the boundaries of claims and the rights of claimants. How much land might a man claim? Might he make a claim for himself; another for his brother; a third for his maiden aunt, and so through his family? Might he sell his claim? Must he reside upon it in order to hold it?

These and like questions, threatened to make serious trouble, and to avert threatened conflict upon these questions, a meeting of settlers was held on the 5th of September, at the shanty of Harmon Miller upon the east bank of the Kishwaukee or Sycamore river, at which a Claim Association was organized to decide such disputed questions as should arise, and a constitution was drawn up and signed by most of the settlers, in which all agreed to abide by the decision of the five Commissioners then selected, and to aid in enforcing their decisions.

Another means of keeping peace and promoting tranquility was the establishment of religious services. In the autumn of this year almost before the new comers had got a roof over their heads; before the Indians had removed; before the first semblance of civil government had been established; the devoted missionaries of the Methodist Church made their way into the country, gathered together little audiences of eight or ten, wherever in grove, hut or shanty, they could be found, preached, prayed, sang hymns, and exhorted the new comers to found a community of christian people, and amid the pressing cares of this, not to forget to prepare for another—an immortal life. Rev. Leander Walker, now an eminent clergyman of the Methodist denomination, was probably the pioneer preacher of DeKalb county.

As winter approached and the discomforts of their new houses became less endurable, large numbers of the new comers seeing no especial necessity for remaining, moved back to more comfortable residences on the Fox river, to Joliet or whatever places might have been their former homes.

Of those who remained and spent this winter at the north part of the county, were Dr. Norbo, a Norwegian, after whom Norwegian Grove was named, and who made some pretense of being a physician, Mr. Charters, a Frenchman, who gave name to Charters Grove, Dr. Lee, who first claimed the farm since occupied by Ephraim Hall; Rufus Colton, Lyman Judd, Eli Barns, Phineas Stevens, Alpheus Jenks, Shubael Jenks, James Root, Levi C. Barber, James Peaslee, Norman C. Moore, Stephen Sherwood, W. A. Miller, Henry Madden, Peter Lamois, Lysander Darling, Robert Robb, Isaiah Fairclo, Harmon Miller, James Green, Nathan Billings, Lewis Griggs, Benj. Schoonover, John, Frail and Morris, Erasmus and George Walrod. At Squaw Grove were William Sebree and sons, Samuel Miller, Jacob Lee, John Esterbrooks and David Leggett. At Somonauk were David and William Sly, Reuben Root and Dr. Arnold.

Late in the autumn of this year Mr. Edwin Town and his brother David Town, established themselves at Shabbonas Grove, lived for a few weeks in the deserted wigwams of the Indians, and on the first day of January 1836, raised the first log cabin and became the first white settlers of Shabbona's Grove. Peter Lamois, who, with Jesse C. Kellogg and Lysander Darling were among the first settlers of what is now the town of Sycamore, remained to spend the winter in Kellogg's cabin. Peter was a shrewd, speculating, half-yankeefied Frenchman, and had with him, as companion and help, a half-civilized Indian lad called Shaw-ne-neese. It occurred to him, that with the help of the boy, who had relations living near what is now Aurora, and of course spoke the language of the Indians around, a good trade could be established with the straggling Indians who still remained in the sale of whisky. So off goes Peter with his oxen and wagon, and soon returned with a barrel of whisky, which was duly broached and advertised among the Indians in all the country round. Little money had the poor Indians, but they had ponies and blankets, and trinkets to sell, so that a flourishing trade was speedily established; the Indians promising to deliver ponies when they had received the equivalent in whisky. The whisky went off rapidly, yet so convenient was the spring to Peter's shanty, that the quantity in the barrel was not seriously diminished; he filled water at the bung as freely as he drew *good ne tosh* from the spigot. Soon Peter's best customers had each become indebted to him in the sum of a pony or two, and he began to hint that it was time to settle. Peter unfortunately, broached the subject at a time when a party of them were present, all well warmed up with *good ne tosh.* The Indians held an indignation meeting, at once and on the spot. They put in a plea of failure of consideration—the *good ne tosh* that Peter had sold them was no good—he had cheated them—had sold bad liquor. Peter attempted to explain, but the thing could not be explained. They grew madder and madder. Shaw-ne-neese and Peter each fell under their indignation. Soon an old Indian snatched up Shaw-ne-neese upon the pony behind him and galloped off. Then a real old fashioned Indian war-whoop burst from the drunken group, and drawing their knives, they rushed upon the first original liquor-dealer of DeKalb County, like so many fiends from the pit.

Peter had a good pair of legs, and he used them. He made tracks for the brush, and was fortunate enough to hide from their search, until tiring of the chase, they went back to the shanty, absorbed the remainder of the whisky, appropriated Peter's little stock of clothing, provisions, and cooking utensils, and than left the premises. When darkness came, the friendly voice of Shaw-ne-neese, calling cautiously through the brush, delighted the ears of the discomfitted Peter, and working together, they got the oxen yoked, loaded up what little remained of their wordly goods, and made tracks for Walker's Grove, the settlement from which they came. So it happened that the first white man's house in Sycamore was a whisky shop, the first settler a rum-seller, and the first row a whisky riot.

In September of this year the Indians were removed west of the Mississippi, in accordance with the provisions of the treaty made at Prairie du Chien 1832, at the close of the Black Hawk war. They were gathered together at Pawpaw Grove, by a government contractor named Rogers. They there received a large payment from the government, then sorrowfully loaded their property upon their ponies and left for their new homes farther toward the setting sun.

Some white men of Sycamore who went to the rendezvous at Pawpaw Grove to get by gambling, the glittering coin paid the Indians, were successful in that object but were set upon by those whom they had cheated and narrowly escaped with their lives. Straggling bands of Indians travel through the country even to this day, but this was the end of Indian occupation of the country.

### 1836.

For many reasons the year 1836 could hardly be reckoned as a bright one in the annals of this section of country. Comparatively few settlers came in; the timbered lands of the county had nearly all been claimed during the previous year, and those who were not able or willing to pay the prices demanded by claimants were forced to go further to the west. Although the changes of ownership were many, yet the additions to the number of the population were few as compared with the previous twelve months. Provisions also grew more scarce. The supplies of flour, sugar, salt and other articles, now reckoned as the necessaries of life, which the new comers had brought with them, had been consumed.

Hurried by the arduous and constant labors incident to making comfortable homes and planting their first crops, they found no time to go to distant markets to renew their supplies, and, indeed, most of the new comers had exhausted their stock of ready money, and had as yet raised nothing with which to exchange for, or purchase these commodities. They had little or no wheat. The corn raised the previous year alone furnished them with bread, and as Green's mills, near Ottawa, fifty miles distant furnished the nearest opportunity for grinding, many of the settlers pounded their corn with pestle and mortar, rather than go so far to convert it into meal.

Their clothing was also in a most dilapidated condition; but worse than all, it was a year of sickness. Most of the settlers had built upon or near the banks of the streams, and in the shelter of the groves. The decaying sod of the newly broken prairie, which surrounded their dwellings, filled the air with malaria. From the streams, whose sluggishness was a main characteristic of this level country, there also arose a constant and palpable effluvium that was a fruitful source of disease. The ague, that curse of new lands in the fertile west, this year became the prevalent complaint.

Poverty, rags, a scanty diet and the shakes were the fashion of the times.

At a general election held in August of this year, Henry Madden, a well known citizen of intelligence, education and shrewdness, who resided in what is called the Brush Point settlement in the present town of Mayfield, was elected as Representative to the State Legislature. His district was immense in extent if not in population. Most of the population of the State at this time was in its southern portion. Excepting the old French settlements at Ottawa, LaSalle, Joliet, and the mining town at Galena, there were no large towns in northern Illinois. Chicago then consisting only of a few log houses, clustered around Fort Dearborn upon the banks of the sluggish Chicago river, was indeed now making some boastful promises of future commercial importance, but they were ridiculed by the incoming settlers ; who hurried through the wretched little hamlet of mud and misery to take up lands more pleasant to look upon, on the banks of the Rock, the Fox, or the Kishwaukee rivers, while they might have obtained at the same low rate, those portions of Chicago which tens of millions could not now purchase.

When Benjamin Worden came through the place during autumn, and Mark Beaubien, the French trader who kept the hotel then, offered to trade him his own claim to eighty acres of land near the present Court House, for a pair of French ponies that Worden had just before purchased while coming through Michigan, for $130, uncle Ben laughed at the idea, and told him that he wouldn't take the whole town as a gift if he should be required to live in it.

The whole of northern Illinois was still very thinly settled, and Mr. Madden's district extended from what is now Iroquois

County on the south, to the Wisconsin line upon the north, embracing land enough to make a half dozen respectable States—land which was fertile and productive, enough to support a population of millions. The County of Kane had been created during the previous session of the Legislature. It was thirty-six miles square, embracing the present County of DeKalb, and part of Kendall. But the people of this western portion of Kane County, found that Geneva, then as now, the County-seat, was too far from their settlement. The difficulties of travelling were much greater than at present. The country was much more wet, the streams and sloughs the great obstructions to prairie travel, were more full of water than now. It was a long day's journey to Geneva, and to go that distance to try suits, record deeds, and examine titles, was too severe a tax upon their resources, of time and money. But the more powerful inducement for the erection of a new County in this district was, that several embryo villages about this region, were ambitious of acquiring the added glories of being made the seat of justice for the new County, and the people of each, confident that *it* would be selected, worked zealously to secure as a necessary preliminary, although a matter of secondary importance to them, the erection of a new County. Having within their borders the home of the Representative for this district, they felt that this was the time to strike for independence.

The creation of new Counties was then a principal item of business of the State Legislature, and so soon as Mr. Madden, after a weary horse-back ride of two hundred and fifty miles across the country, reached Vandalia, then the Capital of the State, he speedily set himself to introduce and secure the passage of, a bill for the creation of a new County, and the location of a County-seat. He was stimulated to zeal in this work, by the fact that his own farm at Brush Point, now in the township of Mayfield, was rather favorably and centrally situated in the proposed new County, and he hoped, planned, and expected, to secure upon it the location of the seat of justice.

## 1837.

On the 4th day of March, 1837, the act for the creation of the County of DeKalb was passed, and in the same bill the Counties of Stephenson, Winnebago, and Boone were created if this should be sanctioned by the whole body of voters in the respective Counties from which they were detached. The whole act, although containing some irrelevant matter, is here given:

"AN ACT TO CREATE CERTAIN COUNTIES THEREIN NAMED.

"SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois represented in the General Assembly*, That all that tract of country within the following boundaries, to wit: commencing on the northern boundary of the state where the section line between sections three and four, in town twenty-nine north, range five east of the fourth principal meridian, strikes said line, thence east on the northern boundary of the State, to the range line between ranges nine and ten east, thence south on said range line to the northern boundary of Ogle County, thence west on the northern boundary of Ogle County to and passing the north-west corner of the county to the line between sections thirty-three and thirty-four in township twenty-six north, range five east, thence north to the place of beginning, shall form a County to be called Stephenson, as a tribute of respect to the late Colonel Benjamin Stephenson.

"SEC. 2. That the boundaries of Winnebago County shall be as follows, to wit: commencing on the state line at the north-east corner of the County of Stephenson, thence east on the state line to the section line between sections five and six, in township forty-six north, range three east of the third principal meridian, thence south on said section line to the south boundary of township forty-three north, range three east, thence west on said township line, to the third principrl meridian, thence north on said meridian to the south-east

HON. GEORGE H. HILL
OF KINGSTON
COUNTY JUDGE.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

corner of township twenty-six north, range eleven east of fourth principal meridian, thence west on said line to the range line between ranges nine and ten east, thence north to the place of beginning.

"SEC. 3. And that all that tract of country beginning at the north east corner of township forty-six north, range four east, thence south with the line dividing range four and five east, to the south-west corner of township forty-three north, thence west on said line to the south-east corner of Winnebago County, thence north to the place of beginning on the north boundary of the State, shall form a County to be called Boone, in memory of Colonel Daniel Boone, the first settler of the State of Kentucky.

"SEC. 4. That all that tract of country beginning at the south-east corner of township thirty-seven north, range two east of the principal meridian, thence north to the north-east corner of township forty-two north, range two, east of the third principal meridian, and thence along the northern boundary of township forty-two in ranges three, four, and five, east of the third principal meridian, thence south on the south-east corner of township thirty-seven north, range five east, thence west on said township line, to the place of beginning, shall form a County to be called DeKalb.

"SEC. 5. The Counties of Stephenson, Boone, and DeKalb hereby created shall be organized in the following manner, to wit: for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice of Stephenson county, the following persons are appointed commissioners, viz: Vance L. Davidson and Isaac Chambers, of Jo Daviess county, and Minor York of Ogle county, who, or a majority of them, being duly sworn before some justice of the peace of this State, faithfully to take into view the convenience of the people, the situation of the settlements, with an eye to future population and eligibility of the place shall meet at the house of William Baker in said county, on the first Monday in May next, or as soon thereafter as may be, and proceed to examine and determine on a place for the permanent seat of justice for said county, and designate the same: *Provided*, that said county seat shall be located on lands belonging to the United States, not occupied by the citizens of said county, if a site for said county seat on such lands can be found equally eligible, or upon lands claimed by citizens of said county; but if said location shall be made upon land claimed by any individual in said county, or any individual having pre-emption right or title to the same, the claimant or proprietor upon whose lands, claim or pre-emption right the said seat of justice may be located, shall make a deed in fee simple to any number of acres of said tract, not less than twenty to the said county; or in lieu thereof such claimant or owner or owners of such pre-emption right shall donate to the said county at least three thousand dollars to be applied to building county buildings, within one year after the locating of said county seat, and the proceeds of such quarter section, if the county seat shall be located upon government lands as aforesaid, or the proceeds of such twenty acres of land if it be located on lands claimed or owned by an individual or individuals; or the said three thousand dollars in case such claimant, or owner or owners shall elect to pay that sum in lieu of the said twenty acres, shall be appropriated to the erection of a sufficient court house and jail; and until public buildings are erected for the purposes, the courts shall be held at such place as the county commissioners shall direct.

"SEC. 6. An election shall be held at the house of William Baker in said county, on the first Monday of May next, for one sheriff, one coroner, one recorder, one county surveyor, three county commissioners, and one clerk of the county commissioners' court, who shall hold their offices until the next succeeding general elections, and until their successors are elected and qualified; which said election shall be conducted in all respects agreeably to the provisions of the law regulating elections: *Provided* that the qualified voters present may elect from among their own number three qualified voters to act as judges of said election, who shall appoint wo qualified voters to act as clerks.

Sec. 7. For the purpose of fixing the permanent county seat of Boone county, the following named persons are hereby appointed commissioners, viz: John M. Wilson of Will county, James Day of LaSalle county, and James H. Woodworth of Cook county, who or a majority of them being first duly sworn before some justice of the peace of this State, as required in the fifth section of this act, shall meet at the house of Simon P. Doty, in said county, on the fourth Monday in April next, or as soon thereafter, as may be, and shall proceed as is required in the fifth section of this act, to locate the county seat of said Boone County.

Sec. 8. For the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice for the county of DeKalb, Benjamin Thruston of LaSalle county, James Walker of Cook county, and Germanicus Kent of Winnebago county, are hereby appointed commissioners, who or a majority being first duly sworn before some justice of the peace of this State, as is required by the fifth section of this act, shall meet at the house of Frederick Love in said county, on the first Monday in June next, or as soon thereafter as may be, and shall proceed in all respects as is required in the fifth section of this act, *Provided*, That the qualified voters of Kane county shall meet at the usual places of holding elections in said county, on the first Monday in May next, and vote for or against the county of DeKalb, and if a majority of said voters shall be in favor of making the said county, then the county of DeKalb shall be created, but if it shall appear that there is a majority against the division, then the said county shall remain as it now is.

Sec. 9. The county and circuit courts of said Boone and DeKalb counties, shall be held at such place as the county commissioners' courts shall respectively appoint, until the county buildings are erected, and the times of holding the circuit courts in the counties hereby created, shall be fixed by the circuit Judges in whose circuits the counties respectively are situated.

"SEC. 10. And elections shall be held in said Boone and DeKalb counties, for county officers in the following manner viz: In the county of Boone, at the house of Simon P. Doty, on the first Monday in May next, and in the county of DeKalb at the house of Frederick Love, on the first Monday in July next, and shall be required and conducted in the same manner as is prescribed in the sixth section of this act, when the same is applicable.

"SEC. 11. It shall be the duty of the clerks of the county commissioners courts of the counties hereby organized, to give notice at least ten days previous to the elections to be held as is above provided in said counties, and in case there shall be no clerk in said counties, it shall be the duty of the clerk of the commissioners' court of Winnebago county, to give notice of the elections to be held in the counties of Stephenson and Boone, and for the election to be held in the county of DeKalb notice shall be given in like manner, by the clerks of the commissioners' court of Kane county.

SEC. 12. The citizens of the counties hereby created, are entitled in all respects to the same rights and privileges as are allowed in general to other counties in this State.

"SEC. 13. The counties of Stephenson and Boone shall continue to form a part of the county of Jo Daviess, until organized, and when organized according to this act, shall continue attached to the county of Jo Davies in all general elections, until otherwise provided by law. The county of DeKalb shall continue to form a part of the county of Kane, until it shall be organized, and shall vote with the county of LaSalle in all general elections, until otherwise provided by law.

"SEC. 14. The commissioners appointed to locate said county seats, shall receive the sum of two dollars per day for each day necessarily spent by them in discharging the duties imposed on them by this act, to be allowed by the county commissioners, and to be paid out of the county treasuries respectively.

"SEC. 15. The judges of elections shall deliver to each officer elected, a certificate of his election. The poll books shall be retained by them until the clerk of the county commissioners' court shall be qualified, and then deliver the said poll books to such clerk, who shall make and transmit to the Secretary of State an abstract of the votes given at such election, in the same time, manner, and form as is required of clerks of county commissioners courts in elections in other counties in this State.

"SEC. 16. After the election of county officers as herein provided, the persons elected county commissioners, are hereby authorized to administer the oaths of office to each other, and they are severally authorized to administer the oaths of office to all other county officers. And said commissioners shall within ten days after their election, meet together as a court, and lay off their county into justices districts, and order elections to be held for justices of the peace and constables at a time to be fixed by them; and justices of the peace and constables elected and qualified, shall hold their offices until others are elected and qualified under the law providing for the election of Justice of the Peace. The clerks of the county commissioners' courts shall deliver to each person elected justice of the peace and constable, certificates of such elections; and each person elected justice of the peace is hereby authorized, upon executing bonds as required by law to enter upon the duties of his office, and to exercise and perform all the duties of justice of the peace as fully as though such person had received a commission from the governor. This act shall be in force from and after its passage.

APPROVED 4th March, 1837."

This year, 1837, was noted as the first in the series of the regular Septennial wet seasons that have recurred every seven years since that time. From the first breaking up of winter, the rain poured down daily, with very few days exception, until late in the autumn. The windows of heaven were opened, the rain descended, and the floods came. The country was inundated: the roads would have been impassable if there had been any roads: the crops were poor and sickly, for want of sufficient sunshine. Shabbona, the sagacious old Indian, had predicted the wet season. He had asserted that as far back as Indian tradition reached, every seventh year had been similarly visited with a superabundance of rain—with almost constant storms and flood, and swollen streams. Seven years before, the soldiers at Fort Dearborn, then the only white inhabitants of the country, had made record of a similar year of constant storms and endless floods; and it is certain that on every succeeding seventh year, such seasons have recurred. All of those who have resided in the county during the succeeding four septentriades, will testify that 1844, 1851, 1858 and 1865, were each seasons of extraordinary moisture, and noted as wet summers. Whether there may or may not be anything mystical or magical in the number seven, whether this recurrence may have anything to do with the Scriptural seven years of plenty and seven years of famine, with the seven days of the week, the seven ages of man, the seven vials of wrath, the seven seals, seven trumpets, seven witches, or seven Pleiades, certain it is, that most of the old residents admit the regular return of this seventh year of floods and storms, and plan their farming operations with reference to it. It is worthy of remark, however, that the last of these wet seasons, which occurred in 1865, was but a comparatively moderate specimen of the kind. The floods began in July, and would have attracted no very marked attention, but for the general looking for and expectation of it.

A wet season in those early times, was different from what it is at present. It caused far greater inconvenience. Then, the country had no artificial drains, no broken and open soil to drink up the showers; it was all covered by the thick, tough sod of the native prairie, into which the rain penetrated with difficulty. It flowed off into the lowlands or sloughs, and being undrained, remained there, 'till evaporated by the summer's sun, making them almost impassable for teams. The country, ever since its first settlement, has been growing more and more dry. Lands that ten, or even five years ago, could not bear a team at any season of the year, now are constantly passable: and that is remarked, even in places where there is no artificial drainage or cultivation of soil in the vicinity to account for it. This year is also memorable in the annals of the country, as the occasion of one of those commercial crises, when speculation and extravagance having reached its culmition, there comes a financial revulsion which sweeps fortunes away like autumn leaves before the whirlwind. Thousands of embryo cities had been laid out all over this western country, and lots were sold in them at enormous prices. Chicago, which during this and the previous year, had been rapidly settled and built up to a city of several thousand inhabitants, had excited the amazement of the country by stories of the immense fortunes so suddenly made by the advance in her ands. What had occurred there, it was argued, would soon occur in all the young cities farther west. The legislature of the previous winter had chartered thousands of miles of railroad which it was expected would stimulate an almost magical growth of cities and towns. Chicago became a market for the sale of towns. They were sold there at auction. Eastern people caught the mania, and town plats were sent to them for a market, and were greedily purchased. But now came the crash. Multitudes of men, ambitious of making a speedy fortune, had gone into debt for the purchase of these inchoate cities. They were unable to meet their obligations, and unable to dispose of the lands. Confidence was now gone, and with it, the beautiful castles they had built in the air vanished like the mists of the morning; the brilliant-hued bubbles burst and disappeared. The nation was whelmed in general bankruptcy. But the spirit of speculation had not yet reached the section of country embraced in this County. The storms of the commercial world swept harmlessly by the little community of quiet farmers gathered here to make their living by the peaceful pursuit of agriculture. There were indeed some embryo towns laid out, and their proprietors were contending for the location of a county seat, but lots were cheap as yet. Any man could have one or more if he would build upon it and become a resident. A village palt was staked out on the north side of the Kishwaukee—then called the Sycamore river—and another about the residence of Rufus Colton at Coltonville. The Kishwaukee river then, like all of the streams of the country, much larger, more rapid in its flow than now, was supposed capable of furnishing good water power. A tract of two miles square, enclosing the present village of Sycamore, had been claimed by an association under the name of C. Sharer & Co. It was composed of Christian Sharer, a wealthy capitalist of N. Y., Clark Wright, E. Wherry and Mark Daniels. They built a dam and a large mill race, whose channel is yet to be seen, and upon it Robt. Crawford had commenced to build a factory, designed to manufacture chairs and other articles of furniture. Eli G. Jewell had a blacksmith and wagon shop in the borders of the grove, near the present residence of Roswell Dow, and had, also a small collection of goods for sale in his little log house. It was regarded as one of the smart rising towns of the county, and as a possible county seat. At Coltonville also, the proprietor had a little store, and his spacious log house was a well known point for travellers. Colton and the few settlers who lived in the vicinity, were confident that there would be the future seat of justice for the County.

On the first Monday in May of this year, in accordance with the provisions of the bill, an election was held in the thirty-six square miles, composing Kane County, to determine whether the new County of DeKalb should be set off. The Geneva interest favored the division, as it made that town more central in that County, and would make its continuance as the county seat, more probable, but a part of the present Kane County was opposed to the division. It was so contrived however, that they had no opportunity to express their opposition by their votes. The traveling this spring, was extremely bad. The mud was unfathomable, the rain continuous. The Sheriff of Kane County was unwilling to start out on the long and tedious journey necessary to post the notices of this election, and readily accepted the offer of Mr. Madden, who was going that way, to do it for him. Report says that the shrewd Madden was careless about posting notices of the election in precincts unfavorable to the division of the county, while all of those precincts in favor of it, were fully notified. The result was a huge majority in favor of division, no vote whatever being held in considerable parts of that county. It having been decided that the new County was duly set off, the Clerk of Kane County issued a call for an election to be held at the residence of Frederic Love, at which there should be chosen three County Commissioners, one Sheriff, Recorder, and Coroner. It was held on Monday, the 3d of July, 1837. The two parties which as is well known, are indispensable to every well-arranged and conducted election, went by the name of claim-jumpers and anti-claim-jumpers, and divided on the question of sustaining or abolishing the claim associations. The people came from all parts of the County, and in large numbers. With their wagons and horses distributed over a large space, they presented the appearance of an animated camp-meeting. After the usual amount of log-rolling, caucusing, and liquoring, the polls were opened, the votes cast and counted, and a large majority were found to be in favor of the Anti-Claim-Jumpers' ticket. This was:

*County Commissioners*—Rufus Colton, Robert Sterrett, Levi Lee.

*Sheriff*—Joseph C. Lander.

*Recorder*—Jesse C. Kellogg.

*Surveyor*—Eli Barnes.

*Treasurer*—Lysander Darling.

They were an excellent and able body of officers; probably none more intelligent or better adapted to their work, have since filled those offices.

Rufus Colton was an active, stirring, shrewd New Englander, formerly editor of a Vermont paper—a warm friend—a fair, uncompromising enemy. R. Sterrett of Somonauk was of Penn. origin, always a decided Democrat—an honest, reliable, true man. Levi Lee of Kingston, was a shrewd, intelligent man, active in the temperance cause. He filled many public offices, and was of late, a member of the Legislature of Wisconsin. Jesse C. Kellogg, the Recorder, was of Vermont puritan stock, has been for thirty three years, and still is one of the worthiest citizens of DeKalb County, active in every good work, the uncompromising foe of all wrong and oppression. Captain Barnes, for over thirty years a venerated citizen of this County, died in 1867, leaving a large family of descendants here. Sheriff Lander, an honest, pleasant old Indianian, had all of the peculiarities of speech and dialect of the Hoosier race. Lysander Darling was a pleasant, kind-hearted, honest popular citizen, said to be the first settler in Sycamore.

On Tuesday, the 11th of July, 1837, the first regular session of the County Commissioners' Court for DeKalb County was held at the house of Rufus Colton. The selection of a place of holding Courts before the county seat was fixed and buildings erected, was left to the decision of the County Commissioners; and they concluded that no more convenient place could be found than the spacious and comfortable log house belonging to the head of the Board of Commissioners. It was a substantial structure, eighteen feet by twenty-four, made of hewn logs, furnished with doors and a window, chinked up with none of your common mud, but with good lime mortar. Altogether, it was a spacious and superior building for those times. But liberal as were the accommodations, they were yet rather too limited for the convenient transaction of public business, in addition to the ordinary routine of the housekeeper's duties. So as the day was fair and warm, a table was placed out of doors on the shady side of the house, at which the Commissioners being seated, the Sheriff made proclamation in good Hoosier style, of the opening of the Court, ~~and~~ they proceeded to business. This Commissioners' Court was not intended for the trial of suits. Its duties embraced those which are now accomplished by the Board of Supervisors. The County had been ransacked to find a suitable book for Record, but at last Mr. Clerk had procured an old merchant's ledger, a little used, and in it the first recorded transactions were minuted. The first formal action of the Board was to select and appoint Jesse C. Kellogg as Clerk of their Court, and the next was the important business of laying out five election precincts, and justices' districts. They were:

First, Kingston district and precinct, commencing at the northwest corner of the County running south twelve miles, thence northeast crossing the Sycamore river so as to include Benjamin Stephens' land, and then north to the County line.

It was ordered that elections be held in this precinct at the residence of Levi Lee. George H. Hill, John Whitney and Jonas Hait were appointed its judges.

The second was Sycamore precinct, including the northeast corner of the County, and extending as far south as Charter Grove, but not including the present village of Sycamore. The elections were to be held at a school house near Lysander Darling's, and William A. Miller, James A. Armstrong and Samuel Cory were made its judges.

The third was named Orange district, and comprised the territory south of the Sycamore district as far as Lost Grove, in the present town of Cortland. Elections for this district were ordered at Rufus Colton's house, and Frederic Love, James Root, and Eli Barnes were made its judges.

The fourth was named Somonauk district, and comprised the territory south of Orange district, ten miles in width, and about twenty in length to the south line of the County. Elections were ordered to be held at the house of Woodruff and Lane; William Davis, Frederic A. Witherspoon, and Simon Price were made judges.

The fifth district was called Paw Paw, and comprised the southwest portion of the County. No recorded provision was made for elections in this district, and it was subsequently abolished, but afterwards upon the indignant protest of some of its people, was re-established.

In October, the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to fix the County seat, met at the house of Mr. Frederic Love as directed by the law of organization. They were received by the citizens representing the three competing points with all of that cordiality that was to be expected toward men upon whose decision important interests depended. Escorted by a large number of residents of the County, and men who were interested in the decision of the question, they spent most of three days in riding about the region, viewing the country and comparing the advantages of the rival locations. There seemed to be little to choose between them. One of the Commissioners, Mr. Walker of Plainfield had been a member of the Legislature with Mr. Madden. He was also an intimate friend of Mr. Harvey Maxfield, who had recently visited this section of country and came back with a glowing account of its attractions, and of the advantages of the present location for a county seat. He had also reported to Walker a remark said to have been made by Madden to the effect that he had secured Walker's appointment as Commissioner, and expected to control him so far as to induce him to locate the County seat upon his own claim at Brush Point. This naturally aroused opposition in the mind of Mr. Walker.

Much to Madden's chagrin, he found his friend prejudiced against his own point, and unable to see its advantages. The inhabitants of the little collection of log houses on the bank of the Kishwaukee north of the present County seat where the village had been laid out, had become convinced that their village was upon ground too low to secure its location as the seat of justice, and they combined to assure the Commissioners that the place where they intended the village should be, was on the higher ground upon the other side of the stream.

This being agreed upon, on the third day of their travels and explorations, the Commissioners determined upon placing it where the Court House now stands, and in the presence of quite a crowd of interested observers, they set a long pole upon the green prairie, placed on it a streaming flag, and declared it to be the location for the County seat of the new County of DeKalb. Captain Eli Barnes now advanced, and christened the new town by the name of Orange. No objection was raised to this, and for some years thereafter, the point was called by that name. Some objection had been made to the exact spot selected, by parties who thought the land a half mile south more favorable. This was admitted, but it was decided that this spot was as far out on the broad prairie as the center of the town ought to be placed, and here it was put.

It did indeed seem to be, in the phrase of the country, "clear out of sight of land," a lonely, windy, grassy, desolate spot. The inhabitants of the rival locations, disappointed at the result, ridiculed and denounced the selection, chiefly for this reason. It was argued, however, that the great State Road from Vandalia, the Capital of the State, north to Lake Superior, passed through this place, that the State Road from Chicago to Galena would cross here, and that it would consequently be more accessible than the Coltonville and Brush Point settlements, which were further to the West. It was also held that there was a great deal more timber on the eastern side of the county than on the western side; and as of course the settlements must always be near the timbered lands, the center of population would be rather at the east than at the west. The location was made north of the center of the county, partly because it was thought that the southern end, divided from the north by a broad stretch of bare prairie, would ultimately be set off into some other county, to be formed at the south of it.

## 1838.

The county machinery was now fairly set in order, but, to complete the dignity of the new county, it was necessary that a term of the Circuit Court should be held, for the trial of civil and criminal suits; and at the February term of the Commissioners' Court, it was ordered, that, as no court-house was yet provided, the first term of the Circuit Court should be held at Rufus Colton's residence, and the next term of the County Commissioners' Court, should be held at the residence of Riley Hall in Sycamore precinct.

As Jurors for the first term of the Circuit Court, the following list was selected.

### GRAND JURORS.

George H. Hill, Nathan Billings, William A. Miller, Lysander Darling, John Whitney, John Esterbrooks, William Miles, Henry Madden, Eli Barnes, Phineas Stevens, Alpheus Jenks, Russell D. Crossett, John Maxfield, William Davis, Maltby B. Cleveland, D. S. Bullard, Zachariah Wood, Ralph Wyman, Benjamin Stephens, Joseph A. Armstrong, Henry B. Barber, Reuben Nichols, Justin Crafts.

### PETIT JURORS.

C. W. Branch, E. F. White, Abner Jackson, Peter Lamoise, Clark Wright, John Elliot, Clark L. Barber, Jos. A. McCollum, Russell Huntly, Ora A. Walker, John Corkins, Solomon Wells, H. N. Perkins, Jacob Cox, Lyman Judd, Henry Durham, F. A. Witherspoon, John Sebree, Marshall Stark, Jeremiah Burleigh, John Riddle, William Russell, Watson Y. Pomeroy, Ezra Hanson.

As the coming Circuit Court was expected to cause an unusual demand for stationery, the Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court was authorized to purchase two dollars' worth, and in addition was voted the sum of ten dollars to pay for a book of record.

Three tavern licenses were granted this year—one to Russell Huntly, at what is now the village of DeKalb, one to John Esterbrooks at Squaw Grove, and one to H. N. Perkins at the present village of Genoa, and to guard against extortion the Board enacted "that the rates for the government of tavern-keepers for the ensuing year be as follows viz: For each meal of victuals, thirty-one cents, for lodging each person twelve-and-a-half cents; for each horse to hay over night, twelve-and-a-half cents; for each bushel of oats, seventy-five cents." These were great prices in those days, and were more than were usually charged. Two years later, the price of a good dinner at a first-class hotel in DeKalb County, was twelve-and-a-half cents, and a man was boarded for a week, for one dollar.

The total County tax levied on the first year of its existence as a County, was $216,50, but Mr. James Phillips, the deputy Sheriff who was also Collector, reported that after a hard winter's work in collecting, he had been able to get together and pay into the Treasury only $84,37.

There was a new election of County Commissioners in August, and by a change in the law, three new Commissioners were elected, instead of one as had hitherto been provided. E. G. Jewell, Burrage Hough, and Henry Hicks were elected. They were warmly in favor of the County seat then located, and issued an order that the October term of the Circuit Court be held at a house now being erected by Eli Barnes, at or near the seat of Justice of this County. But it was not held there. The house as yet, existed only in imagination. There was no sign of civilization, except a fence enclosing a field nearly two miles long and sixty rods wide, built this year by C. Sharer & Co., the New York Company, who claimed this location. Mr. Colton who had been appointed Clerk of the Circuit Court, had made all processes returnable at his own residence. He hoped that before any suitable County buildings should be erected at this point he would obtain a vote to change its location to his own place. In addition to the other attractions of his own village, a lawyer, one John M. Crothers, had taken up his abode there, and opened an office in a corner of one of the three or four houses that constituted the village called Coltonville. With a store, a tavern, a blacksmith's shop, a doctor, a lawyer, and a distillery in that a term of the Circuit Court should be held, for the trial of civil and criminal suits; and at the February term of the Commissioners' Court, it was ordered, that, as no court-house was yet provided, the first term of the Circuit Court should be held at Rufus Colton's residence, and the next term of the County Commissioners' Court, should be held at the residence of Riley Hall in Sycamore precinct.

As Jurors for the first term of the Circuit Court, the following list was selected.

### GRAND JURORS.

George H. Hill, Nathan Billings, William A. Miller, Lysander Darling, John Whitney, John Esterbrooks, William Miles, Henry Madden, Eli Barnes, Phineas Stevens, Alpheus Jenks, Russell D. Crossett, John Maxfield, William Davis, Maltby B. Cleveland, D. S. Bullard, Zachariah Wood, Ralph Wyman, Benjamin Stephens, Joseph A. Armstrong, Henry B. Barber, Reuben Nichols, Justin Crafts.

### PETIT JURORS.

C. W. Branch, E. F. White, Abner Jackson, Peter Lamoise, Clark Wright, John Elliot, Clark L. Barber, Jos. A. McCollum, Russell Huntly, Ora A. Walker, John Corkins, Solomon Wells, H. N. Perkins, Jacob Cox, Lyman Judd, Henry Durham, F. A. Witherspoon, John Sebree, Marshall Stark, Jeremiah Burleigh, John Riddle, William Russell, Watson Y. Pomeroy, Ezra Hanson.

As the coming Circuit Court was expected to cause an unusual demand for stationery, the Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court was authorized to purchase two dollars' worth, and in addition was voted the sum of ten dollars to pay for a book of record.

Three tavern licenses were granted this year—one to Russell Huntly, at what is now the village of DeKalb, one to John Esterbrooks at Squaw Grove, and one to H. N. Perkins at the present village of Genoa, and to guard against extortion the Board enacted "that the rates for the government of tavern-keepers for the ensuing year be as follows viz: For each meal of victuals, thirty-one cents, for lodging each person twelve-and-a-half cents; for each horse to hay over night, twelve-and-a-half cents; for each bushel of oats, seventy-five cents." These were great prices in those days, and were more than were usually charged. Two years later, the price of a good dinner at a first-class hotel in DeKalb County, was twelve-and-a-half cents, and a man was boarded for a week, for one dollar.

The total County tax levied on the first year of its existence as a County, was $216,50, but Mr. James Phillips, the deputy Sheriff who was also Collector, reported that after a hard winter's work in collecting, he had been able to get together and pay into the Treasury only $84,37.

There was a new election of County Commissioners in August, and by a change in the law, three new Commissioners were elected, instead of one as had hitherto been provided. E. G. Jewell, Burrage Hough, and Henry Hicks were elected. They were warmly in favor of the County seat then located, and issued an order that the October term of the Circuit Court be held at a house now being erected by Eli Barnes, at or near the seat of Justice of this County. But it was not held there. The house as yet, existed only in imagination. There was no sign of civilization, except a fence enclosing a field nearly two miles long and sixty rods wide, built this year by C. Sharer & Co., the New York Company, who claimed this location. Mr. Colton who had been appointed Clerk of the Circuit Court, had made all processes returnable at his own residence. He hoped that before any suitable County buildings should be erected at this point he would obtain a vote to change its location to his own place. In addition to the other attractions of his own village, a lawyer, one John M. Crothers, had taken up his abode there, and opened an office in a corner of one of the three or four houses that constituted the village called Coltonville. With a store, a tavern, a blacksmith's shop, a doctor, a lawyer, and a distillery in expectation, Coltonville was indeed a prominent and promising village.

Another meeting of the Commissioners was held in September, at which they proceeded to consider the expediency of erecting a Court House and Jail at the seat of justice, but no definite plan was devised.

They were engaged in negotiating with Captain Eli Barnes for the erection of buildings, but it was evident that no provision could be made for the coming term of Court, and it was accordingly by general consent, held at Coltonville. About this time, a new disturbing element had been introduced into the affairs of the new County.

Madden and Colton both being sorely vexed at being overruled in their choice of a County seat, had put their heads together to procure a removal by combining against Orange the two parties who favored Brush Point and Coltonville: and they managed it in this wise. Mr. Madden, who was still a member of the Legislature, had during the last winter's session, procured the passage of an act providing that a vote should be taken first for or against the removal of the County seat from Orange. It was presumed that the two parties favoring Brush Point and Coltonville would combine and could carry this measure, for removal. In that case a second vote was to be taken upon Coltonville or Brush Point, and the place receiving the highest number of votes was to be the County Seat.

Madden returned, and made no public mention of the passage of this act, but it was strongly suspected by the Orange men, that something of this kind had been done, and was to be "put through on the sly." It was finally discovered in this way. A certain bachelor of Genoa, Gleason by name, who was attached to the Orange party, invaded the Brush Point settlement one Sunday night, in search of a wife. From his fair Dulcinea, he learned to his surprise, that on the next Monday week, an election was to be held in that settlement to remove the County seat. Gleason informed his friends of what he had learned, and it was agreed that the Orange men should meet them at the polls and vote the removal project down. J. C. Kellogg and E. G. Jewell were dispatched South in the night, to rouse their friends in Somonauk.

In due time the polls were opened, and to the surprise of the Brush Pointers, were opened in those precincts opposed to the change, as well as those which favored it. The unfairness of the secret conspiracy was so apparent that in Somonauk precinct, which then included six townships, forty-five of the forty-seven votes cast were against removal. The project was voted down by seventeen majority, in the whole County.

Coltonville had grown since the summer before when the first term of the County Commissioners Court was held there. There were four or five houses there now, but how the crowd of people that assembled on this memorable occasion was provided for must ever be a mystery to future generations. The first term of the Court was held in a small framed house one story and a half in height, which, a few years after, was moved down to Sycamore, and is now the residence of Dr. W. W. Bryant and standing nearly opposite the Universalist Church. Hon. John Pearson, the Judge, resided in Danville, Vermillion County, and the extent of his circuit may be judged from this fact. He was subsequently removed for incompetency. Rufus Colton was the clerk, and Amasa Huntington States Attorney. There were but twenty suits upon the docket, none of them sharply contested cases. The first suit was one in which Erasmus D. Walrod was plaintiff and Stephen Harwood was defendant, but before the trial commenced it was settled by agreement of parties—a good, first example which has not since been followed so closely as would have been to the advantage of the County.

The duty of the twenty-four Grand Jurors and the States Attorney, were ended when they had found an indictment against one William Taylor for passing counterfeit money. Taylor was supposed to be one of an organized gang that even at this early day was infesting the country, and swindling the honest citizens. Not being ready for trial, he was retained in charge of the County until the next term. After being comfortably boarded for several weeks by the Barber family the County Commissioners ordered him to the Will County jail, at Joliet, which was then the nearest available place of confinement; and out of the scantily furnished treasury of the County they paid $45 to a guard for conveying him there. When he was next brought out for trial he escaped from the guard and was seen no more in this section of country; and when in addition to this misfortune, the Will County jailor sent in a bill for $25 for his board, it bankrupted the Treasury; the commissioners indignantly refused to allow it and demanded the items. After this dear experience in the capture of criminals it became the policy to overlook all crimes that were not too public and heinous, and when an offence had been committed that could not be overlooked, the County officers sometimes contrived that a hint should be given to the offender that he would probably be arrested, and that it would be expedient for him to leave the country before that event should occur. In this way they rid themselves of the elephant. In December of this year, a meeting of County Commissioners provided for ascertaining upon what section of land the County seat had been placed. The County had not yet been surveyed by the United States. Nobody knew where the boundaries of the County were, nor were any other lines definitely ascertained. It was necessary that the County should first make its pre-emption claim to the quarter-section that the law required it should own, as private individuals made their claims, and then should survey and sell the village lots: out of the proceeds of which sale the public buildings were to be erected, guarantying of course to the purchasers, that when the land came in market the County would purchase and pay for it.

For this purpose the Commissioners duly authorized and directed Mr. Eli G. Jewell to obtain the services of a surveyor and bring a line or lines from some survey made under the authority of the General Government down to the County seat, and there cause a number of town lots not exceeding eighty, to be laid out, platted and recorded; the expense of which survey it was prudently provided should be paid out of the proceeds of the sale of the lots. At this term the rate of compensation to jurors was fixed at seventy-five cents per day, but as this rate was found to cause a heavy drain upon the Treasury, it was subsequently reduced to fifty cents.

Frederick Love was appointed first School Commissioner for the County, and was also granted a license to keep tavern. Love's capacious cabin was as public a place as any in the County. He called it Centerville, and hoped that at some time it would become the County seat. Henry Durham of Genoa, was granted a merchant's license at this term of the Court. A few years later, the village at that point had become the largest and most lively in the County. In September 1838, Shabbona, the old Indian, employed Mr. James S. Waterman to survey the two sections of land which the Government had granted him in that section of country. During this year a company under the name of Jenks & Co., representing considerable capital, constructed a mill upon the Kishwaukee, in the present town of DeKalb on the land now occupied by Mr. Albert Schryvers farm, and projected a village which however, was never built up. The large barn now standing upon that farm was one of the first framed buildings in the County, and was used on several occasions for the religious services of the quarterly-meetings of the Methodists.

Since the departure of the Indians, game had rapidly increased in this district of country. Deer became very numerous. Mr. R. F. Watson, who was one of the first inhabitants of the northern portion of the County, states that during this winter he, hunting in company with Solomon Wells and William Driscoll, killed more than one hundred of these animals, and at times had counted one hundred and twenty-five in one drove. They ran them down with grey hounds. The deer, fleet as they were, were no match for the hounds, who would often catch them by the throat before they had run a quarter of a mile. But the hounds frightened the deer from the country, and for many years subsequently they became very scarce.

## 1839.

The year 1839 was memorable as one of great suffering among the new settlers, from sickness. During the spring and autumn months, over most of the County, there were hardly enough of the well to take proper care of the sick. Ague and billious fevers were the prevailing diseases. They resulted from the close proximity to the groves and streams to which the new comers all built their houses, and were aided by the insufficient and comfortless little dwellings; also by the bad surface water from the sloughs which they used in the want of wells of proper depth to supply pure water. It was difficult also, to secure medical attendance, and the physicians who practiced through the country, rarely had a sufficient supply of medicine. A citizen relates his disappointment when after having gone shaking with ague seven miles on foot to a doctors for a dose of quinine, the doctor told him solemnly, "No young man, I can't let you have it; you are young, and can wear out the disease. I must save my little supply for cases in which it is needed to save life, for I don't know when I shall be able to obtain any more."

Deaths were numerous, and the few carpenters in the country who were able to work, were at times busy night and day in making coffins. It was noticed that one settlement on the borders of the County, in Franklin, afterwards known as the Pennsylvania Settlement, was quite free from the prevalent diseases. The three or four houses that composed this little village, were built by Dr. Hobart, Albert Fields, and William Ramsey, two miles from the timbered lands and in the middle of the prairie. To this was due their exemption from disease.

But the citizens in the vicinity of the County seat found time to build a new Court House. The survey lines ordered by the County Commissioners, had been brought down from the neighborhood of Rockford, where some Government surveying had already been done, and the village of Sycamore was staked out. The inhabitants of this place for all future time, may thank Captain Eli Barnes and James S. Waterman for the broad streets that now add so much to the beauty of the village. To many of the people, they seemed at the time unnecessarily wide, but the sensible plea that there was a whole continent of prairie before them, and that when Sycamore became a city they would be needed to accommodate its business, prevailed, and they were all laid out one hundred feet wide. From the time the village was laid out, its original name of Orange was dropped, and Sycamore adopted by common consent.

During the previous winter, Captain Barnes had got together materials for building a spacious tavern at the new County seat, and early in the spring it was erected—the first building put up in this village. It is still standing, directly east of the Public Square, and has ever since been occupied as a Hotel. As an inducement for building it, it was agreed that the block on which it stands should be given to the Captain, free of cost. The village having been laid out, the Commissioners directed Mr. Jewell to proceed to sell lots at public auction, and with the proceeds to contract for building a Court House and Jail.

The auction was held, and the bidding was spirited. Some fifteen or twenty lots were sold at prices ranging from twenty to fifty dollars. Among the purchasers were Frederick Love, J. C. Kellogg, James S. Waterman, Harvey Maxfield, Daniel Bannister, Almon Robinson, Erastus Barnes, and Timothy Wells.

The proceeds of the sale constituted a little fund out of which, some of the materials for the Court House were purchased. Those most interested in the matter, then took teams and drove to all the saw-mills in the country round, and begged or bought, or traded for the necessary lumber. The labor upon the building was done by voluntary contribution. Every one could do something, and all worked with a will.

By the time fixed for the June session of the Circuit Court, a two-story building twenty feet by thirty had been enclosed, and the County Commissioners, who were hastily summoned together, ordered their Clerk of the Court to notify the Judge of the Circuit Court that they had erected a Court House at the County seat, and that it was ready for occupancy, and requested that he direct the Circuit Clerk to keep his office there.

Captain Barnes served the order upon the Judge now sitting in Court at Coltonville, and the crowd of attendants, augmented by a large body of citizens assembled to see what action would be taken upon this order, awaited with great interest the argument upon the proposition to remove to Sycamore. When the Judge decided that the Court must be removed thence, a shout of triumph went up from the Sycamore party, while the opponents of removal were correspondingly depressed. Judge Ford took his record under his arm, States Attorney Purple bundled up his papers, the Sheriff, the lawyers, juries parties and witnesses followed suit, and led by Captain Barnes, on that well-known spotted horse that he rode upon all public occasions for more than twenty years later, all took up their line of march through the thick woods and across the green prairie, to the new seat of empire at Sycamore. The assemblage was entertained at a grand public dinner at the new tavern, where all the luxuries that the country afforded were freely provided by the successful party.

When the Court repaired to the new Court House, it was found that the declaration of the Commissioners, that the Court House was ready for occupancy, was rather more than its condition warranted. It had a frame, a roof, and some siding upon it, but there were no doors nor windows, and the only floor was some loose boards covering one half of the upper story. When the officers of the Court had clambered up to the seat of justice in the second story, it found furniture somewhat scarce. A tilting table was the Judges desk, and a broad, rough board was provided for the Clerks and attorneys' tables—*et praeterea nihil.* Itwas a rough and primitive arrangement for the entertainment of the blind goddess, and if she had had her eyes about here she would have fled from the spot in alarm. A question arose whether process having been made returnable at Coltonville, suits could be tried at another locality, and except a few agreed cases, no litigation was carried on. William Taylor, the only criminal, having fortunately run away, and the arrest of all others being carefully avoided, there was no use for a Grand Jury, and it had been at once dismissed, and the Court speedily adjourned.

The Commissioners' Court at the June session, divided the County into three Assessment districts.

The districts of Franklin, Kingston, and Kishwaukee constituted the first, and of this H. F. Page was chosen Assessor. Sycamore, Orange, and Ohio districts made the second, and of this, Austin Hayden was Assessor. Somonauk and Pawpaw made the third, and of this Stephen Arnold was Assessor. The three Assessors were each paid for three days' service in assessing the entire property of the County.

At the August election, Mr. John R. Hamlin was chosen Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court, and Lysander Darling County Treasurer, in place of George H. Hill. William M. Maxfield was chosen County Collector, Alpheus Jenks, Recorder.

In this year, the land in the three Northern townships which had previously been surveyed by the United States, and put in market. It was a part of what was called the Rockford or Polish survey.

The United States Government, in sympathy with the Poles who had just been overwhelmed in their contest for their independence by the power of Russia, had made a grant of a large tract of land on the banks of the Rock River to such of that nation as chose to settle upon it. It was accordingly surveyed some years earlier than most of this part of the State. Very few of that nation however, availed themselves of this privilege. Claims had been made on the same land by other and earlier settlers. These combined to drive away the new claimants. Numerous little stockade forts were built with loop holes for muskets, and a determintion was expressed to drive the Polish emigrants out of the country, and they were entirely successful. They never occupied their grant.

At Coltonville, the large two-story house still standing there was built this year for a tavern, and was opened with a grand ball in the autumn. To make a sufficient party, the whole country was summoned. Some twenty of the guests came from Oregon, thirty miles west, and as many more from St Charles, twenty miles to the east. It was a noted event.

In the summer of the previous year, a convention was held at Ottawa to nominate candidates for the Legislature. Delegates went from Orange, now called Sycamore, to see that men favorable to their point as the County seat should be nominated, and they selected William Stadden for Senator, and J. W. Churchill for the Assembly. But they were disappointed in their men. At the winter's session, another act was passed authorizing a vote upon the removal of the County seat.

The Session Laws in these times, were not circulated 'till six months after the sitting of the Legislature, and before any opponents of removal were aware of the existence of such an act, the time had arrived for a vote upon the question. A poll-book was opened at Coltonville, a dozen votes or so were cast for removal to that place, and the terms of the law were considered to be complied with. The seat of justice technically was removed.

But Kellogg, the County Commissioners' Clerk refused to deliver the books. He was arrested and tried before Justice Harvey Maxfield, and after a savage, wordy warfare, was discharged.

CAPT. R. A. SMITH

13th ILL. VOL. INFANTRY. –

OF CORTLAND.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

The total receipts and expenditures of the County this year amounted to the sum of $452,15 a very moderate amount considering that a Court House had been constructed, and that, although built from another fund, it naturally increased some of the County expenses.

## 1840.

The year 1840 found the County of DeKalb increasing in population, if not in wealth. Around all of the groves which dotted the prairies like oases in a desert, or like islands in the blue ocean, little communities of farmers were gathered, full of ambition and hope for a prosperous future for this new country, but grievously oppressed with poverty in the present. They raised bountiful crops of the finest winter wheat and the fresh virgin prairie soil produced of all kinds of grain such crops as have never since been equalled; but nothing found a market. They drew their wheat to Chicago over roads that were passable only in a time of drought, and when drawn there it was sold at from thirty to forty cents per bushel. He was a lucky man who made from his load more than enough to pay the expenses of the journey. There was little encouragement for energetic systematic labor.

Many of the settlers were from the Southern States, a pleasant, hospitable generous people, but lacking the energy and shrewdness of the New Englanders, and other citizens of Northern origin. Mr. James H. Furman, now editor of the Sandwich *Gazette*, who had just moved from the city of New York, taught school in a settlement of Virginia and North Carolina people at Squaw Grove during this winter. There was one framed house in the settlement—Jack Sebrees. All others lived in log cabins. One large double log house was a favorite resort for all the neighborhood, and there he spent most of his time. Huge roaring fires of logs upon the broad open fire-places at each end, could hardly keep the winter chill out of the ill-constructed dwellings. At night they slept between two feather beds, as was the custom of the Southern country. There was no furniture to speak of; most of them sat upon the floor or on slab benches, and at meal time went out doors from the sitting-room door to the kitchen, where bountiful meals were provided, for provisions were abundant. The women of this house spun and wove woolen garments for the whole family beside doing the household duties and caring for a large dairy. They only complained that their husbands would not raise flax so that they could have some tow to spin when they had nothing else to do. At Franklin, in the North part of the County, at Somonauk at the South end, and at Paw Paw, were similar settlements of Southern people, but most of the new settlers were from New York and New England.

The country was over-run with horse-thieves and counterfeiters. There being no jails, the labor of confining the prisoners in Sheriffs' houses and such other places as could be found for them was so burdensome that few arrests were made, and when criminals were imprisoned the great effort was, to get them to run away, so as to relieve the County of the expense of their keeping.

The County Treasury was generally empty. County orders were issued for all expenses, and they were at a great discount, but as they were receivable for taxes, little else could be collected and no money went into the Treasury.

At the County seat, a little village was being built up. It now contained twelve houses. The Mansion House kept by Captain Barnes, was the great center of population. It was crowded with occupants. In one corner was the store kept by John and Charles Waterman, who had moved their goods from the place north of the river where the town had first been started, and where in a little log cabin sixteen feet by eighteen they had first established business. The house was overcrowded with boarders, mostly young men who had come out seeking their fortunes; many of them have since become particularly well known, and prominent in the history of the County. Among them were John, James, Robert and Charles Waterman, Reuben Ellwood, Dr. H. F. Page, Frank Spencer, Jesse Rose, John R. Hamlin, E. P. Young. They were a gay set, as full of pranks and fun, and practical jokes, as ever a dozen wild fellows could have been. For some reason the hotel came to be called the Nunnery, and went by that name for many years. It was a most inappropriate title as there was nothing more like a nun about it than the one hired girl in the kitchen. Indeed, there were but three marriageable women in the place, and when dances and parties were made, the country for twenty miles around was scoured in search of lady partners.

The school was kept in the Court House by Dr. Bill, and it was well attended. The same building also furnished a place for religious meetings, but when Dr. Whitney of Belvidere came to deliver a great Whig speech, he gathered his mass-meeting in Carlos Lattin's log cabin. At the time of the election of Harrison and Tyler, there was a grand jollification. The United States Surveyor, who was working through the County, furnish free liquor to all the town and country round.

A stage route was established during this year, running from St. Charles to Oregon. Timothy Wells and Charles Waterman were the proprietors of the line. They had an elegant four-horse coach, and carried a large number of passengers.

The Circuit Court which met in June, of this year, disposed of one hundred cases in five days. Among the lawyers were some names that have since become eminent. J. Y. Scammon and N. B. Judd came from Chicago. Norman H. Purple and Judge Peters from Peoria, W. D. Barry and S. S. Jones from St. Charles, Chapman and Allen from Ottawa, Nathan Allison from Naperville, and Asa Dodge from Aurora.

The first indictment for selling liquor without a license was tried, and resulted in acquittal—a precedent that has since been most faithfully followed.

The County Commissioners' Court in this year, created twenty-four road districts for the growing County, and raised the license for grocery-keepers to twenty-five dollars.

School Trustees for the Northern townships seem to have been elected at some previous time, for it is recorded that Frederick Watkins and Andrew Miles, former trustees of Township forty-two, range three, resigned their offices, and Daniel Cronkhite was appointed in their places. Trustees of school lands were also appointed for Townships thirty-seven thirty-eight, and forty-one, in range five. The place of voting in Somonauk precinct was changed from the house of R. Woodruff, to that of Burrage Hough.

The grand struggle for the establishment of the County seat was finished at the August election of this year, by a Waterloo defeat of the opponents of Sycamore.

The County seat seems to have been technically considered to have been removed from Orange or Sycamore, by the vote of the dozen or so who had assembled and voted that it should be removed to Coltonville, in an election held in pursuance of the law, but kept secret from the great mass of the people.

On January 3d, of this year, another act had been passed by the Legislature "permanently to locate the seat of justice for the County of DeKalb."

The following report was ordered by the County Commissioners to be placed upon their records, and explains the final result:

State of Illinois, }
DeKalb Co. } ss.

I, John R. Hamlin, Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court of said County, and Frederic Love Probate Justice of the Peace, and Harvey Maxfield, Justice of the Peace in and for said County of DeKalb, do hereby certify that at an election held in the several precincts of said County, on the Third Monday in August, A. D. 1840, in pursuance of an act entitled an act permanently to locate the seat of Justice of the County of DeKalb approved January 3d, 1840, there were given two hundred and forty votes in favor of the removal of the seat of Justice of DeKalb County from Coltonville. There were given one hundred and forty-three votes against the removal of the seat of Justice from Coltonville; showing a majority in favor of the removal of the seat of justice from Coltonville, of ninety-seven votes. And there were also given at said election two hundred and seven votes in favor of Sycamore to be the seat of justice of DeKalb County. And there were given at said election one hundred and thirty-seven votes in favor of Brush Point to be the seat of Justice of DeKalb County. Showing a majority of seventy votes in favor of Sycamore to be the seat of justice.

This was the last formal attempt to change the location of the County seat, and as it is likely that a local contest of this kind brought out all of the voters, it is probable that three hundred and eighty-four was about the number of voters then in the County. Morris Walrod was at this time, the Sheriff of the County, and a very efficient officer he proved to be. To induce him to take and keep open the hotel at the County seat, he was promised this office of Sheriff. The horse-thieves and counterfeiters who infested the County found in him a dangerous foe. It was during this spring that he arrested one Winthrop Lovelace, who was supposed to be one of that gang. He was bound over for trial, but it was several weeks before his trial could be held. Walrod kept him securely ironed, and by day chained to a bed-post in a little back room of his tavern. At night he was secured by irons, to constable Alvah Cartwright, who slept by his side. One night Cartwright attended a grand ball at Coltonville, and coming home fatigued, slept unusually soundly. When he awoke his prisoner was gone. A well-known citizen, and a suspected associate of the gang had supplied him with a file, with which he had cut his bracelets and escaped. But as he fled northward across the mill-dam, daylight had come and he was discovered. A party was soon got out to surround and search the Norwegian Grove, and the hunt was kept up all day as it was certain that he could not have escaped from it, but the search was without success until toward evening a place was discovered where the tall grass of the mill-pond had been parted. The trail was followed, and the poor shivering wretch finally discovered sitting nearly chilled to death, in the cold shallow pond. It took some hours of smart rubbing to save his life. When he was finally brought to trial, he escaped from the Court House, probably amid a crowd of his fellows of the banditti, and was seen no more in this County.

For many years, it was the custom for the Sheriff to keep his prisoners manacled, but to board them at the same table with his other guests at the hotel. They came shuffling in at the first table, usually took the head and did the honors to travellers and other guests, in their best style. It sometimes astonished strangers, but was considered all right by the regular boarders.

John Riddle, one of the first settlers of Franklin, was this year appointed Assessor of District No. 1, F. Love of District No. 2, and Stephen Arnold of District No. 3. It took them six days each to assess the County, and as the result, a tax of three hundred and thirty-four dollars and seventy cents was collected.

Amos Story was Collector for the County.

## 1841.

The first resident lawyer in the County was admitted to practice during this year, the County Commissioners Court certifying that he was a man of good moral character. His name was Andrew J. Brown. He settled in Sycamore, but the most of the practice at the bar at this time, was monopolized by W. D. Barry, A. N. Dodge, B. F. Fridley, and Crothers Champlain.

Sylvanus Holcomb was elected County Commissioner, the other two members of that Board being Martin M. Mack and David Merritt.

The great State Road from Ottawa to Beloit, was laid out this summer. It was made eighty feet in width. It is described as entering the County at Somonauk, passing Sebra's, Esterbrooks, and Lost Grove, to the south-east corner of the

Public Square, thence to H. Durham's, to Deer Creek, and north to the County line.

The winter of 1841–42, was one of uncommon severity. A heavy coating of snow fell on the 8th of November, and it remained on the ground until April 14th, during all which time, with the exception of the usual January thaw, the sleighing was excellent. For a winter of such unusual length and severity, no sufficient provision had been made. Forage for the stock became very scarce, and hundreds died of starvation. Hay sold at twenty dollars per ton. The snow became crusted over, and the deer entrapped in it could be slaughtered with axes and clubs. They would "yard" together in large numbers in the woods, where they lived on the bark of trees. If driven out into the crusted snow, they could make no progress, and were easily killed. Five hundred of these animals are said to have been killed this winter in the northern part of this County, and in the woods of Boone County.

## 1842.

The terrible winter ended in the middle of April, and the spring bright, balmy and beautiful, opened at once. The crops were all sown in good season, and produced abundantly. In this year for the first time, the bright steel scouring ploughs came into use, and proved one of the most important improvements ever invented for the prairie farmer. Previous to this, the soil had in the expressive phrase of the country, been "buggered over" with the old cast-iron plows, or some strange-looking contrivances of iron rods with a plough-share —tools that would not scour, that must be cleaned every few rods, and that were quite ineffective for the work required of them. Nothing but the extraordinary fertility of the fresh prairie soil enabled the settlers to raise any crops with such culture.

During this year we find E. L. Mayo was certified to be a man of good moral character, and admitted to practice at law.

He has been ever since a leading lawyer, and has held many public offices.

Under date of March 11th, 1842, is the following official record:

"This day in pursuance of an act entitled an act permanently to locate the seat of Justice of the County of DeKalb, approved January 30th, 1840, the Commissioners of said County have selected one hundred and sixty acres of land for County purposes, bounded as follows to-wit: From a point which bears N 54½° W. 10 R. 21 Links from the S. W. corner of M. Walrod's dwelling house and S. 70° East 4 R. 22 Links from the S. E. corner of Carlos Lattin's house, running thence N. 9° E. 80 R. thence S. 81° E. 160 R: thence S. 9° W. 160 R. thence N. 81° W. 160 R. thence N. 9° E. 80 R. to the place of beginning, containing 160 acres.

J. S. WATERMAN, Surveyor.

Lysander Darling as Treasurer of DeKalb County, presented the following account which is interesting as showing the amount of taxes then collected:

| | |
|---|---|
| Amount of taxes of 1839, | $249,82. |
| " " 1840, | 282,98. |
| " " 1841, | 328,31. |
| Fines delivered by Clerk, | 53,16. |
| Docket fees delivered by Clerk, | 61,50. |

These amounts are small as compared with the present revenues of the county, and smaller yet when it is remembered that they were all collected in County orders and Jurors certificates, which could hardly be sold for fifty cents on the dollar.

This was the time of very deepest depression in the financial condition of the State as well as of the county. The failure of the State Bank, which occurred in February, had overwhelmed the people with destitution and ruin. When Governor Ford entered upon the duties of his office during this year, he stated formally that in his opinion there was not enough good money in the hands of all the people in the

State to pay the interest which then came due upon the State debt. The public officers found it difficult to get enough money from the Treasury to pay their salaries and the postage on their letters. The State failing to pay the interest on its debt became the subject of most bitter aspersion and reproach through all of this country, and even in England where some of its bonds were held. It was taunted as a Repudiator, and indeed a considerable party in favor of repudiation was growing up in the State. Its name became a hissing and a byeword in distant lands. Illinoisans travelling in eastern States or foreign countries were ashamed to acknowledge the State that they came from.

Mr. John R. Hamlin who held the offices of Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court, Recorder, and Postmaster and out of the whole of them managed to make only about enough to pay his board—cheap as boarding was—at the June term of the County Commissioners' Court of this year, was granted the privilege of advancing twelve dollars to purchase a Book for Records, with the promise that it should be paid for out of the first money received into the Treasury, Mr. Hamlin always a gentleman of genial, kindly, temper, an universal favorite, subsequently became a wealthy merchant of Chicago, and still later removed again to this County where he became an extensive land-owner, but it is reported that about this time, he was accustomed to travel through the County to collect deeds for record and urge upon those who had deeds the necessity of having them placed upon record, and it is said that for convenience and economy, he often went bare-footed. But current rumors are not always true. Certain it is that all of these offices at that time were not enough to give one man a living. A dozen years later, the Recorders' office alone constantly employed four or five men, and was reported to be worth eight thousand dollars a year to the fortunate holder. Such facts, better than any array of figures, give an idea of the remarkable growth and increase in the population and business of the County.

The elections, at this period in the history of the County, were generally held at the residence of some citizen centrally located in the precinct, and right glad was he, after a year or two of experience of the annoyance and trouble of such gatherings to procure the removal of the place of election to some other location. The place of election in Orange precinct, was at this term, changed from the residence of W. A. Fairbanks to Calvin Colton's spacious and comfortable hotel; and in Franklin precinct it was changed from the mill of Henry Hicks to the residence of Theophilus Watkins.

Martin M. Mack was re-elected County Commissioner at the August election of this year, and D. W. Lamb was made County Surveyor, an office which he held with occasional intervals during the next twenty-two years.

The chief matters of record of the County Commissioners' Court still continued to be the location of new roads; but about this time their breadth, which had hitherto been only fifty feet, was enlarged to sixty-six, and in some cases to eighty feet. The Oregon State Road was laid out one hundred feet in width. The Circuit Court this year held but one session, and that in September. It was presided over by John D. Caton, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court. S. B. Farwell was States' Attorney, J. C. Kellogg, Clerk, and Morris Walrod Sheriff. Among the leading practitioners at its bar were T. Lyle Dickey, E. L. Mayo, B. F. Fridley, W. D. Barry, N. H. Peters, W. R. Crothers, and A. J. Brown.

## 1843.

The finances of the County were now in a situation of great embarrassment. A report of a committee appointed to make a careful examination of its affairs, reported that it had issued orders which were still outstanding, to the amount of nine hundred and seventy-two dollars and thirty-seven cents, and the taxes to be collected to pay them would only amount to four hundred and eighty-three dollars, and twenty-nine cents, leaving the County in debt to the amount of four hundred and eighty-nine dollars and eight cents. Small as this amount seems now, it was a troublesome load for the young County to carry, and M. M. Mack and Sylvanus Holcomb were authorized to endeavor to effect a loan. For this purpose they made several journeys, but to no avail. So large an amount of capital could not be obtained. But the County was generous enough to allow them fifteen dollars each for their expenses, and in place of putting them off with County orders which were of little value, it allowed them to endorse the amount upon their indebtedness to the County for the lots that they had purchased on the town plot.

A tax of one-half of one per cent. was ordered for the ensuing year, but the duties of Mr. John Waterman the County Treasurer, must have been small and the danger of robbery still less, for nearly all of the tax was collected in Jurors' certificates and County orders.

The land in the central towns of the County came in market during this year. This was an important era in the affairs of the settlers. Many had for years previous been hoarding the money that they had been able to save, in anticipation of this important event. From the old stockings and secret recesses of their log cabins, the glittering gold was drawn out and they started in a strong company for the land sale in Chicago. The land was sold off at auction, and from each neighborhood one trusty man was selected to bid off the property as it was offered, while the remainder stood around, armed with clubs and a most ferocious aspect, ready to knock down and execute summary vengeance upon any speculator who should dare to bid for lands that had been claimed and occupied by any of their party. Few were bold enough to attempt it. One unlucky fellow, who committed this offense through mistake, thinking that he was bidding upon another piece of land, was seized in an instant by the crowd of excited squatter-sovereigns, hustled away and nearly torn in pieces, before he could explain the occurrence and express his readiness to correct the mistake.

But the settlers on this occasion suffered more by the depredations of pick-pockets than from anything else. Such a crowd furnished a harvest-field for these gentry, and several of our citizens who had come with pockets well lined with gold, found them emptied when they wanted to pay for their land and were obliged to go home moneyless and landless. It was a severe loss. Years of labor would be required to replace it, and before that time they would lose their land and the improvements which they had spent years in effecting. Simultaneously with the land sale, a number of new claim associations were formed throughout the County, to prevent persons who moved in, from purchasing of Government, lands which those then living near, chose to claim by plowing around them. They were no doubt useful in preventing many from entering farms, to which the expense of improvement and long occupation gave the squatter an equitable title, but they were also in many cases a means of injustice. Men banded themselves together in such organizations, in order to keep by the force of mob law, other settlers from occupying and holding lands, while they themselves held tracts of enormous extent and paid for none of it.

The County now found itself in a fresh quandary. The one hundred and sixty acres, upon which the village at the County seat had been built, now came in market and was subject to entry. It had pre-empted the quarter-section, but had never proved up its pre-emption right. It had solemnly bound itself, in giving deeds of its lots, to acquire the title so soon as the land should come in market, but now that this time had come, it found itself destitute of money and utterly unable to borrow. Any speculator was at liberty to buy and take the best of titles to the town by paying to the Government one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre for it. Few of the citizens had money enough to enter their own claims, and none were willing to lend money to the County. In this dilemma three of the neighboring inhabitants, Jesse C. Kellogg, Carlos Lattin, and Curtis Smith who had an interest in adjoining lands came forward and furnished the necessary funds, entered the lands in their own names and promised to wait for re-payment until the time in which it was supposed the County would be able to return the money. This lifted the County out of this temporary embarrassment, but it subsequently happened that the County failed to get back the title from some of these parties, and finally lost a part of the land.

The whole amount of tax collected this year was three hundred and eighty-six dollars and fifteen cents, and of this one hundred and seventy-eight dollars was paid in Jurors' certificates and one hundred and forty-nine in County orders.

The County during this year, commenced a suit with Amos Harman, whom it required to open the Ottawa State Road, and was defeated. It was compelled by the Circuit Court, to allow him thirty-five dollars for damages. This bankrupted the Treasury, and nine patriotic citizens stepped forward and contributed the amount, taking County orders in payment. The Justices elected this year were George H. Hill, Isaac Crampton, Abner Jackman, James Byers, Aaron Randall, Kimball Dow, George Flinn, Russell Huntley, and Z. B. Mayo.

Reuben Pritchard, J. R. Hamlin, and B. F. Hunt, Commissioners appointed-by the State, laid out the Chicago and Grand-de-Tour State Road, past H. Dayton's, P. Holcomb's, M. Walrod's, Phineas Stevens', Calvin Colton's and thence to the west line of the County. Robert Sterrett built a mill this year on Somonauk creek, and E. P. Gleason and W. A. Miller built others at or near the present village of Genoa. This village was at this time and for many years after, the largest and most lively in the County. There were several stores, a line of stages running through from Chicago to Galena, and H. N. Perkins this year built a fine large hotel which has been a famous resort for balls and parties even to this day. A handsome framed school-house also replaced the shabby old log structure heretofore used for that purpose.

### 1844.

This was the second since the settlement of the County, of the regular septennial wet seasons. The floods began early in summer, but not early enough to ruin the splendid crops of winter wheat which were everywhere abundant. Some farmers report that they cut and bound their wheat while standing ankle-deep in water, and then carried it out on the high knolls to dry before stacking. When they went to Aurora to mill, four yoke of cattle were required to draw a moderate grist. A great many cattle and horses feeding upon the prairies became mired inextricably, and the calls were numerous for teams to attach long ropes or chains to them and draw them out. Most of the crops were seriously damaged by the floods and storms. All of the bridges that surrounded the County seat were carried away by the flood, and the same was true of the bridges all over the country. The Mississippi was swollen to four times its usual size, and steamboats moved freely through the streets of St. Louis, Kaskaskia, and other cities upon the rivers. Houses, fences, and stock of all kinds were swept away, and when the water subsided, the soil of the valleys was covered with sand so as to ruin the land for cultivation. The grist mills were almost universally swept away, and there was a great destitution of meal and flour. It was a severe blow to the prosperity of the young, growing State. One good growing out of this evil was that the war with the Mormons which was then in active progress, was stopped—neither party being able to continue it through such endless storms, and seas of unfathomable mire.

At the August election, Carlos Lattin was chosen County Treasurer; Marshall Stark, School Commissioner; E. L. Mayo, Recorder; A. J. Brown, Probate Justice, and Morris Walrod Collector for the County. E. P. Young resigned his office of Clerk of the County Commissioners' Court, and W. H. Beavers was appointed in his stead.

The land having now become the property of the occupants was subjected to a tax, and the Assessor was paid for half his expenses by the State. But County indebtedness was still purchaseable at a large discount. When one of our since prominent citizens was fined ten dollars for assault and battery, he was glad to be allowed to pay it with a County order of thirty dollars.

## 1845.

The settlement of DeKalb County at this period progressed very slowly. Indeed, emigrants avoided the whole State of Illinois, and passed west to Missouri, or north to Wisconsin. Illinois had a bad reputation. The State was overwhelmed with a vast unwieldy debt. It was unable to pay even the interest upon it. Taxes were high, money scarce. Repudiation was talked of, and by many was thought to be inevitable. DeKalb County furnished no especial attractions to the few settlers who came into the State. The beautiful valleys of the Fox and Rock Rivers were far more alluring to the few emigrants who at this period, made their homes in the debt-ridden, heavily-taxed, much-abused State of Illinois. Many of those who came to make their homes in this section, were of a lawless class who were hardly fit for better settled and better regulated communities.

Settlers were also deterred by the acts of the claim associations who boldly banded together and threatened the lives of any who should enter lands around which any of their gang had ploughed the furrow which constituted the commonly received marks of a claim. Some account of these contests —these intestine wars, may be found in other portions of this work.

There was little money in the country. Of the three hundred and seventy-five dollars collected in taxes this year, one hundred and forty-three dollars was in Jurors certificates, and two hundred and nineteen dollars in County orders. Few debts were prosecuted by law, for the policy of the laws favored the debtor, and rendered it almost impossible to collect a claim by legal process. More settlers were anxious to leave the country than to move into it.

## 1846.

In May, 1846, the President called for four regiments of volunteers, for the war with Mexico. Nine regiments speedily offered their services. Most of them were of course disappointed in their hope to serve their country thus and win glory upon the battle-field, but among those accepted, was a company raised by Captain Shepard of Belvidere, from the Counties of Boone and Northern DeKalb. Early in June, Captain Shepard marched his Company across the country from Belvidere to Sycamore, paraded them through the streets of the village during two or three days, and enlisted in the ranks about twenty recruits. They were mostly from the northern towns or precincts of the County.

From Shabbona, Somonauk, and Paw Paw districts, a number of recruits were enlisted in a regiment that rendezvoused at Ottawa. Among them were Thomas S. Terry, and Horace Austin, who subsequently raised and commanded Companies in the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, during the war of the Great Rebellion. Only a comparatively small number of those who thus went out, ever returned. Some lost their lives upon the Mexican battle-field, some died of the diseases incident to camp life, and some, who had no especial ties to bind them to this country, found other homes after their discharge from the service.

At the March term of the County Court, the Paw Paw district and election precinct was divided by the creation of a new precinct, called Shabbona. It comprised the territory now contained in the four towns of Shabbona, Clinton, Milan, and Afton. Elections were ordered to be held at the house of William Marks.

A report on the County finances exhibited the discouraging fact that there were outstanding twelve hundred and ninety-nine dollars in County orders, and but one hundred and twenty-six dollars of available means. Five hundred and seventy dollars of tax was collected, all of it in Jurors' certificates and County orders.

Austin Hayden, George H. Hill, and Joseph Newberry were elected County Commissioners; James Harrington, School Commissioner; John A. Waterman, Treasurer; E. L. Mayo, Probate Justice. Jacob A. Simons and William Fordham each served as County Clerk. The Justices of the Peace elected, were George Flinn, Isaac Campton, Simon Young, Aaron Rand, David Merritt, G. T. Sandborn, Wheeler Hedges, Samuel Stevens, B. F. Johnson, Russell Huntley, Joseph A. Bilks, Z. B. Mayo, John Byers, George H. Hill, and William Marks. The first brick dwellings in the County were built this year at Sycamore by the brothers Mayo, and although they now look humble enough when compared with many of the more spacious and elegant residences of the present day, they were then decidedly the best houses in the County, and attracted a great deal of attention and admiration.

## 1847.

The financial affairs of the County improved during this year, and its indebtedness was reduced one half. This was in sympathy and accord with the general condition of the State which was now rapidly improving. Four years before, the State officers were sometimes troubled to get money to pay even the postage on their letters; the credit of the State was gone, its Treasury warrants sold at fifty cents on the dollar, it was a hissing and a bye-word both in America and England. Now, it had paid or satisfactorily provided for, about eight millions of its debt, and had been able to borrow money enough to finish the Illinois Canal, which was now in a fair way to completion. Emigrants came into the County more rapidly, but still the settlers were very poor. Good wheat sold in Chicago at thirty cents per bushel, and many drew it there from near the Mississippi river. Considerable amounts were also drawn to Ottawa and Peru, upon the canal. A very fair team of horses could be bought for eighty dollars. It was a difficult matter to collect taxes. They were all paid in specie, and to pay a tax of six or seven dollars, distressed the payer more than one of forty times that amount would at the present time. The collector would have to call again and again for it. The roads were alive with teams loaded with grain, and the taverns were crowded every night. Fifty cents was the regular charge for supper, lodging, breakfast and the feed for a team. At the August election of this year, William Young was chosen County Commissioner, and William H. Beavers, Clerk of that Court. Sheldon Crossett, School Commissioner; E. L. Mayo, Probate Justice; William Fordham, Recorder; William Shepardson, Treasurer; E. P. Young, County Collector.

The first recorded allowances for the care of paupers were made during this year. Before that time there either were no paupers or they were otherwise provided for.

### 1848.

A new Constitution for the State was formed during this year.

The increasing population demanded a division of the County into more election precincts and Justices' districts. Squaw Grove precinct was formed out of the present town of Squaw Grove, and the south half of Pierce.

Somonauk precinct was changed so as to include Somonauk township and four tiers of sections off of Victor.

The name of Wooster precinct was changed to Genoa, which had for twelve years been the name of the thriving village at its center.

For County Commissioners this year, Messrs. William Young, John S. Brown, and Arunah Hill were elected. The old Court House, a shabby two-story building, now standing nearly opposite the present one, was still almost the only building in the little village for public use. The County eked out its petty finances by letting it for various uses. The Congregational and Universalist Churches held alternate or occasional services there. Mr. Roswell Dow occupied it on week days for a select school, and the Sons of Temperance held evening meetings, paying twenty-five cents rent each evening.

But itwas evident that the County demanded a better building. The subject was much canvassed and discussed all over the County. A large portion of the people of the County were unwilling to be taxed for the expense of a suitable building. The population at the County seat were willing to bear some share of the expense, but not the whole. After a great deal of discussion at the March term of the County Commissioners' Court in

1849,

The three Commissioners appointed Messrs. E. P. Young, Kimball Dow, and J. C. Kellogg, to contract for building a new Court House. It was to be placed in the center of the public square, to be of brick, sixty feet long and forty feet wide, and to cost not exceeding six thousand dollars. But this was to be done only upon condition that individual citizens should contribute fifteen hundred dollars of this amount. This they were authorized to pay in notes; two-thirds of which should be paid November 1st, 1849, and one-third November 1st, 1850. And the order of the Commissioners further states, that it is expressly agreed, that in case the County seat shall ever be removed, the County shall pay back to said individuals, the amount of said notes with interest. It was ordered that the notes be registered on the Court records, and be evidence of the liability of the County for the re-payment of this advance.

At the same term another order was passed authorizing the erection of a jail by the same agents at a cost not exceeding fifteen hundred dollars. Nothing seems to have been done under this order. An active canvass of all those who felt an especial interest in the prosperity of the village now rapidly growing at the seat of justice was now commenced and more than the necessary fifteen hundred was subscribed as a free gift toward the erection of the present handsome Court House. The subscriptions of the principal donors were as follows:

Harvey G. Barns, $100; Amos Story $20; John Maxfield

$40; Thomas Woolsey $20; Kimball Dow $50; E. P. Young $150; W. H. Beavers, $37; W. J. Hunt $50; Ellsworth Rose $25; E. Hall $25; E. H. Barnes $25; Alonzo Brown $20; O. P. White $25; Z. B. Mayo $50; E. L. Mayo $50; John Chatfield $20; J. S. & J. C. Waterman $150; M. Stark $50; O. M. Bryan $30; Thomas H. Wood $25; E. Wharry $20: E. G. Jewell $20 Darius Williams $25; R. Wyman $20; William Connell $20; J. C. Kellogg $25; R. Hopkins & W. P. Dutton $75; Decatur Esterbrook $25; A. Jackman 20; Homer Roberts $20; Sylvanus Holcomb $25; W. Fordham $30; G. W. Kretsinger $20.

The agents for building were also authorized to sell the old Court House, and all town lots owned by the County at auction, and that the proceeds were to be applied religiously to the payment of the forty-five hundred dollars of County orders issued for the erection of the new building. The lots were however, apprized at prices varying from ten dollars to four hundred.

It was during this year, that the wonderful stories told of the discovery of the gold fields of California, began to make a stir among the hardy pioneers of this section of country. The people were still very poor. Money was scarce—a dollar looked to them as large as a cart-wheel. Why should they spend their lives in ekeing out a poor and insufficient support in the shabby log dwellings and amid the inevitable hardships of pioneer life in this new country, when an abundance of the yellow, glittering metal that was the representative of all wealth, lay open to any one who chose to gather it, upon the pleasant shores of the Pacific. They were used to hardship: they were accustomed to pioneer life; the settlement of a new country had no terrors for them. Urged by these considerations, large numbers of men, among the best of the citizens of the County, formed themselves into companies, rigged out their old pioneer wagons, and settling their affairs as best they could, started on the long and weary march for the golden shores of California. Many came back in a few years materially enriched, and used their means to fit up their old farms with fine buildings and comfortable surroundings. Many died on the way, and some still remain in the Golden State, and are among her best and most prosperous citizens.

At the election of this year Marshall Stark was chosen Sheriff; W. H. Beavers, County Clerk; William Fordham, Recorder; Sheldon Crossett, School Commissioner and E. L. Mayo, Probate Judge. But a new election was held November 6th, under the provisions of the new Constitution, at which M. M. Mack was made Circuit Clerk and Recorder; U. B. Prescott, County Clerk; Wm. Shepardson, County Treasurer, and James H. Beveridge and George H. Hill County Justices of the Peace.

Seven hundred and fifty votes were cast in favor of the adoption of the Township Organization, and only one against it. The County School Superintendent was paid twenty-eight dollars for his year's services, and the County Judge received seventy-five dollars for the performance of the duties of his office for six months.

The County Commissioners, at the December term, appointed Messrs. William A. Miller, William J. Hunt, and Robert Sterritt, to divide the County into townships, in preparation for a new organization, under the Township Organization law. They visited the different sections of the County, heard the statements of those citizens who met them, and divided off the County into thirteen towns, named as follows: Genoa, Kingston, Franklin, Vernon, Liberty, Sycamore, Richland, Orange, Shabbona, Clinton, Squaw Grove, Somonauk, and PawPaw. Most of these names still adhere to the towns to which they were originally given, although most of these towns have been diminished in extent by the creation of new townships Of those names which have been abandoned, Vernon belonged to the present town of South Grove; Orange to DeKalb and some adjoining territory; Liberty to Mayfield; Richland to Cortland and Pierce. The County tax of 1849 amounted to two thousand eight hundred and eighty-three dollars.

## 1850.

The County was now divided into Townships, and organized with Town governments. Each of the towns chose a Supervisor as the head of its town government, and also as its representative upon the County Board, which met for the transaction of the business which had hitherto devolved upon the County Commissioners. It is a question, however, among the thoughtful men of the County, whether its business under this more expensive and more ambitious method of administration, is any better managed than under the old Board of three County Commissioners, and there are not a few, who still think it would be wise to discard the Township organization and go back to the old method.

The first meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held at Sycamore, October 7th, 1850. The Board consisted of thirteen members, viz: Henry Durham, representing Genoa; John Sheely, Kingston; Clark Bliss, Franklin; John S. Brown, Vernon; Mulford Nickerson, Liberty; James Harrington, Sycamore; D. F. Finley, Richland; Thomas R. Hopkins, Orange; William Marks, Shabbona; Reuben Pritchard, Clinton; Abram L. Hemenway, Squaw Grove; Lyman Bacon, Somonauk; Pierpont Edwards, Paw Paw.

James Harrington was chosen Chairman. Among the first acts of the Board, was the passage of an order changing the names of Orange to DeKalb; of Richland to Pampas; of Liberty to Mayfield; and of Vernon to South Grove.

Other towns in the State had already appropriated the first chosen names, and to prevent confusion, the Board of Supervisors were authorized and directed to select others. Having accomplished this duty, the Board plunged at once into the business of auditing bills, arraigning delinquent collectors, appointing places for town meetings, and all of those multifarious duties that have ever since engrossed the attention of that body.

Work upon the new Court House had been in progress for nearly two years and in the winter of 1850, it was completed, and presented an appearance of which the people of the County were justly proud.

## 1851.

Ever since the first settlement of the County, the custom seems to have prevailed, of inaugurating all new public buildings with a public ball; exceptions only being made with the churches; so in accordance with the custom, a grand ball was given in the new Court House in February, 1857. It was a notable occasion. The company was gathered from all over the country, a considerable party coming even from Chicago, fifty-five miles distant. The building was not yet however entirely completed or partitioned below. That was done during the summer, under direction of the Board of Supervisors.

The regular seven years flood and subsequent long wet summer, came again this year. There had been no snow during the previous winter, but a great amount of rain. On the first Sunday in April, one of the most furious snow-storms ever known in this country, set in and more than fifteen inches fell in the course of the day. On the Sunday following, came another similar storm of equal severity. About a month after and before the soil had become sufficiently dry for farming operations, a heavy rain set in and continued with but occasional intervals, for more than two months. It is related that at one time the sun did not shine through the clouds for ten days. The plowed ground became covered with a green mould. The wheat crop was all scabbed. Little or none was raised that was really fit for flouring, and in some cases it sickened and apparently poisoned those who were compelled by the prevalent destitution, to use it.

The roads became impassable and continued so during most of the season. It became evident tnat something must be done to secure means of communication with the outside world and transportation for the products of the country, to market. The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad was now in process of construction, and this promised relief to the southern portion of the County.

The Galena and Chicago Railroad was also being built, and a branch of it was this year extended to St. Charles, which was then a very flourishing little city, and the principal market for all the northern part of the County. But our people were too poor to extend that road to this County, and the main road was laid several miles to the north of the County line. The project of building a plank-road to St. Charles was started. Plank roads were then very popular in the eastern States, and during the first year or two of use they furnished the smoothest and most agreeable of highways. When more worn, they were found to be more a source of danger and discomfort than of advantage, and their use was abandoned. A subscription was started for the construction of a plank road from Sycamore to St. Charles. A large amount of money was raised, the road was graded, the plank laid down and toll-gates established. For about one season the road was a decided convenience, but soon the hard wood plank became warped by the sun; the road was as rough as the old-fashioned corduroy; no one used it when they could avoid it; the neighboring inhabitants finally confiscated the plank and the road was abandoned.

## 1852.

The Assessors' reports for this year valued the total personal property of the County at three hundred and twenty-five thousand three hundred and fifty-three dollars, and the real estate at seven hundred and sixty-seven thousand four hundred and eighty-seven dollars. The prospect that the country would soon be made accessible to market by railroads, had induced a great many speculators and settlers to purchase the wild prairie land. We find that two hundred and ninety-one thousand, five hundred and nine acres were assessed this year, which would indicate that only about twenty thousand acres still remained in the hands of the government.

The elections of this year were very exciting. The County was overwhelmingly Democratic in politics, but there was a very strong and active Free-Soil party, and a sturdy and

DANIEL B. JAMES
COUNTY JUDGE.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

enterprising minority of Whigs. The office of Circuit Clerk and Recorder had with the increase of population, become the most valuable office in the County. James H. Beveridge, a merchant at Freeland corners in the town of Somonauk, was the nominee of the Free-Soil party for this office, and E. P. Young, of the Democracy. By a combination of the Whig and Free-Soil vote, Mr. Beveridge was elected, and he held the office for the eight years succeeding. Joseph Sixbury was chosen County Treasurer, Jacob R. Crossett, School Commissioner, and Herman Furness Sheriff.

Bills for the care of paupers were paid by the County to the amount of six hundred and thirteen dollars. It was during this year that the Chicago, St. Charles and Mississippi Air Line R. R. was first projected, to run through St. Cnarles, Sycamore, South Grove and Oregon to the Mississippi river at Savannah. Messrs. Waterman and Fordham, of Sycamore, first proposed the matter, and began correspondence with E. S. Litchfield, the manager of the Michigan Southern Railroad. He warmly favored the project; a large meeting was held at Sycamore; about twenty thousand dollars in stock was taken in the northern part of the county; a company was organized; it seemed certain that a railroad would be built.

During this year the first Agricultural Society of the County was organized and held an exhibition in marked contrast with the extensive collections of the present era. One old white bull was chained to a stake in the center of a vacant open lot, and two or three stallions with as many cows and colts, and a few beets and pumpkins completed the amusing exhibition.

## 1853.

But the newly proposed railroad promised to be an active rival to the Galena road; and that Company was anxious to prevent its construction. They procured a charter authorizing them to build an air line road to the Mississippi, passing through the central portion of the county to Dixon, and thence to the Mississippi river at Fulton and Lyons. Agents of this Company visited Sycamore and endeavored to induce its people to take stock in it to a sufficient amount to ensure its being built through that town. Had the citizens of Sycamore been able to foresee the future they would have consented to this arrangement, in which event the now flourishing villages of Cortland or DeKalb would never have had an existence, and Sycamore would probably have become one of the largest towns in northern Illinois. But Sycamore was full of hope and interest in the rival road and scouted the idea that any other would be built. This, the St. Charles Road was now being graded, and during the summer the work was completed for some forty miles. But now, trouble arose. The contract had been let to Litchfield at the high rate of twenty-four thousand, five hundred dollars per mile. The Board of Directors had promised to raise three hundred thousand dollars more stock upon the line of the road, payable at the rate of five per cent per month, which payments Litchfield was to receive on his contract. This was contrary to the advice of Directors J. S. Waterman and H. A. Mix, who knew that in this poor and thinly settled country, the amount could not be raised. Their surmises proved to be correct. The stock was never taken, the payments were not forthcoming, and the contractor refused to proceed with the work. But in the mean time the company had acquired a large amount of valuable real estate in Chicago for depot grounds.

At a sale of canal lands they had purchased all of those lots which they needed to secure the right of way, and had bought at a very low rate sixty acres additional. This had appreciated enormously in value—far more than enough to pay for all of the work that had been done upon the Road. E. S. Litchfield and Ira Minard of St. Charles, now bought up all of the stock which they could purchase at a low rate, obtained control of the Company, sold its real estate and charter to the Galena Company, and it was reported, made a profit of over four hundred thousand dollars by the transaction. The embankments on the line of the road, and the piers of the bridges built but never used, only remain as mementoes of this project whose failure nearly ruined the business of several thriving towns and drained the country of a large amount of money.

Meantime the construction of the Dixon Road was pushed forward at a rate that had never before been equalled. The charter required that it should be so completed that a train could be run through to Dixon by January 1st, 1854, and it is certain that before midnight of that day a train was run over the road. But such a road! For many miles of its course, no grading whatever was done. The sleepers were laid down upon the bare grassy prairie and leveled up with stove wood. It had neither station-houses, freight-houses, engine-houses, nor any other buildings. It was necessary that every thing should be built over from the foundation. But the road gave a powerful forward impulse to the country. It brought a market for all the abundant produce of this fertile country to the doors of its growers. It seems incredible now that speculators could not foresee the immense advance in the intrinsic value of the lands that was caused by this revolution in affairs, but yet large tracts of land which could be purchased with land-warrants at seventy-five cents per acre still lay open to entry.

The expense of supporting the paupers which had now run up to about six hundred dollars per year, was considered to be a heavy burden upon the County, and in the hope of lessening it somewhat, the Board of Supervisors resolved to purchase a County poor farm upon which some of this class of unfortunates could be made useful and contribute to their own maintenance. Messrs. Tappan and Tindall were authorized to contract for such a farm, which was to be located in one of the two middle tier of townships, and Mr. Harrington who was still Chairman of the Board advertised for a loan of three thousand dollars with which to purchase it. In September, the farm of A. H. Cartright, on the road between Sycamore and DeKalb, was purchased for this purpose, the County borrowing the purchase money at the rate of ten per cent interest. Some applications for a license for the sale of liquors were also made at this session of the Board, but were promptly squelched by a resolution offered by H. S. Champlin, and carried unanimously, that this Board would grant no license for that purpose.

A little hamlet of houses had now sprung up at the present location of DeKalb. Indeed there had been a couple of stores, a tavern, and a blacksmith's shop for two or three years. The village was called Buena Vista, and went by that name for several years.

## 1854,

On the 31st of May, 1864, appeared in Sycamore the first number of the first newspaper ever printed in DeKalb county. The first number of this paper which was ever printed, is now in the possession of Jabez Gwinnup, of Cortland, who prizes it as a valuable relic. It was called the *Republican Sentinel*, and edited and published by H. A. Hough. The editor announced that the politics of the paper would be "Republican Democratic," which sounds oddly enough at this day; but before the year was over, he was publishing in his columns the proceedings of the Conventions of two parties, the Republican and the Democratic. The Sentinel gave a vigorous and enthusiastic support to the Prohibitory Liquor Law presented to the people of the State that year for adoption or rejection, and from its columns one would have inferred that the politics of the county, that season, hinged on the question of prohibition. And indeed, the people of DeKalb county went into this canvass with deep earnestness. On the 29th of June 1854, a Main Law Alliance was formed, and a thorough canvass of the county commenced. It cannot be stated with truth that there was an unusual amount of drunkness in our county; but they fought the dragon with weapons of flaming fire, and if it had depended upon the vote of DeKalb county, the vending of ardent spirits would have been forever silenced in the State of Illinois. But two towns in the entire county—Kingston and Pierce—voted against prohibition. The following is the vote by towns:

| | FOR. | AGAINST. |
|---|---|---|
| Franklin, | 49 | 53 |
| Shabbona, | 48 | 20 |
| Paw Paw, | 90 | 18 |
| South Grove, | 56 | 3 |
| Somonauk, | 135 | 19 |
| Clinton, | 59 | 9 |
| Genoa, | 64 | 42 |
| Pampas, | 136 | 10 |
| Kingston, | 55 | 70 |
| Pierce, | 28 | 32 |
| Squaw Grove, | 43 | 7 |
| Mayfield, | 67 | 14 |
| Victor, | 32 | 1 |
| Sycamore, | 207 | 38 |
| DeKalb, | 140 | 21 |
| | 1189 | 357 |

Majority for Prohibition, 832.

During the year 1854 the land speculators seem to have been fully aroused to the sense of the value of the prairie lands of DeKalb county, and nearly all of them were entered. Messrs. C. C. Shepard, H. A. Mix, J. M. Adsit, Mark Howard and a number of others entered with land warrants which cost them about eighty cents per acre, immense tracts of the richest land in the world, and which they are now selling at twenty dollars per acre.

In glancing over the files of the Sentinel, we find the account of a trip made by the editor into the southern portion of the county; and in this article he made the prophecy about one of our towns which the reader will perceive has been more than realized. He said: "We next visited Newark Station, three miles east of Somanauk Depot. This is also a brisk little town and improving rapidly. It is in the midst of a beautiful farming country, and does the railroad business for Newark in Kendall county. It will be a formidable competitor of Somonauk." When we consider that

"Newark Station" has become a town of twenty-five hundred inhabitants—SANDWICH by name—and that instead of being distinguished simply for "doing the railroad business for Newark in Kendall county," she is the centre of a rich and populous region, shipping annually hundreds of thousands of dollars worth of her own manufactures, and receiving annually a million dollars worth of merchandise for her own trade, we can form some conception of how DeKalb county has increased in wealth and population within a few years past.

On the 14th of September 1854, there was held at Sycamore a political mass meeting of such a peculiar nature that a part of the record of its preceedings are worth perpetuating. It was the organization of a new party out of the three old parties, and from this meeting may be dated the existence of the Republican party in DeKalb county. At this meeting delegates were appointed to attend a Republican Convention called to meet at Aurora; and these delegates were thus apportioned among the three old parties represented. As most of the names are prominent ones in our present politics, the reader may be interested in seeing their former affinities.

*Democrats.*—Horace W. Fay, G. A. Colton, Joseph Sixbury, James Harrington and Royal Crossett.

*Free Soilers.*—Pierpont Edwards, Stephen Townsend, Thurston Carr, David West, James H. Beveridge, E. S. Gregory.

*Whigs.*—Reuben Pritchard, W. J. Hunt, H. A. Joslyn, William Byers, Dr. E. Rese, and John N. Braddock.

The Third Annual Agricultural Fair of DeKalb County was held on the 11th and 12th days of October of this year. It was a very tame and spiritless affair, only twenty-six premiums being awarded in all, and these being divided among eighteen persons. Those of our citizens who participated in the demonstration were mortified at the poor display of the industry of the country, and at the close of the Fair a meeting of the County Agricultural Society was held, at which it was resolved to put forth every effort to enlist a deeper interest in the Annual Fairs among the farmers of the County; and from the success which has attended subsequent Fairs, it is evident that their resolution was carried out with energy.

At the County election this year, William Patten of Somonauk, was chosen Representative in the Legislature, William Phelps, of Sycamore, Sheriff, and Lorenzo Whittemore, Coroner—the latter office having been held by Mr. Whittemore uninterruptedly up to the present time.

John Settle, the Treasurer of the County, an old and respected citizen, died on the 22d of October of this year, in the township of Pampas; and the vacancy in the office occasioned by his death was filled by the County Court by the appointment of Joseph Sixbury.

The assessment of personal property in the County for 1854, was six hundred and forty-two thousand, five hundred and thirty-four dollars; the total taxable property was one million nine hundred and fifty-two thonsand, eight hundred and two dollars. The total tax levied was twenty-five thousand, three hundred and seventeen dollars. The number of horses in the County was four thousand and ninety; the number of neat cattle, fifteen thousand, seven hundred and forty; sheep, eight thousand, five hundred and eight.

An act of Congress passed in September, 1850, had donated to certain States the swamp and overflowed lands within their borders for educational purposes, and this State had decided to transfer this property to the several Counties to be expended at their discretion. The land had been surveyed and a Commissioner of Drainage appointed as early as 1853. A special session of the Board of Supervisors of this County, was held in September of this year to take measures to dispose of these lands. On motion of Supervisor William Patten it was voted, that the net proceeds of the sale of these lands, should be paid to the County School Commissioner, and by him to the Township Treasurers, to be loaned out for the benefit of the school fund, in the same manner as were the proceeds of the sale of the 16th, or school section in each town. The price of the first-class land was fixed at six dollars; of the second class at three dollars and fifty cents, and of the third class at one dollar and twenty-five cents. But no small amount of these lands had been purchased of Government, by individuals, before the report of the Surveyor, designating the lands selected as swamp lands had been received by the United States authorities. It was provided that titles to these lands should be confirmed to the original purchasers upon their paying the County the purchase money or relinquishing the warrant used in the entry, it being understood that the United States would refund the purchase money to those who had thus entered them. At this session a petition was received for the organization of the town of Afton which was duly accepted.

A smart enterprising village had grown up about the railroad station at Buena Vista or DeKalb, during the preceding two or three years. It had grown up with wonderful rapidity, and promised ere long to become the largest village in the County. Being the most centrally located, its people looked upon it as likely to become at an early date the seat of justice for the county, and with good reason, as there was then no railroad to Sycamore, and people were extremely impatient of traveling to the county seat, through the almost unfathomable mire that always impeded the traveler at the time of holding courts. A sharp contest over this question arose at the September term of the "Supervisors' Court" as the records then described that body, upon the proposition to build a jail for the use of the County. There was a pressing necessity for such a building however, and an order was passed to appropriate thirty-five hundred dollars for that purpose if the citizens of Sycamore would subscribe fifteen hundred additional.

The County tax for 1855 amounted to eight thousand two hundred and fourteen dollars, and a committee of the Board reported that the County owned a poor farm valued at four thousand four hundred and five dollars, and County town lot valued at one thousand one hundred and thirty-five dollars.

Roswell Dow was elected County Treasurer, and Jacob R. Crossett School Commissioner.

In 1855, the relative population of the three principal villages in the northern portion of the County was: Sycamore eight hundred and sixty-six, DeKalb five hundred and fifty-seven, Cortland one hundred and eighty-six.

The census of 1855 showed the following population in the several towns:

Genoa, 895, Kingston 874, Franklin 837, South Grove 400, Mayfield 835, Sycamore 1646, Pampas 1182, DeKalb 1588, Pierce 627, Squaw Grove 515, Clinton 867, Shabbona 966, Paw Paw 944, Victor 399, Somonauk 1121—13,636.

The town of DeKalb at this time embraced within its borders the present town of Malta, and a part of Afton.

## 1856.

This year may be marked with a white stone in the annals of our County. It was one of extraordinary prosperity and remarkable increase of population. The new comers now became fully satisfied that farms could be advantageously occupied and worked upon the broad prairie at great distances from timber. Proximity to a railroad and consequently to a market for their produce, they concluded was of greater importance than proximity to their supply of fuel and fencing. Many new settlers began farming without any timber at all. They fenced their farms with wire, and bought coal for fuel.

The Crimean war was in progress and created an extensive demand in Europe for the wheat which those countries could no longer procure from the ports of the Baltic. The spring wheat, which old residents had been accustomed to sell at thirty and fifty cents, now rose in price to one dollar and a half per bushel. Lands rose in value; but still the produce of one acre in a single year would often pay the cost of ten acres of land. The real intrinsic value of lands so productive, with an unlimited market in the immediate vicinity, seemed enormously above the price at which they were sold. Every farmer bought more land. Men entirely without capital bought wild lands on credit and commenced the expensive process of improving them entirely with borrowed money. In spite of the great amount of money received for the sale of produce, the people of the County were more deeply in debt at the end of this year than ever before. The merchants, stimulated by the flourishing condition of the people, gave credit to every one and sold enormous quantities of goods "on tick." When the time of payment came in the autumn, but few were willing to pay. They wanted to use their money in payments upon their land or for other purposes, and the merchants generally took notes for the indebtedness and extended the time of payment. Everybody was "good," and everybody got credit for all they wished to buy. The results of this unlimited extension of the credit system will be found in the record of the following years.

At the January term of the Board of Supervisors the Committee appointed to solicit subscriptions from the citizens of Sycamore for the erection of a County Jail reported no success in their mission, and recommended that the County proceed to build a jail without their aid. After a heated discussion and considerable filibustering in opposition, the Board appropriated five thousand dollars for this purpose and appointed J. S. Brown, James Harrington, and Alonzo Ellwood a building committee. Supervisors G. H. Hill of Kingston, J. S. Brown of South Grove, William Patten of Somonauk, I. W. Garvin of Genoa, W. T. Kirk of Franklin, H. S. Champlin of Pampas, James Parker of Mayfield, C. M. Humiston of Pierce, and James Harrington of Sycamore, voted in favor of this action, and T. S. Terry of Shabbona, and Alonzo Converse of DeKalb opposed it. The work was at once begun and after twenty-one years passed without that convenience, DeKalb County had its Jail.

William Fordham, Drainage Commissioner, reported that he had sold lands to the value of twenty-three thousand seven hundred and eighty-three dollars and seventy-six cents, and received in cash fourteen thousand, five hundred and seventy-five dollars and eighteen cents, and in notes nine thousand, two hundred and sixteen dollars and fifty-eight cents. The Committee report that they are satisfied with the course of Fordham in the matter.

The town of Malta was created at this meeting of the Supervisors under the name of Milton, which was subsequently changed to Ætna. The north half of the township at the south of it, now called Milan, was made a part of this new town.

The County tax for 1856 was $6,851.95. The assessed value of real estate of the County was $2,245,614.00; town lots, $174,983; personal property, $1,143,887; railroads, $285,753.

The winter of 1855–56 was signalized by the most furious snow-storm ever before known in the country. For three weeks no trains ran through upon the railroads, and not a mail was received in the County.

## 1857.

The year 1857 opened very auspiciously, and business of all kinds was prospering. The credit of the people of the County was good, the crops were bountiful and abundant, but about the middle of the summer came a crash in the financial affairs of the country. Business of all kinds all over the country had become expanded to an unusual extent, and it was flush and easy times everywhere. With the sudden failure of the Ohio Life and Trust Company, confidence in every banking or commercial institution of the country became destroyed, and they fell into bankruptcy by hundreds. The hard times fell upon no part of the country with more severity than upon this new and enterprising County of De Kalb. Nearly every merchant in the County was forced to suspend payment. They urged the payment of their claims upon the farming community, but grain had fallen in price. Good wheat, which had been worth $1.50 per bushel during the previous year, now fell to forty and fifty cents, and the farmers, who had based their calculations upon the large prices of the previous year, now found themselves unable to meet their engagements. Large numbers made assignments, others covered their property with mortgages to favored friends, so as to keep their numerous creditors in the background, and many others gathered together what they could convert into money, and fled the country. The business of chasing down run-away debtors was an important pursuit during the fall and winter of that sad, disastrous year, 1857. One of the prominent business men of Sycamore, an extensive manufacturer of carriages and wagons, a generous, high-spirited man, harrassed by the necessities of a number of his workmen whom he was unable to pay, and the importunities of other creditors who were equally urgent, after a day spent in scouring the country in the vain endeavor to collect money due him, and a night of sleepless anxiety over his want of success, rose before daylight, and plunged headlong into his own well, whence he was dragged out a few hours after, a suicide's corpse. He was a citizen who could ill be spared, a firm friend, an affectionate husband and parent. The event deepened the general gloom that hung over the town, and scarce a ray of light pierced the dark clouds of adversity that obscured the prospect.

The Board of Supervisors during this year devoted much of their time and attention to an investigation of, and an endeavor to arrange, the vexed and intricate matter of the swamp-land fund, so as to make it a source of some profit to the County, but without much success. They, however, sold the claims of the County to W. W. Heaton for eight thousand five hundred dollars, but Heaton subsequently failed to pay for it. A summary of their proceedings will be given at a later date. Roswell Dow was re-elected County Treasurer, and James Harrington School Commissioner, both gentlemen of the highest character, whose long connection with its political affairs was always a benefit to the County, and who performed their duties with scrupulous exactness and strict integrity.

The township of Milan was organized during this year, which completed the organization of the County into eighteen townships, each six miles square.

The *Republican Sentinel*, the only newspaper in the County, was purchased, during this spring, by the political friends of Senator Douglas, and under the editorial care of E. L. and Z. B. Mayo, and Jacob A. Simons, began to teach the political doctrines of the Douglas Democracy. Political feeling was excited at this time, and the Republicans, under the lead of C. M. Brown, James H. Beveridge, D. B. James, and others, at once took measures to start a Republican paper. Their efforts resulted in the establishment of the *True Republican*, which, for years, continued to be one of the best country weeklies in the State. Its editor, Mr. C. W. Waite, was a facile and fluent writer, with a good deal of literary taste and talent, and a remarkable enthusiasm in politics.

## 1858.

This year was another in the regular course of those wet seasons which have been noted as coming every seventh year. The spring weather was tolerably fair, and promised well; but before the season for planting corn arrived, floods of rain drowned vegetation, enveloped the country in seas of mud, and rendered it almost impossible to conduct farming operations with any degree of profit.

The wheat crop had become well started and near harvest time was promising an abundant yield when a series of moist hot days blighted it and in a few days' time destroyed its value. There was less than half a crop.

This was a staggering blow to the farming community who had depended upon the promising crop to tide them over and out of the depths of depression to which the financial crisis of the year before had consigned them. In June the village of Sandwich which had grown up like Jonah's gourd, into one of the largest villages in the County, was visited by a destructive fire which consumed a considerable portion of the business buildings of the place, and caused a very serious loss to the thrifty little town. But the recuperative energies of its citizens proved equal to the emergency, and in a few months, that part of the town was rebuilt, and the prosperity of the place seemed greater than before. The citizens of Sycamore convinced that they must secure a connection with the great railroad system of the country in order to maintain the vitality of the town and retain its position as the seat of justice for the County, during this year commenced the construction of a branch railrood to connect with the Galena Railroad at Cortland. It was completed during the following year.

The first Teachers' Institute ever held in the County assembled in October, and had a successful and profitable session. It gave an impetus to the educational interests of the County, and stimulated its teachers to improve their systems of instruction.

The County Agricultural Society held a very flourishing fair during this year, and at its regular meeting decided to locate a Fair ground permanently upon the grounds adjoining the Kishwaukee river directly north of the village of Sycamore.

William Patten of Somonauk, was re-elected Representative to the Legislature from this County, which at this time was districted with the neighboring County of Kane. A. K. Stiles was chosen County Clerk, and held the office for the following eight years. Henry Safford was chosen Sheriff.

At the December session of the Supervisors, the name of ths town of Etna was changed to Malta. A strong report was presented in favor of erecting a fire-proof building for Court Records, but the proposition was voted down.

During the year 1860, four weekly papers were published in DeKalb County. There were the *True Republican* edited by Daniel Dustin; the Sycamore *Sentinel* edited by E. L. Mayo, who had lately succeeded Charles M. Chase; the DeKalb *Times* edited by ——————,and the *Prairie*

*Home*, which was published at Sandwich. The three first named papers were edited with unusual ability. The *Sentinel* and *Times* were Democratic in politics, the *Prairie Home* was neutral, and the *True Republican*, as its name would indicate, was devoted to the principles of the Republican party.

Some idea of the scarcity of money and the pressure of the times may be inferred from the fact that the list of lands advertised as delinquent for taxes this spring comprised about four thousand tracts. Upon petition of the Board of Supervisors, our Representative procured the passage of an act suspending the collection of taxes for two months.

A tornado swept through the Northern portion of the County during the month of April, prostrating broad belts of heavy timber like grass before the scythe of the mower. Many lives were endangered, but none were lost.

A remarkable meteor during the succeeding winter excited some attention. It appeared to have fallen to the ground a mile or so north of the village of Sycamore, and a party went to find it. Their explorations failed to bring to light any portion of the expected ærolite, but unwilling to be laughed at for their pains they brought back some glassy fragments from a brick kiln with which, they so far succeeded in imposing upon public credulity, as to induce a visit from a scientific gentleman connected with the Smithsonian Institute, who came post haste from Washington to examine and report upon the phenomenon.

The total tax raised in the County during this year was sixty-nine thousand, nine hundred and five dollars, of which about seventeen thousand was State tax, seven thousand school tax, eight thousand County tax, and the thirty-eight thousand Town, Road, Bridge and other taxes. The total valuation of the property of the County was three million, five hundred and fifty-six thousand, nine hundred and forty-one dollars.

## 1859.

The affairs of our County of DeKalb and its people moved on quietly during this year 1859. The country was constantly improving and increasing in population in spite of the hard times which had continued since 1857 to oppress the energies of the people. The crops of this year were seriously injured by a prolonged drought which was so severe that large numbers of cattle were reported to have perished for want of water. The prices of produce were still low, the people were still deeply in debt, and many who had weathered the storm till this time now fled before it and ran away from their accumulating debts.

The papers contained column after column of advertisements of sales by the Sheriff, and foreclosures of mortgages. Money was readily loaned on good security at twenty-five per cent per annum. Indeed this had been a common rate for many years before, and to this in a great measure was due the present distress of the people.

The poor farm was filled with paupers whose support upon that place had become more costly than before the farm had been purchased. Twelve hundred dollars were appropriated out of the Treasury for the support of paupers in addition to what had been raised upon the farm.

Hiram Ellwood was chosen County Treasurer, N. S. Greenwood School Commissioner, and J. W. Reid County Surveyor.

Mr. Roswell Dow ran as an independent candidate against Mr. Ellwood and one of the most sharply contested elections ever known in the County was held. Ellwood received nine hundred and eighty-five votes, and Dow nine hundred and sixty-two.

## 1860.

This was a somewhat noted year in the history of our people. One marked and pleasant incident in its record was, that it gave to the hard-working and long-suffering farming community, the most bountiful crop of every kind of grain that had ever been raised in the County. The severe drouth of the previous year, drawing all the moisture of the sub-soil to the surface from an unusual depth, and with it the fructifying substances held there in solution, seemed to have covered the whole country with a coating of manure, and stimulated the yield of every crop to unusual productiveness. The average yield of wheat was estimated at thirty bushels to the acre, and all other products of the soil were equally remarkable. During a few weeks of the early autumn, prices ruled high; money poured into the County in liberal quantities, and the debt-ridden farmers began to feel that they had cast off the heaviest of their burdens. But a new difficulty arose to complicate their affairs—one which during the following five years engrossed almost the entire thoughts of the people. It was the year of the Presidential election—the first triumph of the Republican party in the election of a President. DeKalb County gave to Abraham Lincoln three thousand and forty-nine, out of her four thousand and fourteen votes, and the old guard of the Anti-Slavery party were filled with rejoicing at the final triumph of their principles. But in the midst of these rejoicings came the assurance that the South was determined to secede from the Union. In December, South Carolina adopted an ordinance of secession, and Mississippi soon followed, blockading the Mississippi river at Vicksburg, and preventing the outflow of the immense crops of corn down the river. The threatened war reduced the price of every species of produce. Corn sold in the markets of our County at ten cents a bushel, and large quantities of the bountiful grain was burned for fuel, it being considered cheaper than coal or wood. Hard times speedily came back again upon the agriculturists of this County.

One notable event of the year was the gathering of a collection estimated at thirty thousand persons at a great political meeting at DeKalb, when Cassius M. Clay, of Kentucky, Isaac N. Arnold, of Chicago, who was at this time elected to Congress from this district, John F. Farnsworth, and other eminent speakers addressed the vast gathering. An ox was roasted whole at this meeting, and distributed free to the attendants. The Wide Awakes, an uniformed political body, with torches and banners, attended in large numbers; nearly half the young men in the county being members of this organization.

The contest for the nomination of the Republican party, (now equivalent to election) to the office of Circuit Clerk and Recorder, which had been well filled for eight years by Mr. J. H. Beveridge, was a very exciting one. The candidates were Silas Tappan, Roswell Dow, J. H. Beveridge and C. M. Brown. Mr. Brown was nominated and elected. Thos. S. Terry, of Shabbona, was chosen Representative in the Legislature, Baldwin Woodruff, Sheriff, and Lorenzo Whittemore, Coroner. Four thousand and nine votes were given in favor of a convention to form a new constitution.

## 1861.

The year 1861 will be ever remembered as the first year of the great war with the Southern rebellion. The part performed by the gallant soldiers of DeKalb County in the great contest with the enemies of the Union, has been fully related in another portion of this work.

No portion of the country gave a more prompt response to the call to arms. In nine days after the fall of Fort Sumpter, a company of troops from Sandwich under Captain Carr was garrisoning the fortifications erected at Cairo, and on the 10th of May, a company of which Z. B. Mayo was Captain and E. F. Dutton and R. A. Smith were Lieutenants, left Sycamore to join the famous Thirteenth Illinois, at Dixon. Patriotic citizens raised subscriptions amounting to over thirty thousand dollars, which they pledged themselves to pay if required, to maintain the families of volunteers, while they were absent in the service. The Board of Supervisors subsequently met and passed liberal appropriations for this purpose. In October, nine companies of DeKalb County men had gone into the service. Two were in the Thirteenth Regiment under command of Captains Partridge and Dutton, one under Captain Carr in the Tenth, one under Captain Stolbrand in the Second Artillery, one under Captain Butts in the Forty-second, one under Captain Fox, two in the Eighth Cavalry under Captains Dustin and Whitney, and one in the Fifty-second under Captain Stark.

In the work of raising and equipping troops for the defence of the country, men of both political parties united, and in the selection of candidates for civil offices, no distinction of party was made. A Union Convention was held, at which the Republicans, although three times as numerous as the Democrats, divided the County offices equally with them, giving the office of County Judge to E. L. Mayo; that of County Surveyor to Orange Potter; that of School Commissioner to Dwight Crossett; all of them members of the Democratic party, and awarding the office of County Treasurer to Hiram Ellwood, of County Clerk to Aaron K. Stiles, and of member of the Constitutional Convention to S. B. Stinson, all of whom were of the dominant Republican party. They were all elected without opposition.

The financial affairs of the people of the County were very seriously deranged during this year by the general depreciation and final failure of most of the banks of issue in the State. The security for the issue of the bills which constituted the principal currency of the people, had been the bonds of the several States, deposited with the State Auditor. Many of these were the bonds of Southern States which, when the States seceded, sank immensely in value, and consequently depreciated the value of their bills. The decline began in the winter of 1860, and culminated in the following autumn, during which time the people had money, varying daily in value and which no one dared to keep on hand lest it should next day become worthless. Finally the entire currency in common use became useless as money, and gold became again the only money in circulation.

The census taken during this year by Mr. Z. B. Mayo, for the use of the United States Government, showed a population of nineteen thousand, four hundred and eleven, distributed as follows:

Genoa, 1000; Kingston, 1060; Franklin, 943; South Grove, 787; Mayfield, 1040; Sycamore, 2280; Pampas, 1310; Malta, 620; Milan, 263; Afton, 545; Pierce, 950; Squaw Grove, 800; Clinton, 997; Shabbona, 963; Pawpaw 1107; Victor, 766; Somonauk, 2240.

### 1862

Was a year of general gloom. In place of the speedy and certain success of our armies which our people had confidently anticipated, we met defeat and disaster. The hideous monster of Rebellion confronted our forces at every point with unexpected strength and resisted our efforts with a vigor which we had not foreseen. None of our vast armies attained any marked success, while the victories of the rebels were numerous and disheartening. The bodies of the slain came back, and troops of the sick, the maimed, and the wounded victims of the Rebellion were to be seen about our streets. Still the Government asked for more troops to fill up the depleted ranks of our defeated armies, and most nobly did the gallant boys of DeKalb County respond to the call. In the midst of the busy labors of the harvest-field, a new call came and in a few days eight hundred of the best men of the County enrolled themselves in the ranks of those who were ready to endure toil and hardship, to sacrifice life itself if need be, for the defence of their country. In October, one thousand one hundred and thirty-three men had enlisted from this County and an enrollment made at this time with reference to a possible draft showed that only three thousand three hundred remained who were able to do military service. The enlistments were distributed as follows:

| | No. enrolled. | No. in Service. |
|---|---|---|
| Genoa, | 146 | 90 |
| Shabbona, | 257 | 123 |
| Pawpaw, | 282 | 114 |
| Somonauk, | 624 | 234 |
| Clinton, | 250 | 93 |
| Squaw Grove, | 253 | 97 |
| Sycamore, | 574 | 179 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Franklin | 208 | 64 |
| Malta | 219 | 64 |
| Milan, | 96 | 27 |
| Mayfield, | 203 | 58 |
| South Grove, | 213 | 58 |
| Kingston, | 258 | 73 |
| DeKalb, | 429 | 107 |
| Pampas, | 383, | 88 |
| Victor, | 201 | 43 |
| Pierce, | 221 | 41 |
| Afton, | 120 | 16 |

In every portion of the County the ladies united to form Soldiers' Aid Societies, and labored with zeal and energy in the work of providing those comforts and luxuries that army regulations did not supply. The total number of bounty orders paid from the County Treasury at the close of this year was 3466.

The assessment made this year placed the total value of the property of the County at $2,712,534, of which $1,975,881 was in farms, $190,009 in town property, and $546,664 in personal property. The actual value of the last class was probably ten times, and of the former classes about five times, the amount at which they were assessed. The returns showed that there were 10,734 horses, 24,884 cattle, 16,020 hogs, 5092 sheep, and 138 mules, owned in the County.

At the November elections party lines seem to have again been drawn, and none but Republicans were elected to office. W. W. Sedgwick was chosen a member of the Legislature, Henry Safford was made Sheriff, and Jacob R. Crossett Coroner.

At the autumn session of the Board of Supervisors the claim of the County against the United States, under the swamp-land grant, was offered at auction. W. T. Kirk offered $1500, A. K. Stiles offered $1925, Reuben Ellwood offered $2020, W. J. Hunt offered $2045, and Benjamin Page $2050, all upon credit. R. Ellwood then amended his bid to $2020 cash, and it was struck off to him.

Five Supervisors voted against the proposition to sell, and their written protest against it was recorded. They were Messrs. C. Winne, R. M. Pritchard, T. J. Vandevere, G. W. Culver, and S. Denton. Soon after it was reported that injustice had been done to the County by this sale, and the Board was called together for an investigation. A committee of the Board presented an elaborate report, giving the full history of the swamp-land matter, which was to the following effect:

They report that in 1852 John L. Beveridge had been appointed Drainage Commissioner, with authority to drain and sell the swamp-lands, but that he was soon after succeeded by William Fordham. By April, 1853, Mr. Lamb, the County Surveyor, had selected as swamp-lands 31,153 acres, but none of these lands had been conveyed to the County until 1858, when only 5741 acres were conveyed, the remainder, about 25,000 acres, having meanwhile been sold by the United States to individuals. The policy of the United States in regard to lands selected as swamp-lands, but which it had thus sold, was to return to the County the money paid in cases in which money had been used in paying for these lands, and to give land warrants in cases in which the lands had been paid for in warrants. The United States had accordingly paid into the State Treasury for the benefit of this County $6786 in money, and a claim for about 20,000 acres in land warrants.

Mr. Ellwood had gone to Springfield immediately after the sale by the County, and had drawn $6543.19 in money. The land warrants he had not yet received. Messrs. Kirk and Stiles testified before the committee that they did not know that the money was at Springfield at the time of the sale Mr. Ellwood testified that he did not know that it was, but supposed it was, or would be soon. He supposed, however, that it was a smaller amount. He offered to re-convey all the land warrants to the County if it would pay the expenses of the trip he had made to Washington to procure them.

For the land sold by Fordham nothing had been paid into the Treasury. He had removed from the County in 1855, but reported that he had received from the sale of these lands $14,578.18; that he charged for his services $3443; and had paid for ditching $6000, leaving $5000 in his hands. The committee thought that very little of this ditching was ever done. He had sold for the County 8731 acres, a large portion of which was land subsequently sold by the United States to individuals. Upon such sales the County had been compelled to refund to those who purchased from it, and had already raised by taxation and paid over $6000 for this purpose. The County had commenced suit against Fordham's bondsmen, but had settled it for $1300.

Thus this rich heritage intended for the benefit of the County, and which, had it been retained and wisely managed, would now have been worth more than half a million dollars, had really cost the County several thousands of dollars more than it had received from it.

## 1863.

The year 1863 was, pecuniarily, a prosperous season for De Kalb County. Although it had been drained of a large portion of its laboring population by the demands of the military service, and although many rich farms lay waste and untilled for want of men to work them, yet the country began to feel the stimulus of the inflation of the currency, caused by the necessities of the war; the productions of the farm commanded higher prices than heretofore; farmers began to pay off their old debts; the goods in the hands of the merchants began to rise in value; all parties felt richer than heretofore.

The Board of Supervisors voted an appropriation of $4500 for the construction of an extensive fire-proof addition to the Court House. Following the example set by the village of De Kalb, whose beautiful school-building was then the most costly and elegant owned in the State by any village of equal size, the village of Sycamore completed one this year equally tasteful and admirable in its plans. Many other places since that time have followed the example set by these two riva towns of our County, and have erected similar or more expensive structures for common educational purposes; but at this time these buildings, in their style, elegance, and perfect adaptation to the wants of the scholars, were unique. No other places, except the larger cities, had ventured upon such an expenditure for the purpose of common-school education.

During this year 600,000 more troops were called out by the President, for various terms of service, and although it seemed impossible that so many could still be raised by voluntary effort in this County as were required to fill its quota, yet the quota was filled, and the County and the State were still free from the terrors of the draft.

The Board of Supervisors in December offered a bounty of $100 to each recruit from this County, and appropriated $25 for each family of absent soldiers requiring aid.

At the Republican Union Convention of this year there was a sharp contest for the nomination for County Treasurer. Mr. William C. Tappan, of Squaw Grove, was chosen upon the sixth ballot, but one of his defeated competitors, Captain R. A. Smith, came out as an independent candidate, and was elected by the people, receiving 1571 votes to 662 given to the regular nominee. Captain Smith had lost an arm, and been otherwise severely wounded while in command of his company in the 13th regiment, in its assault upon Vicksburg, and this sacrifice appealed strongly to the sympathies of the people. He has been twice re-elected to the same office. Mr. Hiram C. Beard, of Victor, was chosen School Commissioner, and D. W. Lamb Surveyor.

The amount of the County indebtedness at this time was $43,827, mostly arising from the payment of bounties to volunteers. Its debt for other purposes was $5825. The County tax levied this year was $26,340.

The jurisdiction of the County Court, which had previously extended only to probate matters, was this year enlarged so as to give it authority to try civil suits as in the Circuit Court. In place of the *per diem* allowance hitherto paid to the Judge, he was now remunerated with a salary which was fixed at $1000 per annum.

The high prices for sugars and syrups had at this time greatly stimulated the culture of the sorghum plant, then a new discovery, and large steam factories for manufacturing this syrup were established at Sycamore and Sandwich. Smaller establishments were in operation in various portions of the County. Isaac Crisman, an indefatigable worker and pioneer in this branch of manufacture, had several mills in operation.

## 1864.

The year 1864 came in with a storm, more terrible in its fury than the "oldest inhabitant" had ever before known. Heavy, lowering, black clouds seemed to descend in a mass to the earth in prodigious drifts of snow, which were driven with great force by a powerful southwest wind. The country was buried beneath these drifts, and the mercury sunk to thirty-two degrees below zero. This severity of cold was intensified by a fierce gale, which blew for three days with extraordinary fury. Many persons were frozen to death, and cattle perished in great numbers. More than one-half of the fowls in this County were frozen; the railroads were blocked up, and multitudes of passengers were compelled to remain in the cars for several days. Thousands of animals, in course of transportation upon stock trains, perished, and were brought to market a stiff, stark, frozen mass. None who lived through that fearful storm can ever forget its terrors.

The arrival of the re-enlisted veterans of Farnsworth's Cavalry, upon the usual veterans' furlough, was an event of interest to their friends. They came back in February, upon a furlough of thirty days, and were most hospitably welcomed.

Horace W. Fay, an early settler of Squaw Grove, died in April, at Vicksburg. He had been elected in 1848 a Representative of this County in the Legislature, had been County Surveyor, and held other public offices. Although old and grey, he early enlisted in the war for the Union, and after some years of service was made Chaplain of a colored regiment, in which service he lost his life.

William Young, of Sycamore, a former County Commissioner, after a prolonged suffering from hypochondria, committed suicide by morphine.

Another extensive fire at Sandwich destroyed several warehouses, with heavy loss.

A favorite shade-tree in this County had always been the rapidly-growing locust, and thousands of acres of them had been planted for the purposes of timber and as screens from the fierce winds of the prairie. During this year they were entirely destroyed by a species of borer, which left hardly one tree alive in the country.

The rapid rise in the value of gold, caused by the immense issues of bills required by the necessities of the government during this year, caused an equally rapid appreciation in the value of all kinds of property. Money was plenty, trade was lively,—every person seemed to be growing wealthy. Gold rose during the year to $2.40, wheat sold at $2.00, corn at $1.20, and barley at $1.90 per bushel. Those in trade rapidly made money by the inevitable rise in value of everything that they purchased, and large numbers, attracted by the profits of trade, moved into the villages, and filled every department of business. The wheat crop of this season was, however, a failure; it was destroyed by the ravages of the chinch bug.

In February the President made a call for 200,000 troops for three years, or during the war, and in April came a demand for 300,000 more, for one hundred days. The Supervisors met, and extended the bounty of $100 to all who should enlist upon the first call, and offered $35 to those who went upon the second. Two or three companies were raised for the latter term of service, and were soon garrisoning the forts and guarding the communications in the rear of our great armies of veterans, now marching under Grant and Sherman upon Richmond and Atlanta.

But the repeated calls for volunteers had exhausted the supply. In the autumn the long-threatened draft came upon some of the towns of the County. An enrollment was made, and the following official statement gives its result:

| TOWNS. | QUOTA. | CREDITS. | DEFICIT. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Pampas | 118 | 101 | 17 |
| Shabbona | 122 | 93 | 29 |
| Milan | 37 | 31 | 6 |
| Malta | 86 | 72 | 14 |
| South Grove | 94 | 76 | 18 |
| Franklin | 90 | 75 | 15 |
| Kingston | 100 | 70 | 30 |
| Mayfield | 93 | 76 | 17 |
| De Kalb | 196 | 192 | 4 |
| Afton | 81 | 66 | 15 |
| Clinton | 102 | 84 | 18 |
| Victor | 87 | 79 | 8 |
| Somonauk | 265 | 248 | 17 |
| Squaw Grove | 86 | 64 | 19 |
| Pierce | 92 | 75 | 17 |
| Paw Paw | 124 | 110 | 14 |
| Sycamore | 250 | 291 | |
| Genoa | 100 | 85 | 15 |
| | 2123 | 1888 | 273 |

The people of Sycamore found to their surprise that their town was credited with forty-one more men than their quota required. This was probally due to the fact that early in the war men from other towns, who joined companies formed at Sycamore, recorded their names as coming from that town, thus unwittingly defrauding their own towns of the proper credit. This created a great deal of complaint, and a convention of the County was held at Cortland, to endeavor to devise some means of remedying the wrong; but nothing of any avail could be done. In some of the towns, meetings were called by the town officers, at which large sums of money were voted as a tax on the property of the town, it being understood that the next Legislature would legalize these irregular taxes. Money was advanced by citizens upon these promises, and by offering large bounties recruits were procured, and the draft averted; but in others the conscription came, and fell with great severity upon many citizens. It singled out many men whose absence would leave their families destitute and dependent, and who, in some cases, were obliged to pay $1000 to secure substitutes. But most of the drafted men went willingly, and served their time most faithfully.

At the election this autumn General F. W. Partridge, of Somonauk, was elected Circuit Clerk and Recorder, I. V. Randall, of De Kalb, Representative to the Legislature, and H. A. Joslyn, of Sycamore, Sheriff. James H. Beveridge was elected State Treasurer,—the first person ever elected from the County to any public office whose duties were not exercised entirely in the County. The County gave 2985 votes for the re-election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency, and 741 for General George B. McClellan.

The Union League, a secret semi-political organization, established lodges in most of the towns of the County, and held frequent meetings.

A great deal of excited feeling against the railroad companies grew up this year, because of the high prices of freight, and a vicious system of warehousing and grain inspection. A County Convention was held at De Kalb upon the subject, and a committee was sent to confer with the companies. Some unimportant concessions were made to the demands of the public.

Captain J. M. Hood, of Sycamore was appointed United States Consul to Siam—the first foreign appointment received by a citizen of this County.

## 1865.

During the winter of 1864–65 a bill for the removal of the County Seat from Sycamore to De Kalb was introduced into the State Legislature by Mr. Randall, of De Kalb. A committee of the citizens of Sycamore immediately repaired to Springfield, to endeavor to defeat its passage. The number of names upon the petitions for its passage, and the remonstrance against it, was greater than the number of voters in the County, and many of the names were those of persons who had been dead for several years.

After an exciting discussion before the committee to whom the bill was referred, they reported against its passage, and the opponents of the measure returned home. The bill was subsequently, however, taken up by the House and passed to a third reading, but it was finally defeated in the House.

The quotas of soldiers demanded of the several towns, to answer the requisition of the call of December previous, were reported in February, as follows:

Afton, 15; Clinton, 20; De Kalb, 27; Franklin, 16; Genoa, 16; Kingston, 14; Mayfield, 13; Milan, 3; Malta, 7; Pampas, 23; Paw Paw, 26; Pierce, 17; Sycamore, 1; South Grove, 16; Squaw Grove, 19; Somonauk, 46; Shabbona, 22; Victor, 17. Total, 323.

Most of the towns, since the call was made, had partially filled their numbers by enlistments of citizens and raising funds by taxation to procure substitutes in the cities and elsewhere. Sycamore had raised money, and put into the service twelve men, which was eleven more than its quota. From $400 to $600 was usually paid to each recruit. In several towns, however, a draft became necessary, and some of the drafted men paid nearly $1000 for substitutes.

To meet the expense caused by the taxation for procuring these men, the taxes levied this year were enormous. The percentage levied by the several towns of the County for all purposes was as follows:

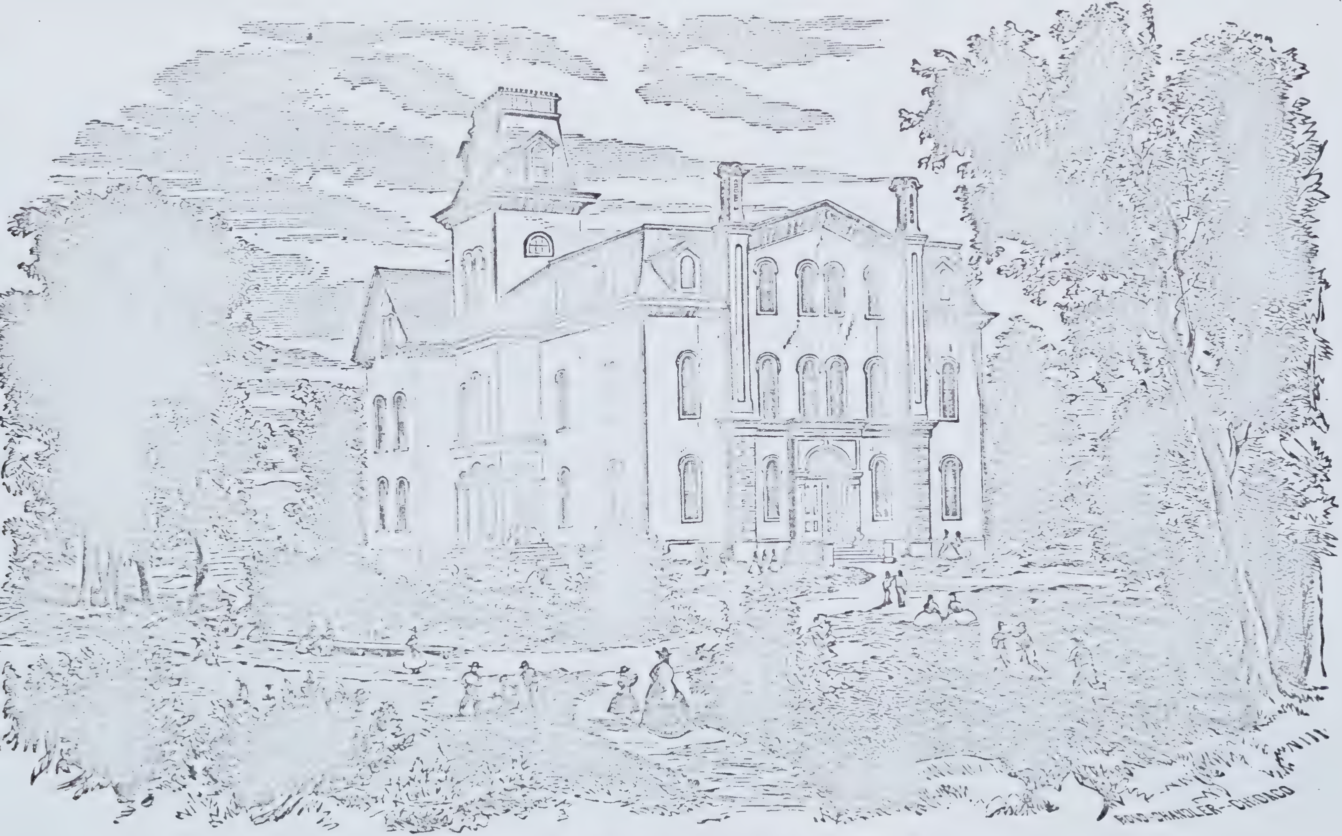
Paw Paw, 10 per cent.; Shabbona, 7; Milan, 6½; Malta, 4½; South Grove, 6½; Franklin, 5½; Victor, 6½; Clinton, 10½; Afton, 6; De Kalb, 7½; Mayfield, 6; Kingston, 6; Somonauk, 7; Squaw Grove, 6½; Pierce, 7; Cortland, 6½; Sycamore, 8½; Genoa, 6.

But all now felt that the great war was nearly ended. The confederacy had been again bisected by the march of Sherman's grand army to the sea, at Savannah; Hood's army had been destroyed by the gallant boys under General Thomas; Grant was holding Lee in his death-like grasp at Richmond; and at last, early in April, came the glad news that Richmond had fallen, and the rebel army was flying in dismay. This was soon followed by the still more joyous intelligence that peace,—the bright-winged, beautiful dove of peace,—so long wooed, was at last won. How every heart rejoiced, how every eye brightened, how every household was gladdened. by the delightful assurance that the most terrible of all wars had ended! and gloriously ended! that the last loyal son of De Kalb had fallen by rebel bullets! that the husband, the father, the son, would soon be home again on a long,—a perpetual furlough! that the cankering fear of the lonely watchers at home, lest he come shattered with wounds, or a mangled, loathsome corpse, had passed away forever! None can forget the glad rejoicings of that joyous occasion. Hundreds of the brave boys were soon among us again, and were received with that glad welcome which their sacrifices and sufferings deserved.

About three thousand men had been furnished by the County for the great war now gloriously ended. The official records of the State credit them to the various towns in the following numbers, probably reducing the number by estimating and averaging them as if furnished for three years' service:

Paw Paw, 136; Shabbona, 137; Milan, 38; Malta, 94; South Grove, 103; Franklin, 99; Kingston, 98; Mayfield, 103; De Kalb, 223; Afton, 89; Clinton, 111; Victor, 103; Somonauk, 311; Squaw Grove, 93; Pierce, 100; Pampas, 134; Sycamore, 307; Genoa, 109. Total, 2388.

With the close of the rebellion came a prodigious fall in the value of gold, and a consequent fall in prices of farm products. Wheat fell to seventy cents per bushel, and this was a criterion of the value of other property. The crops were very poor. This was the occasion of the return of the regular Septennial wet season. There was a drouth in the summer, but at harvest time the floods poured down, destroying a large portion of the ripened grain, and covering the



The Public School at Sycamore.

country with a coating of slimy mud, so deep that the reapers would not operate upon it (when this was attempted in the intervals of the showers). The wet season continued during the fall.

At the autumn elections there was no opposition to the election of the following County officers: General Daniel Dustin, as Clerk; Captain R. A. Smith, as Treasurer; M. V. Allen, as Superintendent of Schools, and D. W. Lamb, as Surveyor. Colonel D. B. James was chosen County Judge by a small majority over Hon. E. L. Mayo.

The census, taken during this summer by Mr. Timothy Wells, gave the following population:

Sycamore, 2587; Genoa, 1027; Kingston, 1181; Franklin, 951; South Grove, 789; Mayfield, 1029; Cortland, 1324; De Kalb, 1976; Malta, 849; Pierce, 975; Afton, 672; Milan, 524; Squaw Grove, 679; Clinton, 1016; Victor, 835; Shabbona, 1165: Paw Paw, 954; Somonauk, 2636. Total, 21,168.

## 1866.

The war ended, the return of the soldiers to their homes increased the population, and gave new life to all branches of business. Many of the newly returned veterans crowded into the villages and cities, and filled to repletion every branch of trade. It was really a year of pros-perity. In anticipation of a decrease of prices, the people had prudently kept out of debt, paid cash for their purchases, and, foreseeing and preparing for a financial storm, all danger from its effects was averted.

Many elegant churches were erected throughout the County, pre-eminent among them the fine Gothic structure of the Methodist Episcopal Society at Sycamore, the finest temple of worship in the County. It was dedicated in May, 1866, and over $5000 was raised at the dedication to clear off the debt incurred in its construction.

About two hundred Sweedish emigrants came from the land of their birth, and settled in and about the village of De Kalb during this summer. They were a sober, industrious, peaceful, frugal race, and constitute a valuable addition to the population.

On the 8th of August a most desolating hail-storm swept through a belt of the northern and central portions of the County, beating every species of vegetation into the earth, as would the tramp of an army. Farmers had just commenced harvesting their wheat and oats, and with the exception of that which stood in the shock every acre of it was rendered utterly worthless. Thousands of acres of corn were beaten to bare stalks. Hail-stones, measuring six and seven inches in circumference, fell by millions. Children were knocked senseless; pigs, fowls and birds were killed by hundreds. The loss, which was principally in the destruction of vast fields of grain, was estimated at a quarter of a million of dollars. In most portions of the County this storm was a drenching rain, which continued for several days, and threatened the destruction of the ripened grain.

The cholera prevailed to an alarming extent in the cities during this summer, and there were a few cases in this County.

The failure of the Sycamore Bank, on the 2d of November, was the cause of a great deal of embarrassment to the people of northern De Kalb County. Hon. James H. Beveridge, its President, and William J. Hunt, its Vice-President, with E. T. Hunt, its Cashier, were the only stockholders. The people had confidence in the honesty, skill and integrity of the two former, and all classes dealt freely with the Bank. But upon the failure it was discovered that these men owned but eight shares in the institution, while the remainder was in the hands of E. T. Hunt, an amiable young man of pleasant manners, with whom people liked to do business, but whose expensive habits and reckless management, together with a number of unfortunate speculations, had sunk the capital of the concern, and brought it down in ruin. Mr. Beveridge had for three years been absent at Springfield, in the performance of the duties of his office as State Treasurer.

A public meeting of the depositors appointed a committee to examine its affairs, and they made a full report. They reported its debts at $95,000, and assets at less than $10,000. During the following year a settlement was made with its depositors, by which they received fifty per cent. of their claims.

At the November election, William Patten, of Somonauk, was chosen State Senator, Robert Hampton, of PawPaw, Representative, Morris Holcomb, of Sycamore, Sheriff, Lorenzo Whittemore, of Sycamore, Coroner, and V. D. Miller, of De Kalb, Surveyor. The total vote cast was 3049,—the smallest for many years.

The Assessor's report for this year valued the taxable personal property of the County at $754,771, and the total value of real and personal property at $3,068,322. The total County tax levied was $76,733.05, and the entire tax of the County was $208,030.74. The towns, which were most of them paying ten per cent. interest upon the indebtedness incurred for payment of bounties to soldiers, showed a commendable degree of determination to clear themselves of their debts. Their total taxes during this year were as follows:

Paw Paw, $10,524,81; Shabbona, $8,207.62; Milan, $7,024.90; Malta, $7,790.38; South Grove, $10,982.25; Franklin, $10,793.42; Victor, $10,378.29; Clinton, $6,628.99; Afton, $7,252.12; De Kalb, $14,995.15; Mayfield, $11,780.06; Kingston, $10,102.26; Somonauk, $21,410.76; Squaw Grove, $11,274.52; Pierce, $8,720.70; Cortland, $14,490.12; Sycamore, $20,557.54; Genoa, $7,462.29. Total, $200,376.45.

It may be added that this tax, burdensome though it was, was more easily borne than would have been a tax of one-hundredth of that amount twenty years before.

The indebtedness of the County, reported in February at one hundred and eighty thousand one hundred and fifty-one dollars, of which one hundred and sixty thousand seven hundred and fifty-three dollars was bearing interest, had been increased in December to one hundred and ninety-two thousand seven hundred and sixty-two dollars, of which one hundred and fifty-five thousand six hundred and seventy-nine dollars was bearing interest.

A great many cases of destruction of sheep by wolves were reported, and the Supervisors increased the bounty to twenty dollars upon each animal killed, with the prudent proviso that, as some had been detected in the profitable business of keeping tame wolves, and raising them for the bounty, no claims thus originated should be paid.

### 1867.

The business interests of De Kalb County have always been to such an extent agricultural in their character that upon the abundance of crops and enlargement of prices all of its pecuniary prosperity has directly depended, and no record of its history for 1867 would be complete without mention that this was the third and the most fortunate of years of great prosperity among the farmers, and consequently with all classes of the population. With the opening of spring grain commanded the highest prices ever known in the County. Spring wheat readily sold at two dollars and seventy-five cents per bushel, which a few years before has been a drug at fifty and sixty cents. Corn, which six years before was burned for fuel, was now worth one dollar and twenty cents per bushel. Cattle and other farm productions were equally high in price. Beef, which five years before was retailed at five cents per pound, now brought twenty cents. The farmers, who had since the war been expecting a great decline in prices, and had consequently been very cautious in their dealings, now began to place a higher value upon their lands. During the war no considerable rise in the value of real estate had been accomplished, but now there was a material advance. The beautiful prairies about Malta and Milan were fully doubled in value, and sold readily at twice the price of three or four years before. All over the County there was a similar advance, stimulated by a promising prospect for a very large crop of grain.

During this spring a new method of solving the vexed question of the location of the County Seat was invented. Upon the petition of citizens of Sandwich, which had now become the largest village in the County, Senator Patten, who was a citizen of that place, had during the previous winter introduced a bill into the Legislature, known as the Half-Shire bill. It provided for a re-location of the County Seat at Sycamore and Sandwich. The latter place was to be the seat of justice for the six southern towns of the County, and the former for the twelve northern towns. It was argued in its favor that the business of the County, dividing in the thinly settled country in the central portion of the County, naturally flowed to the railroad towns at the northern and southern ends, and that neither De Kalb nor Sycamore afforded a convenient place for the transaction of the public business of the southern portion of the County.

One of the most exciting elections ever held in the County followed. To oppose this measure the citizens of De Kalb and its vicinity formed a stock company, and contributed nearly five thousand dollars to establish a newspaper office in that town. In March the *De Kalb County News* was issued. It was edited by Aaron K. Stiles, the former County Clerk—a man of remarkable tact, shrewdness and energy. For a week or two preceding the election the paper was issued daily, and denounced, ridiculed and caricatured the measure without stint. The people and the papers at Sandwich and Sycamore supported it. Excited meetings were held in every portion of the County. But it turned out that a majority of the people in the six southern towns, who were supposed to be benefitted by the change, were opposed to it, and a final quietus was given to the measure by the efforts of a delegation from that section, composed of Messrs. Beard, Woodruff, Pritchard, McEwen, and Ball, men who commanded the perfect confidence of the people, who traveled through the northern portion of the County, undeterred by storms which enveloped the country in seas of unfathomable mud, and addressed meetings in every town, beseeching the people not to impose this measure upon them. It was defeated by a large majority, only the three towns of Sycamore, Somonauk and Mayfield giving a majority in its favor.

During this season the attention of the citizens of the villages of the County was turned to the subject of the establishment of manufactories, as necessary to increase the business of the towns. The people of Sandwich established a stock company, with a capital of seventy-five thousand dollars, which on the following year was increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, for the manufacture of agricultural machinery. A flax factory, foundry and cheese factory were started at Sycamore, a planing mill and manufactory of sash, doors and blinds, at De Kalb, and a large flouring mill at the rapidly growing village of Malta. A beautiful public school building was erected at Cortland.

The subject of hedges for the prairie farms began to attract a great deal of attention, and over two hundred miles of osage orange hedge were set out during this spring.

Among the meteorological phenomena of the year were unusually heavy falls of snow in January, a prodigious flood in February, extraordinary and long-continued storms in March, and a very destructive hail-storm in July.

Captain R. A. Smith was re-elected County Treasurer, and V. D. Miller Surveyor, without opposition.

Since the close of the war an unusual number of burglars had infested the country, and our County was not exempt from their ravages. Sandwich, Cortland and De Kalb suffered most from their depredations.

The County Agricultural Society, which held its fairs at Sycamore, was revived this year, and held a flourishing exhibition. A Farmers' Club was also established, which held weekly meetings of decided interest and value to the agricultural portion of the community.

The total tax of the County was $191,301, of which $63,173 was for County purposes, $51,364 for schools, and $17,128 for payment of bounties.

## 1868.

No notable events have yet occurred in the history of our County of De Kalb during this year. Perfect peace, general prosperity, and extraordinary quietude have been the characteristics of the year. The crops were excellent, their prices fair, the people industrious, and well repaid for their labor. The County debt has been reduced to $85,350. The taxable property has been increased to $3.308,330. The assessors report that there are owned in the County 14,019 horses, 27,792 cattle, 375 mules, 33,849 sheep, and 20,823 hogs. The number of acres of wheat grown was 46,949, of corn 49,344, and of other field products 38,826.

De Kalb County, at theCongressional convention of the Republican party this year, gave her vote for the first time for one of her own citizens, Hon. Reuben Ellwood, of Sycamore.

At the election General E. F. Dutton was chosen Circuit Clerk and Recorder; C. W. Marsh, Representative to the Legislature; Captain Edward Safford, Sheriff; Lorenzo Whittemore, Coroner; Charles Kellum, States-Attorney, and W. M. Simmons, member of the State Board of Equalization. The largest vote ever cast in the County was given at this Presidential election. Its total was 4331, of which 3441 were given to General Grant and 890 to Horatio Seymour.

The publication of this History of the County may be an event not unworthy of mention in the annals of our County, and with it this record is completed. It is a picture of growth, progress, and prosperity, not unprecedented in this growing West, but yet sufficiently remarkable to fill the minds of its first settlers with surprise In the thirty years of its existence as a County, its population has increased from a few hundreds to nearly thirty thousand. Its progress in wealth has been yet more remarkable. To the early settlers it seems but yesterday that the County was dependent on charity for the $200 necessary to procure the title to the lands on which its County Seat was located. Now it pays an annual tax of $200,000 without embarrassment.

The log cabins of its first settlers have been replaced by farm dwellings as elegant as any section of the country can boast. The broad, open prairies have all been converted into handsome farms, and peopled with a dense and prosperous population. Its numerous villages are the centres of refinement and wealth. Over the smooth, iron railway its people now travel farther in an hour than they could then go in a day, and the telegraph places them in instant communication with the whole civilized world. Their energy and enterprise have converted the desolate waste of thirty years ago into the abode of refinement and luxury, and surrounded them with the numberless advantages of old and highly cultured communities.

May the future of this people be as glorious as its past has been prosperous, and its present is auspicious.

# PART FOURTH.

## TOWN HISTORIES.

# TOWN HISTORIES.

## GENOA.

Few townships in this County of ours have more natural attractions than Genoa. The rolling prairie land which occupies the greater portion of the township is diversified by more than the average extent of natural groves, and is watered by several fine streams. The Kishwaukee flows through a portion of the town, giving a tolerable water-power,—not so powerful as at an earlier day, when, as everywhere, the streams were larger and their flow more constant,—but capable of being put to use, and contributing to the growth of the town and convenience of the people. Wood and water are the two great wants of this land of the prairies, and these Genoa possesses, if not in abundance, yet in much more liberal quantities than most parts of the County.

The first white inhabitant of the town was Thomas Madison, who came to the place in 1836, and built a spacious log cabin on the spot where, for thirty years after, a hotel was kept by H. N. Perkins and Luke Nichols. Mr. Perkins moved to the place in the autumn of 1837, and he, with Samuel Corey, Thomas Munnahan, and Henry Durham, bought the claim of Madison, who moved off to Texas. It was said to embrace two sections of land, and they paid $2800 for it.

In the spring of 1837 Mr. Henry Durham had moved into Madison's cabin, and opened a small stock of goods for sale to the few settlers who were now rapidly filling up the country. He was a sharp, shrewd, energetic citizen, lived in the place for nearly thirty years, and died there, having accumulated a considerable fortune by trade, by hotel-keeping, and by well managed speculation in lands. He, with Samuel Corey, Henry Preston, and Daniel T. Whittemore, were among the first comers.

Whittemore had the reputation of being a leading member of the gang of horse-thieves, counterfeiters and burglars who infested the country at this early day. Genoa was always one of the headquarters of the gang.

In the spring of 1838, Mr. Perkins' house was entered by a party of them, who robbed him of $300. He had good evidence that it was taken by the Brodies, of Brodies' Grove, who were understood to be confederated with Whittemore and others at Genoa, but no prosecution was made, nor was any of the money recovered.

During the year 1838 many new settlers came in, and Genoa became quite a lively little village. Dr. H. F. Page commenced the practice of medicine there, James S. Waterman opened a stock of goods, and one E. P. Gleason, who afterwards figured extensively as a leader of the banditti, came in, and bought the claim of Whittemore and Corey. He had the reputation of being a man of wealth, and began to talk about building flouring mills, starting stores, and otherwise contributing to the growth and enlargement of the business of the place. During the spring of 1838 he set out that fine row of maples that now constitute a conspicuous ornament of the village.

On the 4th of July, 1838, a great celebration was held at Genoa, at which George H. Hill delivered an oration to an audience of over a thousand people, gathered from Rockford, Aurora, St. Charles, and all the country round. Genoa was then as large and as promising a town as any of these places. Belvidere contained only two houses, and was by no means so important a place.

Gleason, in his subsequent career, acquired an unenviable notoriety. Not long after his arrival, while he was boarding at Perkins' log tavern, a carpet-sack well filled with counterfeit money was found in his possession, and, the fact becoming notorious, his wealth was easily accounted for. He was a man of fine appearance, agreeable manners, fair in his dealing with his neighbors, and generally liked. He never passed bad money in his ordinary business transactions, but had it manufactured, and wholesaled it to his confederates. In 1839 one of his gang, a traveling pedlar, was arrested in Chicago, and during his confinement confessed his guilt, and implicated Gleason as one of the chiefs of his gang. Gleason was arrested, but, although the testimony of this witness had been promised, when the trial came on he could not be procured, and Gleason was set at liberty.

Not long after, a message was again sent from Chicago, saying that if our officers would again arrest Gleason, the evidence against him should be forthcoming. Three or four deputies were now duly commissioned to go to Genoa, and effect his arrest. They reached his place at midnight, and after watching till dawn, had the satisfaction of seeing him come to the door of his dwelling, when they approached and captured him. But Gleason hospitably insisted that his captors should stop and get breakfast before they started away, and they consented. Meantime, he took them out into his garden to show them his fine crop of corn, of which he was justly proud. In an instant he had disappeared in the tall corn, and for several years after was not seen in this country.

Some months after, when the evidence against him had again become unattainable, Gleason came back, and started business again. He had a store, and a saw-mill, and a fine farm, all in full operation. He had married a respectable young woman of the neighborhood.

A few years after, he became ill, and a traveling doctor, named Smitch, who had boarded in his family, and was reported to be attached to his wife, attended him. He grew worse without any evident cause. After eating one day of some porridge, prepared by his wife and the doctor, he complained that it did not taste quite right, but ate heartily, and soon after died in convulsions and delirium.

Not long after his burial, the doctor and Mrs. Gleason were arrested on a charge of murdering him by poison. The body was exhumed, and the contents of the stomach examined. A special term was held for their trial, but the evidence of guilt was insufficient, and they were discharged.

They were soon after married, and moved to La Salle County, where the doctor died, under circumstances that led to the suspicion that he too had been poisoned. His wife soon after died very suddenly.

Such was the miserable end of one who undoubtedly was a leader in much of the crime that disturbed the early settlers of this County. He escaped the punishment of his crimes against the law, only to meet a more terrible fate.

Genoa was established as a post-office in 1836. It was named by Madison, its first settler, who was also its first postmaster. He came from Genoa, in New York, and finding here, as there, a Geneva and Batavia, he concluded to carry out the parallel by giving it this name. For many years it was decidedly the most flourishing village in the County.

In 1848 its trade supported four large dry goods stores, each of them doing a larger trade than any other in the County. They were kept by E. A. Durham, Robert Waterman, W. H. Allen, John N. Maxfield and John Ball. There were two large, well-built taverns, kept by Henry Durham and H. N. Perkins, at which a line of stages from Elgin to Galena made a stopping place.

Elgin was then the market for this section of country, and to enable benighted travelers to keep that road on the broad, unbroken prairie, they annually plowed up a series of parallel furrows on each side of the track, and this was about all of the road work that was done.

The population of Genoa in 1855 was 895; in 1860, 985; in 1865, 1027.

Genoa furnished the Union army with 109 men, and at the time of the first enrollment for a draft had already sent out sixty-eight per cent. of her arms-bearing population. Of those who lost their lives in the war were:

J. H. Chase, who died at Kansas City, Mo., June 11, 1865.

R. M. Gillett, Alexandria, Va., April 9, 1862.

Ellis Buck, Washington, D. C., April 28, 1864.

A. H. Burzell, who was lost off steamboat Olive, below St. Louis, on the Mississippi, June 28, 1865.

Augustus Martin, at Genoa, February 13, 1863.

Sergeant J. H. Depue, at —— March 21, 1864.

J. S. Bailey, at Chicago, Ill., October 1, 1862.

J. H. Burroughs, at New Albany, Ind., December 24, 1862.

The Supervisors of the town have been: For 1850, Henry Durham; 1851, G. F. King; 1852, I. W. Garvin; 1853–54, A. M. Hollenbeck; 1855, I. W. Garvin; 1856, Jesse Doud; 1857, Daniel Buck; 1858–59, John Heth; 1860, J. L. Brown; 1861–62, John Heth; 1863, J. L. Brown; 1864–65, Daniel Buck; 1866–67–68, Henry N. Perkins.

The water-power near the village has been employed in operating a flouring mill and a distillery, but neither are now in operation.

## KINGSTON.

In the spring of 1835 the only human inhabitants of Kingston were the Pottawattamie Indians, who occupied a considerable village upon the farm since claimed by Lewis Driggs, and who, upon the low-lands near the Kishwaukee river, had two or three flourishing fields of corn, cultivated by the squaws, and protected from the depredations of their ponies by a shabby defence of stakes and poles.

But the report had gone abroad that the Indian occupancy of this section of country must cease with the fall of this year, and a number of white men, attracted by the story that timbered land, not claimed, could be found upon the banks of the Kishwaukee, made their way into this section, and speedily claimed all of the timber in the town. Among these first comers were: Thomas Robb, George H. Hill, Isaiah Fairclo, Harmon Miller, Lewis Driggs, John Judd, Benjamin Schoonover, James Green, Nathan Billings, and John Freel. They built for themselves rude shanties, somewhat like the Indian wigwams, of poles and bark, and lived in them until the approach of winter compelled them to erect substantial, though small, log cabins.

Mr. George H. Hill, who was always a favorite among the people of the County, for his candor, intelligence, and integrity, was stripped of his entire property this winter by the destruction of his house by fire.

Kingston, in addition to the benefits of the rich, black, fertile soil that is common to all the land in this County, has more than one-third of its surface covered with excellent timber, and is remarkably well watered. These advantages early attracted settlers, and it was among the first inhabited towns in the County.

But poverty and destitution were the prevalent complaints of the early inhabitants. They started in life without much property, and for many years found it difficult to acquire it.

They raised small crops. In 1837 Mr. W. A. Miller raised ten acres of corn, and he had then the largest crop in the County. Mills were to be reached only by traveling long journeys, and the people avoided this necessity by pounding corn or buckwheat in a mortar, and living upon the rough cakes made from this coarse provender. Fish was a great resource. They were taken in great abundance, and, barrelled for future use, they constituted a permanent article of diet. Gradually the new comers acquired the comforts of life, but nearly a score of years elapsed before the real hardships incident to the new settlement were ended.

An unusual proportion of the first settlers now remain upon the lands which they first occupied, and enjoy that wealth and comfort to which the hardships endured in the early times have given them the best of titles.

The population of Kingston in 1855 was 874; in 1860, 1094; in 1865, 1181.

In April, 1860, a fearful tornado swept through the town. It was first seen as a black cloud, in tunnel shape, sweeping along at the rate of a mile a minute. Huge trees were taken up in the air, and carried off like straws. A house belonging to Isaac McCoy was torn in fragments, and not a stick of it was left near its former position. Even the stones of its cellar were carried off. It was occupied by Mr. Weaver, but fortunately empty at the moment. The earth, in the course of the tornado, was swept and hollowed out so that it resembled the bed of a rapid river. Large stumps were torn out by the roots. Mr. Luke Penwell, seeing it approach, ran to avoid it; but being caught, seized a sapling, to which he clung with the energy of despair, while the wind whipped his legs around his head with great violence.

A similar tornado, passing in the same direction, swept through the town seven years before.

In April, 1862, Mr. George Magenety was killed by being shot by Asa Baldwin, a wealthy money-loaner of Belvidere, while resisting Baldwin's attempt to take possession of some property conveyed to him by a chattel mortgage. Baldwin was arrested for murder, and lay in jail for many months; but obtained a change of venue to Belvidere, and was finally acquitted.

Kingston, from a population of 1094, gave 105 soldiers to the ranks of the defenders of the Union.

Among the dead of the war from this town were three sons of John Russell. They were: Wesley Dickson Russell, of Company F, in the Thirteenth Infantry, R. W. Russell, of Company K, Forty-Second Illinois Infantry, who was wounded at Stone River, remained seven days on the battle-field, was then re-taken, and died of his wounds, and David F. Russell, of the Ninety-Fifth Infantry, who died at Vicksburg. Richard W. Atwood, of Company C, in the One Hundred and Fifth, lost an arm and leg at Dalton, Georgia, and after intense suffering, died two weeks after. Ira G. Burzell, of Company L, Eighth Cavalry, was drowned in the Mississippi. Arba Lankton, of the Ninety-Fifth, died in hospital at Vicksburg.

John Swanson, at Atlanta, August 12, 1864.
David Bear, at Chattanooga, December 27, 1864.
Levi Sherman, at Bowling Green, December 3, 1862.
Gilbert Barnes, at Jefferson City, Mo., October 24, 1861.
Abner Westbrook, at Memphis, Tenn., October 22, 1864.
James Collier, at Evansville, Ind.
Frank Artz, at Chattanooga, October 15, 1863.
J. B. Blake, died at home, December 1, 1862.
Abner Dalby, at Vicksburg, November 2, 1866.
Anson Brainard, at St. Louis, December 12, 1861.
Henry Potter, at Natchez, Miss., July 29, 1863.
William H. Branch, at home, December 29, 1861.

E. H. Branch, Pontotoc, Miss., July 12, 1864.
William Davis, at Tipton, Mo., October 15, 1861.
Lewis Miller, at home, December 4, 1864.
William Middleton, at Milligan's Bend, February 5, 1863.
Andrew Raymond, at home, April 24, 1864.
George Ayres, at home, November 8, 1864.
Thomas Burchfield, at South Tunnell, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1863.
C. N. Brown, at Paducah, Ky., March 22, 1865.
Isaac Kepple, at Batesville, Ark., May 15, 1861.
George Palmer, at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.
Frank McMann, not known.

The names of a large portion of the enlisted men will be found in the roster of those regiments to which they belonged. Among the commissioned officers were: Colonel Lorenzo H. Whitney and Lieutenant William Whitney, of the Eighth Cavalry, Lieutenant William Hill, of the Ninety-Fifth Infantry, Lieutenant John Hickman, of the Ninety-Fifth, and Captain J. W. Foster, of the Forty-Second Infantry, who was desperately wounded and reported dead, but survived to suffer the horrors of a rebel prison. The story of his sufferings, escapes, re-captures, and final flight to the Union lines, is of thrilling interest.

The Supervisors of Kingston have been: For 1850, John Sheely; 1851, C. W. Branch; 1852, W. A. Miller; 1853-54-55-56-57, George H. Hill; 1858, George L. Wood; 1859-60, James McAllister; 1861-62, Phillip Heckman; 1863, George H. Hill; 1864-65, C. W. Branch; 1867, Phillip Heckman; 1868, C. W. Branch.

A small hamlet, called Stewartville, consisting of a store, post-office, wagon and blacksmith shop, and a handsome Masonic hall, is the only village in the town.

Among the many wealthy farmers of the town, Messrs. N. Saum and John and James Russell have been long noted for the encouragement they have given to the Agricultural Societies, and for their noble herds of high-bred Devon cattle.

There are three good churches in Kingston, at which public worship has for many years been regularly maintained by the Methodist denomination.

# FRANKLIN.

This town, the northwesternmost of the County, contains more running streams and a larger surface of timbered land than any other town in the County. It has also some quarries of stone, mostly a soft, inferior limestone, which is used for building, and is also converted into very good lime.

Andrew and William Miles and Samuel Corey were probably the first settlers in the town They came in 1836, following close upon the footsteps of the Indians, who had been removed but a year before. Mr. Miles brought the first fruit trees, and the fine orchard on the Humphreys place was a part of this first importation.

Other settlers who followed soon after were D. M. Gilchrist, T. H. Humphreys, Theophilus Watkins, Elder Barrett, and John M. Riddle.

Hicks' mills were built in 1837, by the Hicks brothers and Gilchrist. They did both the sawing and grinding. The water-power was pretty good, and the mills have been in use till this day. In 1838 these mills were kept busy in sawing lumber to build the new town of Kishwaukee, which was projected and designed to be an important place. It was located at the mouth of the Kishwaukee river. Several buildings were constructed, stores, shops, etc., started, but the town never acquired any considerable size, and is now abandoned.

The early settlers were all quite poor; indeed, many of them were thriftless and improvident. Some, who are now wealthy, subsisted for the most of the time, during their first residence, principally upon suckers, which they caught in immense numbers in the neighboring streams.

The builders of the mill were desperately poor, and when their land came in market, they were unable to purchase the title to their mills, and they became the property of Dr. Hobart. He was a marked character,—a man of much general information,—and thoroughly educated, and enthusiastic in his profession, of fine appearance, and possessing great ambition, he played a prominent part in the affairs of the town in its early history, and acquired a large amount of property; but, to the surprise of all who knew him, died of delirium-tremens at last.

This township, with the other two which form the northern tier of the County, was surveyed and put in market some five years earlier than the twelve towns south of it. This accounts for the fact that the survey lines do not coincide with those of the towns below it.

Very little of the land, however, was entered at this early date. It was held by means of claim associations, composed of men who were banded together to lynch any one who should enter lands held by claim title. In 1845 Dr. Hobart was President of such an association. Its by-laws provided that any person entering land claimed by any of its members soould be compelled to deed it back to the claimant, on payment of the price ($1.25 per acre) paid for entry, or should pay the claimant the same sum, in addition to what he had already paid the government, and take the property. This association, holding vast tracts in this manner, kept many who otherwise would have become permanent residents from settling there.

Many of the first settlers of the town were from the Southern States. Among them were William T. Kirk, one of the most extensive and wealthiest of the farmers in the County, and who has borne a prominent part in its political affairs; Spencer Myers, an energetic, wealthy farmer; the Riddles, men distinguished for sound judgment and good sense; and the Rowins, extensive, spirited, and wealthy farmers.

D. B. Kingsbury, an intelligent and worthy citizen of this town, came from New Hampshire in 1844. He bought a fine farm of one hundred and forty-four acres for one thousand dollars, and has since added largely to its extent. At that time most of the town was not settled, or entered. There was but one house between Kingsbury's grove and the little town of Belvidere.

Thomas J. Humphrey, a gentleman of education and culture, and a lawyer by profession, came in 1843. He died soon after his arrival, leaving a large family of children. The eldest male member of this family was Thomas W. Humphrey, who was then but eight years of age. Although left thus early, struggling with the hardships of frontier life in Illinois, he acquired a superior education for his circumstances, passed through the scientific course at Beloit college, subsequently became deputy Circuit Clerk of De Kalb County, married at twenty-one, and purchased the Humphrey homestead. He was always a bold, brave, ventursome youth, whose intelligence, integrity, and manliness of character made every one his friend. He crossed the plains to California in 1861, and on the expedition heroically rescued a wounded emigrant and his family from a tribe of hostile Indians.

Returning in 1862, he raised a company of volunteers from about the borders of De Kalb, Boone and McHenry Counties. This company was made a part of the 95th Illinois Infantry, of which he was chosen Lieutenant-Colonel. Devoting himself with characteristic ardor to his new profession, he was from the first really its first officer.

At the storming of Vicksburg, on the 19th and 22nd of May, 1863, he was wounded on the first day, but, continuing at the head of the regiment, was on the 22nd stunned by the explosion of a shell, and reported killed, but crawled back to camp in the night.

At the disastrous battle of Guntown he lost his life, and with that loss the army lost one of its most distinguished and most fearless officers, and De Kalb County one of the most heroic of her sons.

His body was returned to Franklin, and beneath the grand old oaks of the family home the largest concourse ever assembled in the town gathered to honor the memory of their martyred hero, by one of the grandest of funeral ceremonies.

A younger brother of General Humphrey, Captain James Humphrey, enlisted early in the war as private, in the Eighth Cavalry, and fought his way up to a Captaincy.

Of the ninety-nine men enlisted from this town seven became commissioned officers. They were, in addition to those mentioned, Captain John B. Nash, Lieutenants Hiram Harrington, Samuel Wiiliamson, John M. Schoonmaker, and John W. Burst, all of the One Hundred and Fifth. Lieutenant Burst first entered the Fifteenth Infantry, but lost his sight while on duty in Missouri, by the poison of a scorpion. After nearly six months of blindness, he recovered; and, full of ardor for the great cause, he re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifth, and after two years faithful service at the battle of New Hope church, he lost his leg, which was three times amputated before it finally healed.

Of the martyred dead of the war from this town were:
Hiram S. Harrington, who died August 27, 1863.
W. Miles, at home, December 2, 1862.
Wesley Witter, at home, December 25, 1862.
John Stoker, in hospital, Bowling Green, Nov. 23, 1862.
Eustice Lusher, in hospital, Bowling Green, Nov. 21, 1862.
Henry Cline, at Gallatin, December 22, 1862.
Alonzo Randall, near Memphis, March 1, 1863.
J. H. Strawn, at Gallatin, July 20, 1864.
W. L. Foss, at Atlanta, August 16, 1864.
C. E. Foss, at home, April 20, 1865.
A. G. Foss, at Chattanooga, 1862.
S. L. Cronkhite, at home, August 24, 1865.
Isaac Weaver, at Alexandria, Va., January 21, 1862.
P. C. Rowin, at Stone River, December 31, 1862.
Danford Goralum, December, 1863.
J. G. Griffin, in hospital, N. Y., May 25, 1865.
John Eckert, at Paducah, March 9, 1862.

A terrible tornado passed through the northern portion of the town of Franklin on one Sunday in May, 1853. It prostrated immense trees, fences, buildings, and everything that stood in its course. The first house struck was Mr. John Youngs'. It was a large building, but in an instant it was lifted up, shattered to splinters, and considerable parts of it carried off so far that they were never found. Mrs. Young was killed instantly. The residence of Mr. Ira Dean was next struck. It was torn in pieces; and a lady relative, who chanced to be visiting there, had her back broken, and died soon after. In a chamber were two boys, engaged in playing cards. Both were blown out of the window, but not seriously injured. Several other houses were unroofed, and some barns destroyed.

In 1860 another tornado passed through the central portion of the town, passing, like the former, from the southwest to the northeast. It carried off one house, of which the occupants were absent, and twisted off and carried away huge trees, which could never after be found. Some electric force seemed to be at work in this terrible gale. It tore the ironwork from tools and machinery, and played numberless strange pranks.

Upon Mr. Charles Buckman's place may be seen a curious relic of the Indians. It is a stout stick of timber, about eight inches square, hewn out so as to resemble an Indian with four faces. It is reported to be an Indian idol.

The population of the town was 837 in 1855, 936 in 1860, and 951 in 1865. The town was organized under the present form of government in 1850.

The names of its Supervisors have been: For 1850, Clark Bliss; 1851, John Riddle; 1852–53–54, Jonas Hoight; 1855, William T. Kirk; 1856, W. L. King; 1857–58–59–60–61, William T. Kirk; 1862–63–64, J. W. Ellithorpe; 1865–66, D. B. Kingsbury: 1867–68, Stephen G. Rowin.

## MAYFIELD.

This pleasant farming town, with its pretty name, so suggestive of green fields, May-flowers, and all of the beauties of spring-time, was first settled in 1835. The valuable timbered lands upon the shore of the Kishwaukee, which courses along its eastern border, early attracted settlers, and it was claimed and occupied by adventurous white men even before the departure of the Indians. A large Indian village then occupied the present site of Coltonville.

John Tower, John Thom, Morris and Erasmus D. Walrod, James and Samuel Gilbert, Ira Douglas, Robert Graham, James McCollum, and Henry Madden, were among the first to occupy this very attractive section of the County; but with them were a number of rough fellows, who made claims of great extent for the purpose of selling them out, and who defied the regulations of the claim association, and kept up a war which drove emigrants away.

Stephen Mowry first settled the place afterwards purchased by Rufus Colton, and which, a few years after, was known as Coltonville. This, about 1838, became a smart little village, at which the courts of the County were first held, and which it was supposed would be the County Seat. Mr. Cox, Mr. Peaslee, Spafford and Curtis Smith, Phineas Stevens, and Timothy Richardson, first settled this southern portion of the town.

Dr. Henry Madden, an active and intelligent citizen at Brush Point, was the first Representative to the Legislature from this district, and labored hard to secure the location of the County Seat at his place.

Before Sycamore had an existence there was a lively vil-

C. W. MARSH.
OF CLINTON.

W. W. MARSH.
OF CLINTON.

Chicago Lithographing Co. Chicago.

lage of a dozen houses at Coltonville, with a lawyer and a doctor, a store, a tavern, post-office, and shops.

A distillery was built by Phineas Stevens and Rufus Colton in 1840, but it never was a source of much profit. The proprietors could n't prevent their fattening swine from getting drunk; and when Stevens finally barreled them up, took them one hundred and fifty miles north to the pinery for a market, and then obtained only two cents a pound for his pork, the distillery was abandoned.

The little village at Coltonville gradually declined, its buildings were removed, and now the entire town contains no village, nor even a post-office, being better accommodated for these purposes by the neighboring village of Sycamore.

Liberty was the name given to the town upon its organization in 1850. It was selected by the Townsends, Nichols', and Nickersons,—those earnest, active members of the Liberty party of those times, who were neither ashamed nor afraid to be known as station-agents on the underground railroads,—but the name had probably been previously given to other townships; for a few months after, it was changed to Mayfield.

Deer, wolves, and massasaugers (or the prairie rattlesnakes), were particularly numerous in the first years of its settlement. In the autumn of 1837, Mr. Godfrey Carnes killed twenty-five deer on his farm, and one new comer was startled, on finishing up the center furrow on a ten-acre "land" which he was breaking, to find twenty-five lively massasaugers hissing and rattling their warnings at him.

The town was kept in a broil for many years by claim jumpers; but when the claim wars were settled by the perfection of their titles through purchase from government, and the claims of the rival points for the seat of justice had been disposed of, the affairs of the town moved on the even tenor of their way. with perfect quiet. The old settlers gradually acquired the comforts of life, the outlying prairie became settled, and the country increased in population and wealth.

In 1855 its population was 835, in 1860, 998, and in 1865, 1029.

Mayfield sent 103 men to fight the slaveholders' rebellion, and scarcely any town in the County was more prompt in responding to the calls of the government.

Those who gave their lives to the country in the war were:

J. P. Young, who died at Camp Nelson, March 5, 1864.

W. H. Decker, at Farmington, May 16, 1862.

G. G. Farewell, at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.

J. Patterson, at Camp Sherman, Miss., August 25, 1863.

Turner Wing, at Mayfield, May, 1862.

Alonzo Houghton, in rebel prison, Cahaba, Ala., September, 1864.

Wm. Stevenson, at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864.

Joseph Piper, at Quincy, Ill., April 23, 1862.

Samuel Piper, at Youngs' Point, La., April 1, 1863.

Edward Howe, at Chattanooga, Tenn., August 15, 1864.

Elias Goble, at Gallatin, Tenn., December 21, 1862.

Marvin Dennis, at Smithland, Mo., December 31, 1861.

William Kerr, on steamer City of Memphis, Jan. 5, 1863.

The assessment of 1868 shows that it is one of the most wealthy of the towns of the County, in proportion to the number of its inhabitants.

The first religious meetings in the County were held in Mayfield, by the Methodists, and for a year or two they were held regularly at Mr. Ira Douglas' house. They were subsequently continued at the school houses; and in 1860 a fine church was built at Pleasant Hill, by that denomination, the inhabitants contributing with unusual liberality for its construction.

The town Supervisors have been: For the year 1850, Mulford Nickerson; 1851, Willis Lott; 1852, James Sivright; 1853–54, Agrippa Dow; 1855, James Parker; 1856, Henry Madden; 1857–58, W. A. Nickerson; 1859–60, A. B. Crippen; 1861--62, James Sivright; 1863-64, T. Wynkoop; 1865–66–67–68, Curtis Smith.

## SOUTH GROVE.

This township, which was organized in 1850, was first called Vernon. It had previously been known as Driscoll's Grove; but the name it now bears was, soon after its organization, agreed upon by the settlers.

It is considered one of the best farming towns in De Kalb County. The land is very pleasantly undulating; the subsoil seems peculiarly adapted for the drainage of the surface, and vegetation is early and rapid. There is scarcely an acre of waste land within its borders.

The highest point of land between Chicago and the Mississippi river is in the southern portion of this town.

A pleasant little stream of water, called Owen's Creek, following a meandering course, passes nearly through its whole length, rising in the southeast portion, and flowing towards the northwest, where, in the adjoining town of Franklin, it empties into the Kishwaukee river, In its course the stream widens several times, forming miniature lakes, which, in the warm season of the year, with their wide borderings of deep green, the many flocks of water-fowl, hovering high above them, or settling down into the clear waters where the pickerel and a variety of smaller fry abound, form pictures, not only very attractive to the lover of nature, but to the eye of the sportsman and angler.

Uniting the two groves, and running away over the prairie, on the one hand to Brodie's Grove, and the other to the Kishwaukee timber, the early settlers found the Indian trail over which, it is said, Big Thunder sometimes led his braves, more than once making the larger of the two groves a place of temporary encampment. But the deer had well-nigh disappeared before the bowstring of the dusky hunter had snapped for the last time in these regions, though the howl of the prairie wolf has, until within a few years, been almost nightly heard.

On the borders of the creek are two bodies of fine timber, one, called Orput's grove, containing about sixty acres, and the other, South Grove, formerly called Driscoll's grove, of three hundred, or more, acres.

The groves abound in a variety of wild fruits: the native plum, sometimes very sweet and rich, the wild crab and thorn apples, the mandrake, gooseberry, etc., and nuts of various kinds.

In 1851 Ichabod Richmond, an erratic, though enterprising genius, built a saw-mill and grist-mill on Owen's Creek, in section twenty-six; but a quantity of water sufficient to operate it was never found, except in the time of a freshet. A similar experiment, and with like success, was made by Mr. Barney Hatch, farther down the stream.

The first settlements in this town were on the east side of the grove, and as late as in 1853, though portions of land, scattered wide apart, had been pre-empted and purchased of the government, the most of the inhabitants were still in the neighborhood of the grove, and it was a question whether these broad prairies, destitute of timber or surface water, would ever be converted into farms.

In 1853, when it became certain that a railroad would be built near, or through, the town, the land speculators became purchasers of nine-tenths of what remained in government hands, entering with land-warrants which were bought at eighty cents, or less, per acre,—lands which are now worth, with the improvements made upon them, thirty or forty dollars per acre.

During the past five years nearly all of this land has been purchased of these speculators, and made into farms, leaving but very little unbroken prairie; but no village has ever existed in this rich, long-settled, and flourishing town.

The population of South Grove is made up of several nationalities. The majority of the present inhabitants were originally from the State of New York; a few came from New England; and the foreigners are Scotch, English, and Irish; there are, also, a few families of German descent.

In 1838 came the first settler, William Driscoll, from Ohio, who built him a log cabin on the east side of the grove, near the spot where is now situated the pleasant residence of his estimable widow and her son. He was followed by his father and brothers. The subsequent career of these men, and their tragic fate, will be found, described at length, in a foregoing chapter.

The second arrival was also from Ohio,--Mr. Solomon Wells,—who purchased of Driscoll the south end of the grove —a hundred acres or more—for sixty dollars. He was entitled, of course, to all the adjacent prairie he chose to claim.

In 1840, or the year previous, came the Orput family, who settled near the smaller grove which has since been called by their name.

The Beeman and Hatch families arrived during the same year. A few members of the last named family still reside in the town.

In 1841--there were then six families of actual settlers—came Mr. James Byers, Mr. Tindall, and Mr. Benjamin Worden; and in 1843, Mr. Jonathan Adee and Mr. Matthew Thompson,—the four families, Byers, Worden, Adee, and Thompson, emigrating from the same neighborhood in "York State"; and they and Mr. Tindall still remain on the same farms they first purchased. These early settlers, by their industry, enterprise, and good management, have given tone and character to the town. Their married sons and daughters have, with few exceptions, settled not far from the old homesteads.

In 1846 Mr. John S. Brown purchased the Beeman place, on the northwest side of the grove, and settled there with his family. He became a prominent actor in politics of the town and County, and in 1862 assisted in the raising of a company of soldiers for the Fifty-Second regiment. He was made Captain, but soon resigned his commission.

In 1845 came the Safford family, and settled in the east part of the town. Mr. Henry Safford, belonging to the dominant party in politics, has been twice elected sheriff of the County; and a nephew,—who, with a brother, came to the town several years later, both enlisting in the One Hundred and Fifth regiment, both afterwards created Captains, and both dangerously wounded in battle,—was elected sheriff of the County in 1868.

A little later came Mr. Deyo and Mr. W. H. Stebbins. Their farms were two miles west of the grove.

After that the emigration was more rapid; the Rickard and Becker families in the west part of the town; the McLellan and Mason families in the north; E. Currier in the east; and in the south several families from New England.

The first school in South Grove was taught by Mr. James Byers, senior, who furnished a school house for his twenty-five pupils,—the second room in his double log cabin,—and boarded himself, for ten dollars per month. A dollar was a dollar in those days, for it would buy twenty pounds of coffee in Chicago; but Mr. Byers' salary was paid in potatoes "and such."

The young men and women about the grove will never forget that school,—how the kind, genial voice of the teacher, softening down its rugged Scotch, cheered them over the frightful Alps of "a, b, ab," and "two times one are two,"—how the eyes were always blind to any fun, and the laugh was ever as long and loud as that of the merriest urchin. No wonder that those boys and girls, a portion of them, "played the mischief" with some of the teachers who succeeded this model one.

The first school house was erected in the grove. It was of logs, but nicely built, and considered quite a capacious one; though it was, after a time, pretty well filled with its sixty scholars. It was twenty by twenty-two feet, and well lighted, having a window five or six panes in width and two in height at each end of the building.

Mr. H. C. Beard and Mr. T. K. Waite, of Sycamore, were among the successful teachers in the log school house.

The second school house was built on a fine site donated to the district by Mr. James Byers, senior, in 1854, and in 1868 another,—a very pleasant and commodious one, the former having been destroyed by fire,—was erected in the same place.

There are now seven schools in the town, all furnished with comfortable school houses. The number of pupils in the districts in 1868 is 248; and the amount paid to teachers is $834.31. Total expenditures for school purposes for the year ending September 30, 1868, $1676.97.

During the time when a large portion of the land belonged to speculators, the people adopted a shrewd device for building their school houses with slight cost to the inhabitants. They attached the sections thus owned, successively, to every district which wished to build a school house, promising the few scattered inhabitants that the taxes levied on them should be refunded by contributions out of their own pockets. Then levying the highest possible taxes on the speculators' lands, they supplied themselves, cheaply, with school buildings, astonishing the said speculators, who could not understand how they were taxed, for several successive years, for the construction of those buildings, and yet have not one within miles of their lands.

Churches are yet to be built,—the people, some of them at least, evidently thinking, with Horace Greeley, that it is best for a man to attend first to the business of the world he lives in.

There are now two religious bodies in town. The Methodist church was organized in 1855 by Rev. Mr. Jennings, a man of good abilities, and evidently a very sincere and devoted Christian. This church and Sabbath-school holds its religious services in No. 1 school house. The Advent church, with which is also connected a Sabbath-school, was organized in 1867. Their place of worship is school house No. 2.

In 1842 was organized a Freewill Baptist church, under the care of Rev. Mr. Norton. This church did not keep up its organization.

A great camp-meeting was held at the grove in 1860, at which leading ministers from abroad addressed vast audiences, and much religious interest was aroused. At a much earlier day there were occasional religious revivals, which were remarkable for the great earnestness exhibited by the converts among that primitive population; and, it may be added, by extraordinary and exciting scenes in their meetings.

Among many anecdotes still related, with great gusto, is the following: A very worthy, but previously profane, convert, rising to his feet to urge his hearers to greater zeal and earnestness in religious duty, fell, unconsciously, into his old mode of expression, and exclaimed:

"Brethren, I like to see a man, if he pretends to be a man, to be a h–ll of a man; and if he pretends to be a Christian, to be a h–ll of a Christian!"

The first post-office was established in 1841, called the South Grove Post-office, the postmasters of which have been, successively, Timothy Wells, James Byers, senior, H. Safford, E. Currier, Jonathan Adee, and Mrs. E. A. Palmer.

The second one was established in 1858, called Deerfield Prairie Post-office; postmaster, P. Waterman, succeeded by Mr. Wiltse; and Dustin Post-office, established in 1868,—Henry Crisman, postmaster.

Hotels are things of the past, but they were "institutions" in their day, when the St. Charles and Oregon State Road, running through South Grove nearly at its centre, was the great highway of the region, and traveled by teams heavily loaded with grain, even from so far west as the Mississippi river.

One of the hotels, that which stands on the farm of Mr. Masterson, and occupied by him as a dwelling house, was kept, for a while, by Mr. Beeman. It is still in a good state of preservation, especially the hall, which was dedicated to the goddess Terpsichore; and many a resident of De Kalb County will remember, as long as he lives, the pleasant gatherings at Beeman's, when what was wanting in elegance was made up in merriment.

The other was kept by Mr. Adee, near the grove; and it is not to be woudered at that that gentleman is now so well off in life, when it is remembered how exorbitant were his charges,—forty or forty-five cents being required for only supper, lodging, breakfast, and hay for a span of horses or a yoke of oxen.

But while the hotels were so well patronized, it was a hard time for the farmers. Again and again the teamsters who had taken the loads of grain—the product of the whole season's hard toil—over that long, weary way to Chicago, would not bring back money enough even to pay their trifling bills, —a few groceries, a little bundle of cloth, perhaps a pair or two of cheap shoes, besides food for their families, being all the avails of a year's hard strugglings. But the men and women of this region put their shoulders to the wheel, and called upon the gods; and by-and-by Hercules came, in the form of a railroad.

And then, very speedily, the prairie fires went out; for the lands which they had swept over, in the autumn of so many years, were being crossed here and there by "highways and hedges"; and dwelling houses, not very imposing structures many of them, but vastly superior to the log cabin, and built with reference to the *addition* which would soon appear, in the shape of a handsome front, with stables, and young orchards, and a variety of fruit-bearing shrubs and shade-trees, were springing up in all directions.

The log cabins of the earlier settlers had then mostly disappeared, and the dwellings were being enlarged and improved; new stables were being built, the old "Virginia rail-fence" was fast disappearing, and the town was losing its uncomfortable look of newness.

At the present time South Grove has many well-enclosed and highly cultivated farms; commodious, pleasant dwelling houses, and large and convenient stables and granaries; fine, bearing orchards, and handsome shade-trees. In 1868 about one hundred miles of hedge were set in town, and hedging is just commenced.

In 1857 it was estimated that more than 100,000 bushels of wheat were raised in this town; and in the third year after, the yield was supposed to be still greater; though it is not thought, by the best informed farmers, that wheat-raising is a remunerative business.

Since 1860 other cereals, with grass seed and flax, have been more extensively grown, and stock-raising has considerably increased, the farmers every year improving their breeds by the introduction of fine, blooded animals.

There are in South Grove one carriage and two blacksmith shops, but no village.

The population of South Grove in 1855 was 400; in 1860, 662; in 1865, 789. It is credited upon the records of the State with 103 soldiers furnished for the great war. The town raised by taxation for war purposes $11,127.

Its first Supervisor was John S. Brown, who served in 1850. He was followed by W. M. Byers in 1851–52; by Jesse Tindall in 1853–54; John S. Brown in 1855–56; by James Byers, Jr., in 1857–58; by John S. Brown in 1859; by W. T. Adee in 1860–61; by W. M. Byers in 1862–63; by George A. Gillis in 1864–65; by James Byers, Jr., in 1866–67; and by A. C. Thompson in 1868.

# SYCAMORE.

The annals of the County, whose incidents naturally group themselves about the County Seat, have already given a pretty full history of this town. It is a pleasant town, unusually favored by nature with an abundance of timber and running streams. Its soil is particularly rich, black and unctuous, destitute of sand or gravel, and hardly as productive as that of some other portions of the County. This may, however, be due to its having been longer tilled; for when Erasmus Walrod first came here, in 1835, he raised ninety bushels of corn to the acre, on the upturned prairie sod.

The first settler of the town was probably Lysander Darling, who came in 1835. Dr. Norbo, a Norwegian, came the same year, and claimed Norwegian grove, which thus received its name. Also, Mr. Chartres, a Frenchman, who gave name to Chartres' grove. J. C. Kellogg, E. F. White, Zechariah Wood, and Peter Lamois, were also among those who made their homes within the borders of what now constitutes this township, in this first year of its settlement by the whites.

In 1836 the New York Company, composed of Christian Sharer, a wealthy New Yorker, Evans Wherry, Clark Wright, and Mark Daniels, under the firm name of C. Sharer & Co., claimed two square miles of land, running from Marshall Starks' farm on the north to the south line of the town. They laid out a village plot at the north of the creek, damned the Kishwaukee river, built a mill, enclosed with a high, heavy rail fence a tract sixty rods wide and two miles long whose west line was on what is now Somonauk street, and prepared to build up a town.

This was in the flush times, when wild-cat money in abundance filled every ones pockets, and the speedy growth of great cities in the west was confidently expected.

When these bubbles had burst, and hard times came on, the company, although they had expended a large amount of money, abandoned their claim, dissolved their co-partnership, and never "entered" their land.

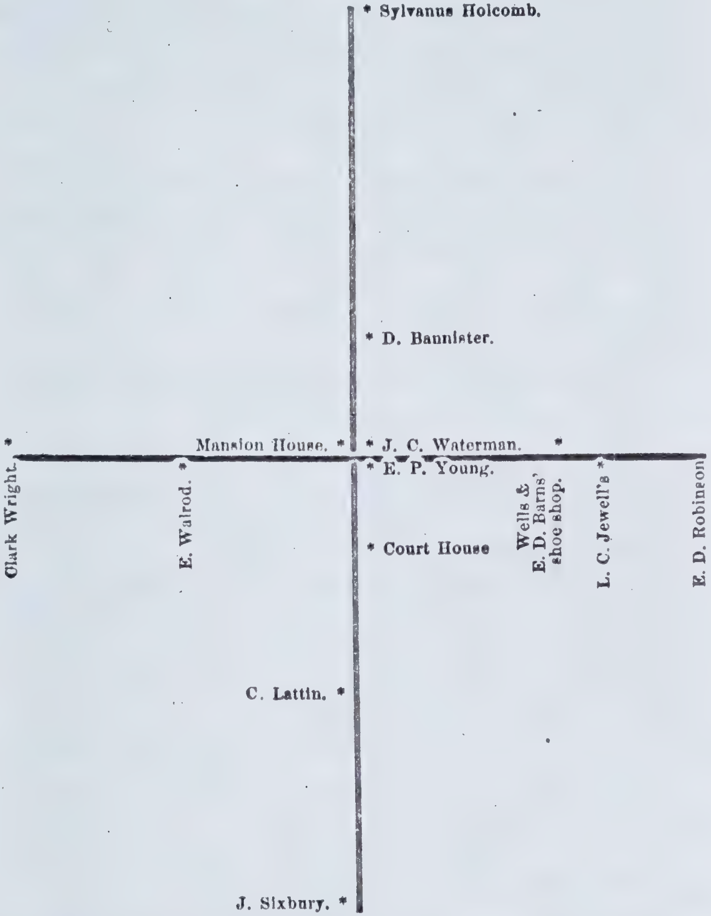
The old town of Sycamore, north of the creek, consisted of two or three log cabins, in some of which Esquire Jewell kept a blacksmith and wagon shop, and J. C. and Charles Waterman kept a store. It was abandoned next year for the higher land where the present village of Sycamore stands.

Captain Eli Barnes built the first house in this village,—the large tavern now the Sycamore Hotel. The construction of so extensive a structure was considered a wild, extravagant expenditure of his means; but it did much to establish the town, and retain the County Seat, which it was then thought would soon be removed. The Captain was full of zeal for the welfare of this village, and for years labored, perhaps more than any other man, to secure friends and votes to counteract the numerous efforts to procure the removal of the seat of justice.

A little framed house had before this been moved down from the Hamlin farm, and was occupied by Dr. Barrett, the first physician of the place. It stood, till 1855, where D. B. James subsequently built a handsome residence, and was then burned down, on suspicion that it had been used for the sale of liquor.

The old Court House was built in 1839, nearly opposite the present structure, and in 1840 the dreary little village consisted of a dozen houses, scattered over considerable land, but without fences, and with but one well.

## SYCAMORE IN 1840.



The Mansion House, called the Nunnery, then kept by Morris Walrod, contained a large part of the population of the place.

A Congregational church was organized in 1840 with eleven members, and, with Rev. David Perry for pastor, held services in the Court House. Captain Barnes gave the church the lot on which their handsome church edifice now stands, and the building was erected in 1844, but not completed till two years after. A Methodist church was built the same year, on a lot given by Carlos Lattin. The Episcopal church was built in 1856, and the Baptists, Universalists, and Roman Catholics, built churches two or three years after.

Marcus Walrod was the first boy born in the place, and Mrs. W. R. Thomas the first girl.

Eli G. Jewell and Captain Barber did most of the law business for many years; but in 1841 Andrew J. Brown opened an office,—the first regular lawyer. He was succeeded by Mr. Masters, and he, in 1842, by E. L. Mayo. W. J. Hunt practiced law here in 1844. There were then eighteen houses in Sycamore.

In 1848 the population of the village was 262; in 1849 it was 320; in 1850, 390; and in 1851, 435.

Much of the land now included in the village was still owned by government in 1848. During that year, Mr. J. S. Waterman entered his fine farm, and W. J. Hunt took up a half-section north and east of the village.

In 1855 there were in Sycamore six dry goods stores, two hardware stores, two cabinet ware-rooms, one drug store, four grocery and provision stores, two saloons, three taverns, one banking and exchange office, two wagon shops, one livery stable, two harness shops, two tin shops, one jeweler shop, three shoe shops, four blacksmith shops, one shingle manufactory, one tailor shop, one meat market, one cooper shop, seven lawyers, four physicians, ten carpenters, four painters, three circulating libraries, three churches, and one steam saw-mill. The population of the township at this time was 1646.

In 1858 Mr. D. B. James erected the fine brick block now called George's block, which was dedicated with an old-settlers' celebration and festival. During the same winter a series of interesting lectures were delivered there by Horace Greeley, Bayard Taylor, George Sumner, and other distinguished speakers.

In the following year the Sycamore and Cortland Railroad was built, at a cost of about $75,000. Its cost was a heavy expense to the citizens, for the times were hard and money scarce; but it has proved a source of great advantage to the business and growth of the town, which has steadily flourished and increased from that time to the present. The receipts of the road, which were only $4500 in 1860, have increased to over $12,000 in 1867.

The village of Sycamore is one of the most attractive of its size in the western country. It contains many fine residences, and a population wealthy, enterprising, and remarkably social.

Among its leading citizens are the brothers Waterman, five of whom have, at times, resided here, and been among its most active business men, since the first settlement of the County. Mr. James S. Waterman, the first merchant in the place, and the first banker in the County, has become its wealthiest citizen, and his elegant mansion has ever been the seat of an hospitality almost unlimited.

Of the Ellwood family of six sturdy brothers, noted for unbounded energy and enterprise, shrewdness and *bonhomie*, four have resided here, and two at De Kalb. Mr. Reuben Ellwood was a citizen of the place in 1838, but subsequently removed to New York, where he filled some important public positions. He was presented as the candidate of this County for Congress, in 1868.

Hon. E. L. Mayo, a lawyer of marked ability, moved to this place from Vermont in 1842, has held many public offices, and was a candidate for Congress in 1854.

Hon, D. B. James, formerly a lawyer in Lyndon, Vermont, removed to this place from California in 1852. He built a number of the best buildings in the place; has been an especially active member of the Republican party of the County since its organization; was appointed Aid-de-Camp to Governor Oglesby, with the rank of Colonel, delegate to the National Convention of 1864, and was chosen Judge of the County Court in 1865.

General Daniel Dustin, formerly a physician of Lyndon, Vermont, removed to California in 1850; was a member of the Legislature of that State; moved to Sycamore in 1856; raised a company for Farnsworth's Cavalry in 1862; was chosen Colonel of the One Hundred and Fifth Infantry in 1863; served two years as commander of a brigade, and made one of the most faithful and popular officers in the service.

General Charles Waite, one of six worthy sons of Hon. Daniel Waite, of Sycamore, enlisted, at twenty-three years of age, as a private in the Twenty-Seventh Michigan Infantry, fought his way up to the Colonelcy of that rough, ungovernable band of miners, whom he alone ever succeeded in reducing to proper discipline, was severely wounded in service in Virginia, and received the star of the Brigadier for gallantry displayed in the battle of the Wilderness.

General Charles Stolbrand, a Colonel in the revolutionary forces of Sweeden, and an eminently skilful military officer, was engaged in making an abstract of titles to the land of this County when the war broke out. He raised a company of artillery in this County, which, under command of Captain John W. Lowell, did excellent service in the Second Illinois Artillery. General Stolbrand was speedily promoted to Chief of the Artillery in the Army of the Tennessee, and he, with General Tom Humphrey, of this County, bore the reputation of being the coolest, bravest officers in that army. He is now a resident of Beaufort, South Carolina.

General E. F. Dutton enlisted, at twenty-two years of age, in Company F, of the Thirteenth Infantry, of which he was made First Lieutenant. In 1863 he was chosen Major of the One Hundred and Fifth, rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and served through the war with that regiment. He was brevetted Brigadier for gallantry on the march to Atlanta, and in the battle of Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Sycamore is credited on the State record with 307 men furnished for the suppression of armed rebellion. Many gave their lives to their country, and many have returned maimed and crippled; but the record of casualties is not now attainable.

M. E. Church at Sycamore.

Of the Supervisors of this town, Dr. James Harrington served from its organization in 1850 until 1856, when E. L. Mayo was elected. D. B. James succeeded him, serving in 1857–58; James Harrington followed in 1859–60–61; Roswell Dow in 1862–63–64; Samuel Alden in 1865–66; Henry Wood in 1867; and N. S. Cottreil in 1868.

In 1858 the village of Sycamore was incorporated, and in accordance with the provisions of its charter, has been represented upon the Board of Supervisors by the President of its Board of Trustees. These have been: For 1859, E. L. Mayo; 1860, C. M. Brown; 1861, Alonzo Ellwood; 1862, C. O. Boynton; 1863, Alonzo Ellwood; 1864–65, Charles Kellum; 1866, Luther Lowell; 1867–68, C. O. Boynton

## CORTLAND.

It was on one mild day in October, 1835, that a party of emigrants, pushing rapidly northward from Ottawa, on the line of an Indian trail, and traveling after darkness had set in, suddenly, and to their surprise, found themselves in the midst of an Indian village, situated on what is now Section Three, in the town of Cortland. They halted for the night, and in the morning, pleased with the appearance of the country, proceeded to make claims, and ultimately to build houses, and surround themselves with some of the comforts of the pioneers' home.

The party consisted of George W. and Isaac Gandy, John and Perry Ellet, David Wood, and Henry Smith, with their families, who thus became the first settlers of this township. They lived for the winter in close and peaceful proximity to the Indians, a few of whom remained in the grove, and in the spring they were joined by a considerable number of new settlers. These were the Springs, Crossetts, Hale Perry, Norcutts, Alvin Dayton, Kites, Lowries, Osgoods, Ralph Wyman, John Champlin, Peter Young, and Elias Hartman. They all settled as near as possible to the borders of the Ohio Grove, which gained its name from the fact that most of the new comers were from Ohio, and which borders the eastern line of the township.

A small grove in the centre of the town, which had the appearance of having strayed away from the main body of timber, and which, for this reason, was named Lost Grove, was claimed at an early date by James and Joseph Roberts, two old bachelors, who for many years entertained travelers in their little log house, fourteen feet square; but most of the remainder of the town remained unsettled and the property of the government until about 1852, when a number of dwellings were built on the open prairie, and the population of the town was considerably increased. A Baptist church was built near the grove during this year.

About this time a little village of a half-dozen houses, with a tavern, a store, and the usual shops and dwellings, was commenced at Luce's Corners, a half-mile south of the present location of the village of Cortland; but most of the buildings were subsequently moved to the railroad station.

The railroad was built in 1853, and a smart little village soon grew up around the station. But its prospects seem to have been not considered brilliant, for in the following year the railroad company bought the farm of Marcenus Hall, upon which the eastern part of the village now stands, at ten dollars per acre, and laid out a village upon it; and when, in the terrible storm of the following winter, Mr. S. L. Porter, one of their engineers, had his leg crushed, while endeavoring to force his engine through a snow-bank in this vicinity, the company made him a present of the village. The Hersha farm, upon which Artlipp's and Croft's additions were laid out, was sold about this time at twenty-five dollars per acre.

In 1856 a very lively village had been built up, inhabited by a smart, enterprising population, among whom were a good many young men, full of enterprise and full of fun.

But the hard times of 1857 checked its prosperity, and the construction of the Sycamore and Cortland Railroad in 1858 cut off some of the grain trade from the north. Its increase has not been rapid since that time.

The population of the township in 1855 was 1182; in 1860, 1298; and in 1865, 1324. Only the three towns of Somonauk, De Kalb, and Sycamore, have a larger population, or a larger amount of taxable property.

The first name given the town was Richland. This was soon after changed to Pampas, a name suggested by J. R.

Crossett, from the resemblance of its prairies to the pampas or plains of South America. In 1864 this name was changed by the Legislature to Cortland, the name of its village and postal station.

The first school house in the town was a log hut, built in Ohio Grove about 1838, and the first teacher was Rev. Castle Churchill, who was succeeded by Miss Mary Ann Hamlin.

In 1866 the spacious and elegant edifice, a view of which is here inserted, was built by the village of Cortland. Its cost was $7000. It is a conspicuous ornament to the town, and honors the enterprise and liberality of its people.

Cortland gave liberally, of the best blood of her township, to the country, in the defence of the flag, when traitors assailed it. One hundred and thirty-four of her sons enlisted in the Union army, and the names of sixteen who lost their lives in the service have been preserved. These are:

Ruthven and Alonzo Russell, Robert Close, W. Stark, and Charles Plopper, the date and place of whose death is not ascertained; Spafford Deford, who died at Savannah, Georgia, January 20, 1865; John Young, at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, March 5th, 1864; Charles F. Bannister, at Alexandria, Virginia, April 11, 1863; Charles V. Peck, at Ringgold, Georgia, March 27, 1864; Oliver Wilson, at Shiloh, July 6, 1862; Emery Marshall, at Beardstown, Kentucky, December 6, 1862; George H. Gould, at Nashville, Tennessee, November 4, 1853; T. D. Packard, at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; W. H. Rose, at Kingston, Georgia, January 6, 1864; and Morris R. Wilson, at Corinth, Tennessee, June 23, 1862. The last mentioned was but a lad of fifteen, when a rebel bullet ended his career.

Among her townsmen who served most honorably, and suffered most severely, was Captain R. A. Smith.

When an apprenticed lad in Chenango County, N. Y., he twice ran away to enlist in the Mexican war, but his regiment was not admitted to service. Removing to Cortland in 1856, he engaged in the grain trade, and worked as a mason, until, at the first breaking out of the war, he raised a number of recruits, and enlisted in Company F, of the Thirteenth Infantry. After two years of very hard service, during most of which time he commanded that company, the regiment was thrown into the terrible abyss of fire and death which met the first assault on Vicksburg; and there he lost his right arm, and was fearfully wounded in the thigh.

Returning home, he was elected County Treasurer, which office he has filled by three successive re-elections, till the present time.

The Supervisors of Cortland have been: For 1850–51–52, David F. Finley; 1853, Austin Hayden; 1854, David F. Finley; 1855–56–57–58, Horace S. Champlin; 1859–60–61, Alonzo L. Lovell; 1862, P. S. Coolidge; 1863–64–65, Jacob R. Crossett; 1866, Edwin Gilson; 1867–68, John Wright.

The village of Cortland was incorporated in 1866, and T. T. Peck in 1867, and John King in 1868, have, as President of its Board of Trustees, been members of the Board of Supervisors.

Cortland raised by taxation $12,103 for war purposes.

## DE KALB.

The town of De Kalb, located near the centre of the County, is second to none other in the County in its natural advantages, and in its prospects for future growth and wealth.

The surface of the town, like the remainder of the County, is mostly occupied by handsome rolling prairie; but, unlike some others, it is favored with a handsome stream,—the head waters of one branch of the Kishwaukee,—and is liberally supplied with timber from an extensive grove bordering this stream, formerly known far and wide as Huntley's Grove.

The first settlers of this township were John B. Collins and Norman C. Moore. Collins settled the farm now owned by Captain Burpee, and Moore made a claim a mile or two north of him. They came in the spring of 1835, and during that summer all of the timbered land in the town was claimed. McClellan claimed the south end of the grove afterward held by Mr. Huntley. James Cox claimed a farm now owned by C. W. Marsh, and James Paisley the place on which some of his family now reside.

There was a large Indian village at Coltonville, on the northern border of this township, but during this fall they were removed beyond the Mississippi.

It was probably a company of United States mounted troops, engaged in assembling these Indians at their rendezvous at PawPaw Grove, preparatory to removal, that passed along the east side of the grove during this fall, and camped for the night on the site of the present village of De Kalb.

While here, one of their number attempted to desert, and he paid McClellan a sum of money to secrete him; but being threatened by the officer in command, McClellan gave him up again, and he was tied to the rear of the army wagon, and dragged on foot through the remainder of the route. The neighbors, indignant at McClellan's treachery, threatened to lynch him, and he was obliged to fly the country to secure his safety.

In the autumn of 1835, Messrs. Jenks & Co. claimed the land now occupied by Albert Schryver, damned the creek, built a mill, and projected a town in the vicinity. The streams were much larger then than now, and it was thought that the water-power would be of permanent value; but a dry summer or two convinced them of their mistake, and they never completed their proposed village.

In February, 1837, Mr. Russell Huntley, representing a company of capitalists, who designed to build mills and carry on farming, moved to the south end of the grove, and bought the claim of James Root, who had succeeded McClellan. Wild-cat money was plenty then, and claims sold at higher prices than they would bring ten years after. Mr. Huntley bought all of the south part of the grove, paying $5300 to the several claimants. His purchase embraced about five hundred acres of woodland, and as much of the prairie as he chose to call his own. As it seemed desirable, however, that each should know where his line was, he made an agreement with the Brodies, of Brodie's Grove, about ten miles west of him, that the division line between them should be half way between the two groves: and he made a similar verbal arrangement with the inhabitants of Shabbona Grove on the south.

In the autumn of 1836 was the first election held in the County. It was held in Captain Eli Barnes' house, in this town, and the voters came from all parts of the County. It was an election for Justice of the Peace. Mr. Samuel Miller, of Squaw Grove, relates that ten dollars was sent down to him by one of the candidates to pay him for bringing up ten voters, and that these ten voters carried this election. It was probably the first ten dollars spent to carry an election in this County, but not the last, by thousands.

After the first two years, settlers came in very rarely. Hard times came on, money became very scarce, the people grew poor; and in 1843, when the land, for the claims to which they had paid such liberal prices, came in market, most of them found great difficulty in raising the money to enter it. As late as 1850, Mr. Huntley was offering half of the land upon which De Kalb village now stands to any man who would furnish $1.25 per acre to enter it.

For nearly twenty years he kept an excellent tavern at this place, and in the busy season it was constantly crowded by teamsters from the west, as far as the Mississippi river, who were on their way to Chicago with grain. The proceeds of the load, oftentimes, did not pay the expenses of drawing to market. For this reason, thousands of bushels of excellent wheat raised in this town were fed to cattle without threshing. This poverty among the people continued until the railroad was built through, in 1853.

In 1850 the township was organized, with the name of Orange, and Thomas M. Hopkins was chosen its first Supervisor. In that year the first store in the place was opened by J. M. Goodell, in one end of the dwelling now owned by Rufus Hopkins. In 1852, J. S. Waterman and Alvah Cartwright started another, and they, with Goodell and Ruby's store, Huntley's tavern, and a blacksmith's shop, constituted the village in 1853, when the railroad was built, revolutionizing the business affairs of the country. After this, a large and flourishing village was speedily built up at this place. Its progress was remarkable. Houses sprang up as by magic. The neighboring farmers who visited it one month would hardly recognize the place when they visited it the next. Mr. Huntley sold part of his land to three directors of the railroad company,—Holland, Robinson, and Van Nortwick,—and they together laid out the village, and speedily sold the lots at good prices. Stores, shops, warehouses, hotels, and dwellings, filled up the village plat, and the evidences of taste and refinement were to be seen in its streets and dwellings. For several years it went by the name of Buena Vista.

In 1855 its population was 557. It was confidently expected that, owing to its central location and its being upon a railroad, it would soon be made the seat of justice for the County.

The financial crash of 1857 impeded the progress of the thriving little village. Money scarce, trade dull, credit gone, prices low. Like all new towns, it was settled by a population full of enterprise, but of small capital, and the destruction of confidence and depression of trade was a serious injury to ts progress. But its people were full of enterprise, courage and enthusiasm for the prosperity of their town. They taxed themselves heavily for all needed improvements, and worked with a will for the good of their town.

In 1860, a County Society for the promotion of agriculture and the mechanical arts was established, beautiful grounds selected and handsomely furnished, and flourishing annual fairs have ever since been held.

In 1861, the elegant brick building was erected for a Graded School,—for many years the finest common-school building in any town of its size in the State. It was designed to cost $8000, but its total expense has been over $25,000. The first school house in the town was a small structure built of bass-wood logs, and roofed with shakes, which stood near the grove, and near the line of the railroad, and for many years served both as school house and church.

In 1854, churches were built by both the Baptist and Methodist societies; in 1860 the Catholics constructed a spacious church, and in 1864 the Sweedish population, a large number of whom had gathered around this place, built a small church, in which worship is conducted in the Sweedish form and language. A number of the most reputable citizens have embraced the Mormon faith, and the services of that sect have frequently been held in the place.

In 1858 a newspaper, under the name of the *Western World and De Kalb Review*, was published in De Kalb by Mr. Andrews. This was succeeded in 1860 by the *De Kalb Leader*, edited by E. B. Gilbert; and this, in 1861, by the *De Kalb Times*, edited by G. D. R. Boyd. In 1867 the *De Kalb County News* was started, and now publishes a superior country journal.

The first lawyer in the place was Marcus White, who commenced practice in 1855. The first resident physician was Dr. Hyslop. In 1859, Dr. Rufus Hopkins, of Sycamore, who had always had a considerable practice in that town, removed to the place, and as a physician, banker, and active man of business, has been a prominent actor in the affairs of the town. The first bank was established here in 1859, by J. R. Hamlin and E. T. Hunt.

The four brothers Glidden, who first settled here in 1841, have been among its most worthy and active citizens. E. B. Gilbert, Esq., who came to Sycamore in 1847, and to De Kalb in 1852, was elected Justice in 1853, and by successive reelections has ever since held that office. Harvey Thompson, J. M. Glidden, and Jabez L. Cheesbrough, have long been among the most popular and reliable grain dealers in the County. The brothers Isaac L. and Hiram Ellwood have been among its most active business men. R. K. Chandler has long been a merchant in whom all have confidence. It is such enterprising men as these, with the Vaughans, Smulls, Roberts, Millers, and others that might be mentioned, that have given tone and character to the town.

The Supervisors of De Kalb have been: For 1850, Thomas M. Hopkins: 1851, Joseph F. Glidden; 1852, Thomas M. Hopkins; 1853, Alonzo Converse; 1854, Luman Huntley; 1855, Alonzo Converse; 1856, Marcus White; 1857, E. P. Young; 1858–59, Hiram Ellwood; 1860, Silas Tappan; 1861–62, J. F. Glidden; 1863, Harvey Thompson; 1864–65, Thomas M. Hopkins; 1866, J. F. Glidden; 1867, Harvey Thompson; 1868, W. C. Tappan.

The village was incorporated under a general act in 1856, and in 1860 by a special charter, which made the President of the Board of Trustees a member of the Board of Supervisors. This position has been filled by W. H. Allen in 1861–62; Silas Tappan in 1863; Leonard Morse in 1864; S. O. Vaughan in 1865; E. B. Gilbert in 1866; and W. H. Allen in 1867–68.

De Kalb furnished 223 men for the war for the preservation of our nation from the armed rebellion. The story of their toils, their losses, their sufferings, and their triumphs, will be found in the record of the part that De Kalb County took in the war of the great rebellion.

The population of De Kalb in 1855 was 1588; in 1860, 1900; and in 1865, 1976.

## MALTA.

This town, situated far out upon the billowy prairie, remote from groves, and streams, and other attractions to the early settler, was one of the later-settled townships of the County. Its first inhabitant was Mr. Ezekiel Whitehead, who commenced a farm in 1851. A large portion of the land was at this time in the hands of the government; but was entered, during this and the following year, by C. C. Shepard, H. A. Mix, Mark Howard, and other speculators, who have since gained great wealth by the rise in their value.

In 1854 the citizens of South Grove, which lies directly north of this town, petitioned the Galena Railroad Company, which had built the Dixon branch through the town, to establish a station for their accommodation; and after some months' delay, the company acceded to the request. The station once established, settlers rapidly filled up the township. It had been a part of the town of De Kalb, but in 1855, a sufficient number having moved in to give them a right to a separate town organization, a petition was presented to the Board of Supervisors, asking this privilege, which was granted; and the new town, under the name of Milton, embracing this township and one-half of that one south of it, was admitted into the Union. The village at the station was named Malta, and a thriving town rapidly grew up at this point.

The name of Etna was, soon after its organization, substituted in place of Milton, and this, a few years later, was changed to Malta, the name of its village and post-office.

The financial storm of 1857, which prostrated the value of every kind of property, and ruined the currency of the country, reduced the vitality of this ambitious little village, and gave it a blow from which it was many years in recovering. Building was stopped; houses were vacant and valueless; merchants and grain dealers failed; every body grew poor, and multitudes left the country.

In 1857 a large steam mill was built, but it was never a profitable property; and four years later it was burned down, under circumstances that led to the suspicion that it was burned by the lessees. Suits growing out of this charge are still pending before the courts.

In 1867, aided by a liberal subscription of the citizens of the village, Mr. Abraham Peters erected another large and substantial steam grist mill, which is now doing a good business.

Toward the close of the great war, Malta again acquired a fresh increase of growth and prosperity. The high prices of grain attracted settlers, and gave increased value to her new prairie lands. Money became plenty, business increased, new buildings were erected, real estate doubled in value, and sales, which for many years were impossible, now became frequent.

Malta is now on the high tide of prosperity. The village is the natural center for a large extent of very rich country, which, filled up with the substantial farming population which now is rapidly centering there, will support a town of three or four times its present population.

The first census of the town was taken in 1860, when it was found to have 620 inhabitants. This number, in 1865, had increased to 849, and is now probably over 1200.

Malta furnished 94 soldiers for the war of the rebellion.

Its Supervisors have been: For 1856, E. Whitehead; 1857–58, T. C. Wetmore; 1859–60–61, Henry Madden; 1862–63–64–65, M. C. Dedrick; 1866, G. W. Smiley; and 1867, D. F. Pease.

In 18— the Congregational church was organized, with Rev. ——— ———— as pastor. In 1867 the Baptist and Congregational societies each built handsome churches.

## MILAN.

Milan, the youngest of our sisterhood of towns, was born into the family in 1857. Its parents were Malta and Shabbona, who each contributed three square miles to the endowment and fitting out of their newly-born sister.

Mr. Lewis McEwen was the first inhabitant of Milan, and although a bachelor then, and for many years after, he may properly be called the father of the town. He came here in 1852. At this time not a foot of the land in the township had been entered from government. He built a small house, broke up his land, and for two or three years spent most of the winters in hunting. In the winter of 1853–54, more than one hundred deer were seen from his cabin door, and wolves were extremely troublesome. The deer disappeared as soon as the railroad was built.

Benjamin Banfield moved into the town in 1852, and Reuben Dodd in the following winter.

Most of the land of the township was "entered" in 1853. Before that time it was considered of no value, being so far removed from timber that purchasers thought it doubtful if it ever would be settled. But during the last five years its settlement has been very rapid. Nearly every acre is now occupied as a farm, and land sells at as high a price as in any part of the County.

In 1853, Gurdon Hewitt entered nine sections in one day, with warrants worth eighty cents per acre. This land was purchased by settlers at from eight to thirteen dollars per acre, and all of the land in the town has now passed into the hands of actual residents.

The School Section was sold in 1865, and produced a township school fund of over $8000. The first school house was built in the center of the town in 1855; but before that time schools had been kept in private houses.

In the summer of 1868, a handsome two-story building was erected at the center, the upper part of which belongs to the township, and is used as a town hall and place of worship, while the lower story is used as a district school.

A large colony from Norway own and occupy the southwest portion of the township, and constitute a very honest, industrious, frugal, and respectable population.

The monotony of the prairies, which occupy the entire surface of this town, has of late been broken by miles of hedges of the rapid growing willow, which tend to diversify and beautify the landscape.

Mr. Lewis McEwen, who stood godfather to the town at its first creation, has ever since been its Supervisor, except in 1861, when Mr. John Banfield was elected.

The population of Milan was 262 at the time its first census was taken, in 1860, and five years after had increased to 524. It now probably contains 800 souls. Its property is assessed at $158,266. It furnished 38 soldiers for the Union army in the late great war.

## AFTON.

Afton is yet a stripling in our family of towns. Its brief existence has been so little chequered with incident that it can hardly be said to have a history. It is one of those towns that, being far removed from natural groves, and rich only in a soil of unsurpassed fertility, were considered by the early settlers undesirable for farming purposes, and consequently remained unsettled.

The emigrants from the heavily wooded Eastern States, accustomed to eight-rail Virginia fences, huge wood fires, and an abundance of timber for building, could not at first believe that farming could be carried on successfully without large tracts of woodland in the immediate vicinity of their cultivated fields; but they have discovered their mistake. No farms in the County are more profitable than those in Afton, and towns of like character, ten, fifteen, or twenty miles removed from woodland.

Afton is one unbroken prairie, very undulating in its surface, with an abundance of gravelly knolls, and with some ledges of stone, which, however, have not yet been worked. It has one handsome stream. The head waters of the Little Rock Creek, a fine stream of pure water, burst from the ground on Section Fourteen, and run southeastwardly through Squaw Grove.

This stream suggested the pleasing name adopted for the town. Mr. John A. Hayden, one of its first settlers, was a great admirer of the song, "Flow gently, sweet Afton," and while at work breaking up and preparing to cultivate his farm, he was continually singing it. He insisted upon calling the stream "Sweet Afton," and this suggested the musical name for the town.

Afton was organized in 1854. Previous to that time the northern half had been attached to De Kalb, and the southern half to Clinton. Mr. W. R. Campbell was probably the first white resident of the place, and John A. Hayden the next. Other early settlers were Daniel Washburne, Timothy Pierson, John McGirr, Benjamin Muzzy, Charles Ward, Francis Bemis, and Alex Folger.

In the autumn of 1854, Mr. Ezekiel Noble, who, with Silas Tappan and Oscar Tyler, had just moved into the place, erected temporary shanties, and commenced breaking their land, canvassed the township with a petition for its organization as a town, and obtained the signatures of twenty-three male inhabitants. It was admitted by the Board of Supervisors at their next session.

At the election next spring, Mr. Noble was chosen Supervisor, and has ever since, by successive re-elections, held the same office. Timothy Pierson and Orson Pearl were elected Justices; Sanford A. Tyler, Town Clerk; Clark Glidden, Assessor and Collector.

In 1855 the first school was held, in a private house belonging to Mr. Goodell. It was kept by Mr. Lord. Next year the school section was sold, the town was divided into two school districts, and a good school house was built on the northeast corner of Section Twenty-Four, in District One, which comprised the east half of the town. In 1858 the town was divided into nine school districts, to which one has since been added.

A spacious and beautiful church was built in 1867, by the sect called Second Adventists,—the only church in the place.

The first elections were held at Sanford A. Tyler's house, on Section Fourteen. They have since then been held at the Center School House.

Afton manfully did its part in the war of the rebellion. Eighty-one men went from that thinly populated town, to fill the ranks of the Union army. Its total population, by the census of 1860, was but 516. Fifty-nine men had volunteered, when, the necessities of the government calling for more men, a tax was levied upon the town, and seven more were procured. In the summer of 1864, an additional tax was voted upon the town, amounting in all to $14,000, and fifteen more recruits were enlisted.

Among those who gave their lives in the defence of their country were Charles Elliot, Dempster Wheeler, Alexander Campbell, Emerson T. Knight, and Lewis Olverson, who went out in the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, and L. Deforest, of the Eighth Cavalry.

Among the leading citizens of Afton are Mr. Ezekiel Noble, a shrewd, intelligent New Yorker, who has always been active in its public affairs, and may be said to be the father of the town, and Mr. C. W. Broughton, one of the wealthiest and most extensive farmers of the County.

## CLINTON.

Clinton is now one of the populous and prosperous towns of our County, but was not settled so early as those towns which were more favored with timbered lands. One small grove of about one hundred acres borders the Little Indian Creek, which has its head in the town; the remainder is handsome rolling prairie.

In 1835, when old Deacon Pritchard came through this section of country, on foot and alone, prospecting for a home in the west, he found at this grove just the spot he desired, and he resolved to possess it; but returning next year with his family, after a journey of forty days by wagon from New York, he was disappointed by finding it claimed and occupied by Mr. O. P. Johnson, who has given his name to the grove. Pritchard moved on to Grand de Tour, on Rock River; but eight years after, returned and bought the property, and upon it he and his sons,—among the worthiest and best citizens of the County,—have ever since resided.

In 1843, nine families constituted the population of the town. These were the families of W. B. Fields, Parker Thomas, Alexander McNish, Silas Hines, John and James Walker, Preston Curtiss, William Robertson, and C. B. Whitford, most of whom still reside in the place. In 1845 and 1846, came Shelburne J. and Tracy Scott, Felix and Baldwin Woodruff, and Sylvester Hall; and in 1847 and 1848, when Shabbona's Grove (which is on the west line of this town) was sold by the old chief, and divided into lots by the wily speculator Gates, so that all could procure timber, a dozen more settlers made claims on the prairie, and became permanent inhabitants of the township. Among these were N. S. and Thomas J. Greenwood, Benjamin Matteson, William Sherman, Sylvester and Elbert Hall, J. L. Bailey, J. L. Mighell, Aruney Hill, and John Secor.

In 1850, when the township organization was adopted, the boundaries of Clinton included one-half of Victor and of Afton, as well as its present territory. In 1853 it was reduced to its present dimensions.

The commissioners appointed to organize and give names to the towns found that the citizens of four of the original thirteen had selected the name of Clinton, and it was awarded to this town by lot. The Scotts and a number of other settlers had migrated from the vicinity of Clinton, in New York, and retained an attachment to the name.

In 1855 the population of Clinton had increased to 867; in 1860 to 1006; and in 1865 to 1016.

In 1847 the first school was opened in the township, and was taught by Mr. H. C. Beard.

The Baptists and Presbyterians organized the first churches, and for several years had regular services, which were well attended. But the Methodists have since been in the ascendancy, and in 1867 built an elegant Gothic church, near the center of the town,—one of the finest church edifices in the County.

Claim wars were not unfrequent in the early history of the town, and the sacredness of the claimants' rights was rigidly enforced by the people. As late as 1851, some of the settlers had not yet paid for their lands, but held them by claim only. In that year occurred the last of the claim wars. One Hugh McKerg had deeded some land claimed by John Secor. The people of the town rose in a body, and chose a committee to demand of him a release of the land, threatening to destroy his property if he refused. But Hugh's heart was hardened, and he refused to let the land go, but watched his property by day and by night. After several nights' watching, he ventured to sleep; but woke to find his fences on fire, his well filled up, and much of his moveable property carried off. He found it politic to settle that claim without further delay. It would hardly seem that land at that time was worth fighting for. It kept the people, however hard they worked, yet miserably poor. They raised fine crops; old settlers speak of having raised forty-two bushels of choice winter wheat to the acre, but it brought them little money. When they had carried it sixty miles to market, over roads almost impassable, it sometimes failed to bring enough to pay the teamsters' bills. It is as easy to raise five hundred dollars now from a farm as it was to raise fifty in years from 1840 to 1850.

About one person in nine of the total population of Clinton enlisted in the Union army during the war of the rebellion. She sent 111 men, and raised by taxation and contribution $13,746 for war purposes.

The names of those who lost their lives in that war were:
Jonathan Morris, who died at Tunnel Hill, January 26, 1863.
Egbert Matteson, at Louisville, Ky., November 19, 1862.
M. C. Kirkpatrick, at home, April 10, 1863.
Seeley Simpson, at Atlanta, August 5, 1865.
Henry Kellogg, at Bowling Green, November, 1862.
James Low, at Gallatin, March 3, 1863.
Ashael Childs, at LaGrange, Tenn.
C. Rose, Jr., at Camp Butler, January 19, 1862.
Corydon Heath, at Milliken's Bend, July, 1862.
Alfred Hodgekin, at Meriden, Miss., August 7, 1864.
Charles Nears, in Virginia, June, 1864.
E. A. Pritchard, at home, July 29, 1865.

The latter, a Captain in Company H, of the Thirteenth Infantry, was a bright example of the Christian soldier. A native of Malone, N. Y., he moved with his father's family to Clinton in 1845, pursued the study of law at Aurora and Cincinnatti, and obtained a good law practice at Aurora; but impelled by motives of purest patriotism, he left his young family at the first outbreak of the war, served for three years most honorably in the gallant old Thirteenth, fighting its every battle; but lost his health in the service, and returned, to fall a victim to consumption, just when the people of De Kalb County were about to elect him to an honorable civil office. He was,—in intelligence, in culture, in every manly virtue,—one of the very foremost men of our County.

Reuben M. Pritchard, his brother, a gentleman of ability and high integrity, has been for six years Supervisor of the town, and one of the leading citizens of the County.

Charles Wesley and William Wallace Marsh, who settled in Clinton in 1850, have gained both fame and fortune by the invention of the famous Marsh Harvester. The first machine was used and first patent obtained in 1858. The first made for sale were used in 1864, when twenty-five were manufactured. Five thousand will be built for the harvest of 1869, and the admirable invention promises to supercede all other modes of harvesting grain.

The Supervisors of Clinton have been: For 1850, Reuben Pritchard; 1851, James R. Eastman; 1852, Arunah Hill; 1853, C. B. Whitford; 1854, Arunah Hill; 1855, Reuben Pritchard; 1856, Reuben M. Pritchard; 1857, O. A. Tubbs; 1858–59, N. S. Greenwood; 1860–61–62, R. M. Pritchard, 1863–64, W. C. Macey; 1865, R. M. Pritchard; 1866, J. L. Mighell; 1867–68, Robert Humphrey.

## PIERCE.

Pierce is a prairie town, remote from woodland. The head waters of Big Rock Creek rise in the eastern part of the town, bursting from the side of a natural elevation sixty feet above the lowlands near it. The spring is impregnated with sulphur.

The northern portion of the town is very undulating, the southern portion very level. Its soil is particularly adapted to wheat, and for the past eight years it has probably produced more of this cereal than any other town in the County. The towns of Pierce and South Grove have been the principal wheat-growing towns of the County; and although it has been the fashion to decry the raising of wheat as an unprofitable business, yet the people of these towns have in ten years been elevated,—principally by the production of this crop,—from a condition of poverty and destitution to comparative independence.

Three-fourths of the population of Pierce are natives of Germany and Ireland. A considerable portion of the Germans are, however, from Pennsylvania, but speak the German language, and preserve the German customs. The only church in the town is a Lutheran church, in which, for ten or twelve years, a German minister has been maintained, and religious services conducted in the German language. The Germans occupy the level plain in the southeastern portion of the town, while the Irish are principally in the rougher land of the north. They are generally an industrious and economical population, who came here twelve or fifteen years ago with nothing, but have now grown independent, if not wealthy. They are fast buying out the farms of the adjoining American every battle; but lost his health in the service, and returned, to fall a victim to consumption, just when the people of De Kalb County were about to elect him to an honorable civil office. He was,—in intelligence, in culture, in every manly virtue,—one of the very foremost men of our County.

Reuben M. Pritchard, his brother, a gentleman of ability and high integrity, has been for six years Supervisor of the town, and one of the leading citizens of the County.

Charles Wesley and William Wallace Marsh, who settled in Clinton in 1850, have gained both fame and fortune by the invention of the famous Marsh Harvester. The first machine was used and first patent obtained in 1858. The first made for sale were used in 1864, when twenty-five were manufactured. Five thousand will be built for the harvest of 1869, and the admirable invention promises to supercede all other modes of harvesting grain.

The Supervisors of Clinton have been: For 1850, Reuben Pritchard; 1851, James R. Eastman; 1852, Arunah Hill; 1853, C. B. Whitford; 1854, Arunah Hill; 1855, Reuben Pritchard; 1856, Reuben M. Pritchard; 1857, O. A. Tubbs; 1858–59, N. S. Greenwood; 1860–61–62, R. M. Pritchard, 1863–64, W. C. Macey; 1865, R. M. Pritchard; 1866, J. L. Mighell; 1867–68, Robert Humphrey.

# PIERCE.

Pierce is a prairie town, remote from woodland. The head waters of Big Rock Creek rise in the eastern part of the town, bursting from the side of a natural elevation sixty feet above the lowlands near it. The spring is impregnated with sulphur.

The northern portion of the town is very undulating, the southern portion very level. Its soil is particularly adapted to wheat, and for the past eight years it has probably produced more of this cereal than any other town in the County. The towns of Pierce and South Grove have been the principal wheat-growing towns of the County; and although it has been the fashion to decry the raising of wheat as an unprofitable business, yet the people of these towns have in ten years been elevated,—principally by the production of this crop,—from a condition of poverty and destitution to comparative independence.

Three-fourths of the population of Pierce are natives of Germany and Ireland. A considerable portion of the Germans are, however, from Pennsylvania, but speak the German language, and preserve the German customs. The only church in the town is a Lutheran church, in which, for ten or twelve years, a German minister has been maintained, and religious services conducted in the German language. The Germans occupy the level plain in the southeastern portion of the town, while the Irish are principally in the rougher land of the north. They are generally an industrious and economical population, who came here twelve or fifteen years ago with nothing, but have now grown independent, if not wealthy. They are fast buying out the farms of the adjoining American settlers, and promise soon to monopolize the whole township. They are a prolific race, and raise more babies to the acre than any other town in the County!

The first settler of Pierce was Elder Nathan Wilcox, who made a farm in the northern part of the town in 1848. In 1850, Harrison and Horace S. Champlin bought 1100 acres in this and the adjoining town of Afton, and running thirteen breaking teams, they broke up over 600 acres during that summer. Their friends called them crazy for settling so far from woodland, and predicted that they would not see that section of the County settled for thirty years, if ever. There was then not a house between them and the Somonauk timber, ten miles south. Levi and Moses Hill at that time resided in this town, and during the same season came Thomas Halloran, P. Home, P. Dunn, L. Hennegan, John Ferrick, the Butlers, and the Dillons.

In the eastern part of the town the German settlement was started by Christian Myers, Henry Ramer, Josiah Jacob, and George Eberly. Most of the land was "entered" in 1852, and the remainder was bought up in the following year.

The School Section was sold in 1857 at $1.25 per acre; but the purchasers were an improvident population, who failed to pay even the interest upon their purchases, and the land reverted back to the school fund, and was again sold in 1858 for from $5 to $6 per acre. All predicted that the latter purchasers would fail to pay, as their predecessors had done. No man, they argued, could afford to pay so large a price. It was as hard to raise $100 then as to raise $1000 now. But that land is now worth $40 per acre, and the purchasers have grown rich upon it.

For many years the interest upon the fund created by this sale paid all the expenses of the schools. The first school was kept in the German settlement, and was opened in 1853.

This section of country was at first included in Somonauk precinct, subsequently in Orange precinct, and before the township organization was adopted, was incorporated with

Cortland (or Pampas) in Richland precinct. Until 1853 the north half was attached to Pampas, and the south half to Squaw Grove. In that year it was organized into a township, and named Pierce, in honor of the President. The name was selected by Mr. Champlin and that jolly eccentric, George W. Kretsinger.

The majority of the population of this town were not enthusiastic in favor of the war; but when a draft was made, they promptly raised nearly $11,000, and filled their quota; $4500 of this sum being contributed by subscriptions of the citizens, and $6000 borrowed upon a note signed by twenty of the wealthy towns-people. This sum was subsequently paid by a tax upon the town. To the two last men procured as substitutes $1400 was paid by the town, in addition to $600 of County bounty and the same by the United States government; and both of these substitutes deserted as soon as they reached Chicago. The total number of men furnished was 100.

The population of the town in 1855 was 667; in 1860, 945; in 1865, 975.

The first Supervisor of Pierce was H. S. Champlin, who served in 1853–54. He was succeeded by C. M. Humistor, who served till 1860, when B. Milnemow was elected. S. Denton filled the office in 1861; Thomas Gormley in 1862–63; N. S. Cottrell in 1864; G. W. Slater in 1865–66; and C. M. Humiston in 1867–68.

## SQUAW GROVE.

Squaw Grove was probably the first township settled in De Kalb County. In the summer of 1834 one Hollenbeck, who lived near Ottawa, made a journey into this *terra incognita* as far as the present town of Sycamore, and on his return made a claim to the fine grove in this town. This he called Squaw Grove, because he found here, alone, a large number of squaws, whose dusky partners had gone on a hunting expedition. He made his claim at the north side of the grove where Mr. Oscar Tanner now resides, and this was probably the first land claimed in the County.

He did not remain on his new claim, but, returning to Newark, in La Salle County, told such a flattering tale of the charms of this newly discovered country, that William Sebree, an old Virginian with a large family, who was looking for a place to settle, started at once to possess it.

In September, 1834, he reached the spot, and, camping down in the midst of the Indians, he built a temporary shelter of crotches and poles, which he covered with bark taken from their forsaken wigwams; and there housed his family until he could construct a small log house for the winter, which was now rapidly approaching.

It was a very cold winter. When he went on Christmas day to cut the slough grass for his famishing cattle, he had his ears and nose frozen. The family lived principally upon deer and prairie fowl for the first six months. The latter game were not so numerous as they were in after years, when grain fields were more plenty; but wolves abounded, and were very troublesome, snatching up everything eatable that chanced to be left out of doors.

A man named Robson lived this fall in a log cabin at the crossing of Somonauk Creek, a few miles south, but abandoned the place at the approach of winter, and left Sebree the only white inhabitant of this section of country.

In the following spring a hoosier, named Leggett, claimed and settled upon the farm long afterward occupied by the Wards; and in October, 1835, Mr. Samuel Miller, a Kentuckian, moved to the grove, and commenced a farm. Jacob Lee and John Easterbrooks came in January, 1836, and William Ward in the autumn following.

The new comers lived in the most primitive manner. Most of them had cattle, horses, sheep, and swine, and Sebree rejoiced in the possession of a pair of hand mill-stones, with which the settlement all ground the corn that they raised. They made clothing from the wool of their sheep. For three years the only plow in the place was one owned by Sebree, and made with a wooden mould board. They broke up the prairie, sowed oats, and planted sod corn; and in the fall of 1836, Miller went with four yoke of cattle carrying thirty bushels of oats to Chicago. These he sold for fifty cents a bushel, returning with salt and boots for the settlement.

Their nearest neighbors at the north were upon the banks of the Kishwaukee, twenty miles distant, and in 1835 they went, as a neighborly act, to raise the first log house in that country, on William A. Miller's claim in Kingston.

Many of the first settlers still remain upon their land, and have grown rich with the rise in the value of lands, and from the results of their industry.

Mr. Miller, who paid his first tax in 1837, to B. F. Fridley, and paid sixty-two and-a-half cents, now has the doubtful pleasure of paying yearly over $200 in taxes; and his property, then worth $600 or $800, would now sell for $20,000.

The Sebrees, Wards, Lees, and other families, have been equally fortunate. They have lived through times of great destitution, but have been rewarded with the possession of abundance.

The first child born in the town was John Miller. The first death was that of the energetic and industrious old Mrs. Sebree.

The first school was taught in Mr. Lee's house, by a lady; and in the winter Mr. Cleveland, a farmer of the town, taught in the same place. In 1838, a log school house was built in the grove, in which Mr. James H. Furman kept an excellent school. There are now nine school districts, in each of which are handsome and convenient school houses. There is no church edifice in the town. A store, a tavern, a blacksmith's and a shoemaker's shop, constitute the little village.

The town is now all settled, mostly by farmers of wealth, whose handsome farm houses and barns indicate the possession of taste, as well as wealth, and excite the admiration of the traveler. The assessed valuation of the property of the town in 1868 was $242,290, which is a larger amount, in proportion to its population, than any other town in the County.

The population in 1865 was 515; in 1860, 795; in 1865, 679. Ninety-three men were furnished by this town for the war of the great rebellion.

The Supervisors of the town have been: For 1850–51–52, A. L. Heminway; for 1853–54–55–56, W. C. Tappan; for 1857–58, Philo Slater; for 1859, W. C. Tappan; for 1860–61, Philo Slater; for 1862–63, W. C. Tappan; for 1864, D. C. Winslow; for 1865–66–67–68, C. H. Taylor.

# PAWPAW.

PawPaw is the southwest corner town of De Kalb County. Most of its surface is occupied by rolling prairie,—some portions of it rather flat, yet none so much so as to render it unfit for the plow. There is no waste land in the township, and its deep, black soil, resting over a subsoil of clay, is extremely productive. The Big Indian Creek and its tributaries, which run through the township in various directions, furnish a good supply of pure, running water. Ross Grove, Coon Grove, and a portion of PawPaw Grove, lie in this town, and supply its inhabitants with a considerable portion of their fencing and fuel. These, and other natural advantages, attracted those seeking homes in the West at a very early date.

The first settlers in this township arrived in the autumn of 1834. David A. Town came first, and was soon after joined by Edward Butterfield and Benjamin Harris. In the family of Mr. Harris was his aged father, Benoni Harris, a Methodist clergyman, who immediately began to preach the doctrines of the Cross to the few scattered settlers, who gathered together from great distances, coming on foot, on horseback, and with ox teams, to hear the word.

A plain marble slab, erected on the east side of PawPaw Grove, and bearing Masonic emblems, marks the last resting place of this pioneer minister in De Kalb County. He died at the age of eighty-four. His wife, Thankful, whose remains repose beside him, was the first white person buried in this town.

In the summer of 1835, several additional families moved into the township, among them David A. Town, Mr. Baldwin, and Mr. Ross, who first settled and gave name to Ross Grove. PawPaw Grove took its name from the abundance of pawpaw apples found there, and which grow there to this day—a fruit small, juicy, and luscious, found nowhere else in this vicinity.

At this grove the celebrated Shabbona, chief of the Potawattamies, with his tribe, was accustomed to make long stays. The old inhabitants say he about divided his time between this and Shabbona's Grove. Here was their burying ground for common Indians, and the place where, between two half logs, dug out in the center, they stood up their noted dead in the crotches of trees. Here, too, lived the chief Wabonsie, concerning whom but few of the oldest citizens knew anything, and they but little, as he soon disappeared.

For some services in the Indian war, the government gave a reservation at this grove to one Le Clair, a half-breed Frenchman. Most of this is in Lee County.

Game was found quite plentiful at that early date. Deer, prairie wolves, wild cats, and an occasional bear, with wild turkeys, geese, ducks, and prairie chickens, were the principal species.

The first white child born was Caroline, daughter of Russell and Roxana Town, in the spring of 1836, now the wife of James Kern.

PawPaw Grove has the reputation of having been, during early times, one of the principal rendezvous of the horse-thieving and counterfeiting fraternity. Wyram, or "Bogus," Gates, John Bryant, Bill Rogers, and one Webber, with others, who resided at a small grove west of PawPaw, gained, by means of the suspicious circumstances which surrounded them, the reputation of belonging to that gang, and of procuring by these means those large amounts of money which their neighbors saw them to possess, and knew no other way to account for their possessing.

A citizen relates that, coming on horseback from the north, he endeavored to relieve his lonely way by overtaking two horsemen in advance. But the faster he rode, still faster rode they, till the pursuit became a chase, and they hid in the woods. The horses were next day found in Gates' barn, the men arrested, tried, and sent to the penitentiary, from whence they soon escaped.

Bill Rogers was a marked character. He was bold as a lion, tall, and straight as an Indian. He sometimes acted as detective of criminals, and sometimes, it is said, in the character of principal. An exciting story is told of his arrest of a huge, powerful negro, who had hitherto defied all efforts to capture him. Rogers met him on the prairie, when both were unarmed, and after a fight, lasting over an hour, succeeded in pinioning his arms, handing him over to the officers, and securing the large reward offered for his capture.

Rogers was the contractor to remove the Indians from this country to their new homes west of the Mississippi. Five or six years ago, an early citizen of this County, crossing the plains to California, was astonished to meet him far beyond civilization, dressed in Indian costume, and mounted on a wild mustang with long hair and beard as white as snow, still hale and hearty, and still a pioneer.

All of this class of population moved from the grove, farther to the west, upon the approach of the refining influences of civilization.

Ten or twelve years after, two of the new settlers discovered on the prairie a buried deposit of some eight hundred dollars in silver coin, which it was surmised had been hidden there by one who had been many years imprisoned in the penitentiary.

In 1850 the township organization was adopted, and the first town meeting was held at the residence of Shadrac Basley. Sixty votes were cast, and Pierpont Edwards was elected Supervisor; George V. Miners, Town Clerk; Stanley Ruggles, Assessor; W. J. Merritt, Collector; William Shepardson and Daniel Rexford, Justices of the Peace. The Supervisors subsequently chosen were: Pierpont Edwards in 1851; William Shepardson in 1852; Pierpont Edwards in 1853; William Shepardson in 1854; Robert Hampton in 1855–56–57–58–59; Alonzo Dole in 1860--61; Robert Hampton in 1862–63–64–65–66–67; and N. H. Powers in 1868.

Hon. William Shepardson and Hon. Robert Hampton have represented the district in the State Legislature.

As the population increased, and the poverty usually accompanying new settlements began to disappear, and after the broad prairies had, to a considerable extent, been converted into farms, the people began to turn their attention to their educational interests. Accordingly, in the summer of 1854, a building was erected at South PawPaw, standing on the line, one-half in De Kalb and one-half in Lee County, for a seminary.

A kind of rivalry sprang up at East PawPaw, so that, during the same summer, a similar building was also erected there. Soon after, the same spirit erected a third building at West PawPaw, in Lee County. So there were three seminaries, occupying the three angles of a nearly equilateral triangle, the sides of which were about two miles. Of course, they destroyed each other, by dividing the patronage that should have been received by one; and all ultimately became common schools.

Later, in the summer of 1866, a second seminary was built at East PawPaw, which is now (1868) in operation as such.

The first church was built at Ross Grove, by the United Presbyterian church, in 1861. There are at present three in the town,—a second one near Ross Grove, and the third at East PawPaw.

The population of PawPaw in 1855 was 944; in 1860, 1007; in 1865, 954.

PawPaw sent 136 men to crush out the slaveholders' rebellion. Most of them went into Captain Terry's Company, of the One Hundred and Fifth Infantry, into the Fourth and Seventeenth Cavalry, the Fifty-Second, Thirty-Fourth, Seventy-Fifth, Eighty-Eighth, and the One Hundred and Second Infantry regiments. They were men who did the hard fighting, and but a single pair of shoulder-straps was awarded to the soldiers of the town.

Of the fifteen citizens of PawPaw who went out in Company I, of the Fourth (Colonel Dickey's) Cavalry, five, who were of the best men of the place, gave their lives to their country. Three of these were of the highly respected family of Hydes, and each left a wife and two children.

Lycurgus Hyde was killed on a reconnoissance in Tennessee; Elliot L. Hyde was killed at Coffeeville, Mississippi, December 5th, 1862; Edwin Thomas, brother-in-law of the two former, died at Pittsburg Landing, two weeks before that great battle. Other members of that regiment, who died martyrs to the cause, were Henry Doty and Henry Jones.

John Densmore Dole, of the Thirty-Fourth Infantry, fell at the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, a rebel bullet piercing his brain. He was a youth of fine promise, who left his preparation for college at the call to arms, and after doing gallant service as a brave soldier, gave his life to his country. His body was recovered, through the entreaties of his mother to General Rosecranz, and was buried by Spartan Lodge of Odd Fellows, at PawPaw, February 10, 1863.

JOHN D. DOLE.

## VICTOR.

The town of Victor was organized in 1853. For many years previous it had been, with Clinton and half of Afton, in one town organization, which held its town meetings in Deacon Pritchard's large barn until the school house was built, near by, when they were convened at that place.

It was one of the prairie towns, remote from woodland, and consequently was not occupied by settlers until those sections of the country which were better favored by timber had passed out of the hands of the United States, and could not be purchased at "government price." In 1847 and 1848 some of the lands were first entered, and during the next five years it was all taken up.

Among the first settlers were: Jeremiah Mulford,—first post-master at Van Buren, and who named the post-office after his favorite President,—W. H. Keene, Aruna Beckwith, James Green, Newton Stearns, Peleg Sweet, Jerome Baxter, George N. Stratton, Simon Snydam, H. C. Beard, and W. R. Prescott.

When the railroad was built, in 1851, there was a large influx of new settlers. Many Irish and Germans purchased lands, and a considerable colony of Norwegians soon moved in. These are now among the most thriving and prosperous of its townspeople. There is now no land in the town that is not occupied by actual residents.

Ross Grove and Shabbona Grove furnish some of its people with timber, but most of them own no woodland. They purchase coal from Kewanee for fuel, and lumber from Michigan for fencing and building. The Little Indian Creek waters the township.

There is no village in the town. Leland, a thriving railroad village in La Salle County, about one mile and a-half south of the south line of the town, is the principal center for the trade of its people, and for those conveniences and accommodations which villages furnish.

The first school house in the place was built in 1850, by Mr. Newton Stearns, on Section Eight. The school section was sold in 1855.

In 1855 the population of Victor was 399; in 1860, 746; in 1865, 835.

This town gave 103 soldiers to the war of the rebellion, and taxed itself $10,858 for war purposes.

Those who lost their lives in the service were: Ferdinand Van Derveer, who died at Louisville, Kentucky, March 30, 1865; E. T. Pierce, at Alexandria, Virginia, April 23, 1861; C. T. Bond, at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, March 17, 1865; C. R. Snydam, at Alexandria, Virginia, January 26, 1862.

The Supervisors of Victor were: For 1853, Benjamin Darland; 1854–55–56, Samuel Lord; 1857, George N. Stratton; 1858–59–60, H. C. Beard; 1861–62–63–64, J. S. Van Derveer; 1865–66, H. C. Beard; 1867–68, W. R. Prescott.

# SOMONAUK.

The town of Somonauk for ten years past has contained a larger population, and a larger amount of taxable wealth, than any other in the County. It occupies the southeastern portion of the County. Its surface is rather level; it has a good supply of timber, and is well watered by Somonauk Creek, a handsome stream, which turns two mills.

The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad runs diagonally through the southern portion of the town, and upon it, four miles apart, but within the township, are the thriving villages of Sandwich and Somonauk.

In this town the first white man's habitation built in the County was erected. It was a small log house, built in the spring of 1834, on the bank of Somonauk Creek, and was used as a station house on the mail route between Chicago and Galena, by way of John Dixon's ferry, which route was first started during this year. The house was abandoned in the autumn, was used during the winter by one Robinson, and next year was kept as a tavern by James Root. It was afterwards occupied by John Easterbrooks, and subsequently became the property of the Beveridge family.

In 1835, a number of families moved into the town, and claimed the fine timber land upon the borders of the stream. Among them were Dr. Arnold, Joseph Sly, Thomas Brookes, and Simon Price.

In 1839, there were about thirty houses in the township. Among them were two taverns, one kept by John and Henry Lane, the other by Mr. Hummell. Robert Sterrett had a mill erected this year; Mr. Easterbrooks kept the post-office upon the Beveridge place; and among the householders upon the east of the creek were: Burrage Hough, Frank Dale, Joseph Sly, Frederick Witherspoon, Hubbard, Joseph, and Thomas Latham, Harvey Joles, George S. Pierson, Captain William Davis, Alvin Hyatt, David Merritt, and Francis Divine. On the west of the creek were: Mr. Burchim, Owen and Simon Price, Dr. Thomas Brooks, William Poplin, Conway B. Rhodes, Amos Harmon, and Messrs. Frisby, Dobbins, Bliss, and Townsend.

The settlers were all poor. Their dwellings were nearly all of logs, covered with shakes, and floored with puncheons. Many of them were ill constructed, cold and comfortless. This was a sickly season, and in many of the little cabins the puncheon floor was at times covered with the beds of those suffering from various illnesses, leaving hardly enough of well persons to take proper care of the sick. The wealthiest among them hardly had a sufficiency of comfortable clothing. Every body was shaking with ague, and the new comers, most of whom were accustomed to the comforts and luxuries of life in their eastern homes, felt that the hardships of frontier life in the new settlements were severe indeed. Nothing that they produced was saleable, except winter wheat, and although they got fine crops of this cereal, it hardly paid the heavy expense of drawing it to the Chicago markets, over sixty miles of almost trackless prairie, and through the unbridged streams.

The land sale in 1843, when this section of country came in market, and when their farms must be paid for or lost, drained the township of nearly every dollar remaining, and left the people poor indeed. Many a fine claim of timbered land was given away to friends who were able to "enter" it, and most of the prairie land remained the property of the government till about the year 1850. But the settlers maintained the kindliest feelings among each other, and aided one another with a generosity that is now most gratefully remembered.

They met for worship at the school houses, and their spiritual necessities were ministered to by Father Abram Woolston, a Methodist preacher, a good surveyor, and a shrewd man of business, who boasted, as not the least of his many accomplishments, that he could kill and dress a four hundred pound hog in fifty-seven minutes.

Father Lumrey, an Episcopal Methodist, was another favorite preacher, and Joseph Sly's comfortable cabin was always hospitably open to as many preachers as could make it convenient to stop with him.

David Merritt, the post-master at Freeland Corner, came regularly to the meetings, bringing his mail in his hat; and much shrewd financiering was often required to raise the twenty-five cents in postage that was required to obtain the letter from his custody.

In 1851 the railroad,—that great life-giving stimulant to the impoverished West,—was built through the township, and with the thunder of the iron horse came the advantages of a market for produce at the doors of the producers, free access for the population of the world to its fertile acres, and the conversion of the rich waste into fertile and profitable farms.

In a few months, every acre of land in the township was taken up by settlers or speculators, and the population rapidly increased. A railroad station was at once established at Somonauk village, and for a year or more it was the only station in the town.

### THE VILLAGE OF SANDWICH.

In the fall of 1852, William Patten, Washington Walker, and Lindsay Carr, farmers in the neighborhood of the present thriving village of Sandwich, called a mass meeting of the citizens of Newark, then a lively village six miles south, upon which occasion a committee was chosen to petition the railroad company to establish a station for their accommodation. At this time, Mr. J. H. Furman made a census of the citizens who would probably use this station, and reported one hundred and fifty at the south and fifty at the north of the railroad. The company consented to stop trains when flagged. The neighbors contrived to have every one who could raise the necessary funds take a trip as frequently as possible; they ran a carriage to Newark daily; and, in a few months, they succeeded in inducing a belief that it was a good point for travel, and it was made a regular stopping place, with the name of Newark Station.

Mr. Almon Gage, the first proprietor of the land upon which the station was built, offered lots to all who would build upon them; and A. R. Patten, James Clark and Myrlin Carpenter availed themselves of the offer, and became the first inhabitants of the village. James Clark built the first house, —a large, rambling one-story structure, known as the Donegana House.

Numerous additions to the village were made in the following year, and in 1855 a great impetus was given to the place by the establishment of a manufactory of agricultural machinery by Hon. Augustus Adams, Senator for this district. It has since grown more rapidly in trade and population than any other village in the County. In 1860 its population was 952, and it is now estimated at 1800. It has been several times ravaged by destructive conflagrations, but has speedily been rebuilt more substantially than before.

In 1865, 300,000 bushels of wheat were shipped from this station, and one grain dealer paid $450,000 for grain purchased. The manufacture of agricultural machinery has constantly increased, and in 1867 the original company was merged into a stock association, with a capital of $75,000, which has since been enlarged to $125,000. It employs eighty men, and has proved very remunerative to the stockholders.

In 1856 a bank was established by Mr. M. B. Castle, which is still in existence; and from an exchange business of fifty dollars the first year, has now grown into a large and flourishing institution. Mr. J. H. Carr opened the first store in the place; Mr. G. W. Culver and Robert Patten the first lumber yard.

In 1857, William L. Dempster started a weekly newspaper, —*The People's Press*,—which was discontinued six months after. *The Prairie Home*, published in 1859, soon met the same fate. *The Sandwich News* was subsequently issued bi-monthly by James Higbee, and afterwards made a weekly, with J. H. Sedgwick as editor. He was succeeded by Mr. James H. Furman, one of the first settlers and most substantial farmers of that town; and, under the name of *The Gazette*, it is now the largest paper in the County.

The first church in the township was that of the United Presbyterians, or Seceders, which was organized in 1844, with nineteen members, and with Rev. R. W. French as pastor. It now has two hundred and thirty-five communicants. Their place of worship is at Freeland Corners. The first church built at Sandwich was that of the Baptists, in 1853; the second, the Methodist, in 1854; the third, the Presbyterian, in 1855; the fourth, the Congregationalists, in 1864, (they had previously worshipped in a small chapel); the fifth and sixth, the German Lutheran and the German Methodist. There are now fourteen church edifices in the township, in all of which regular worship is maintained.

## THE VILLAGE OF SOMONAUK.

The first proprietor of the land on which Somonauk village is built was William Mitchell. He sold it in 1844 to Alvarus Gage, who may be called the father of the village. It was the first railroad station established in the County, and, although there had previously been a small collection of houses there, the people flocked in so rapidly that many were obliged to live in tents for the first few months of their stay. Mr. Franklin Dale built the first store and the first grain warehouse in the place. Mr. Hess built the next one.

It is now one of the most flourishing villages in the County, and has had a rapid growth during the past few years. It has nine large brick stores, in which are four dry goods establishments, two groceries, one hardware store, one drug store, and one furniture warehouse. It also has a steam grist mill,

HON. ROBERT HAMPTON
OF PAWPAW.

Chicago Lithographing Co Chicago.

a broom factory, a brewery, a livery stable, three grain warehouses, a large agricultural warehouse, a hay pressing establishment, and two lumber yards.

It has seven churches. The Protestant Methodists built the first church edifice, the Baptists the next; and to these have been added the churches of the Presbyterians, German Baptists, German Lutherans, the Catholics, and the Episcopal Methodists.

The education of the children of the village is conducted in a fine large edifice, divided into four departments, upon the "graded" system.

The village has twice suffered severely by fires, which destroyed a large part of its business buildings; but the energy of its people triumphed over their misfortunes, and it was never in a finer or more flourishing condition than at present.

The township of Somonauk contributed 311 men to the war of the rebellion, and raised $27,843 by tax, to meet necessary war expenses.

Ten days after the fall of Sumter, a company of Somonauk soldiers, under Captain L. H. Carr, was guarding the important strategic point of Cairo. It was the first company raised in the State, and probably the first in the Union, under the first call of the President. It was subsequently incorporated in the Tenth regiment. The gallant and honored Captain Carr met his death from the bullet of a sharp-shooter, while at the siege of Island No. Ten.

Frederick W. Partridge, a native of Vermont, a lawyer, and in 1860 post-master of the place, was chosen Captain of the next company raised in the town. It was made a part of the Thirteenth Infantry, and with it he fought most gallantly through its three years' term of service. He was an accomplished soldier, and a thorough disciplinarian. He was twice wounded, rose to the command of the regiment, and was brevetted Brigadier General; and upon his return, was elected to the office of Circuit Clerk and Recorder,—the best office in the gift of the County.

Hon. William Patten, a native of New York, has been one of the leading men of Somonauk. He has served three terms as member of the State Legislature, and is now Senator of this district. He raised and commanded a company in the One Hundred and Fifty-Sixth Infantry, during the great war, and has ever been prominent in every good word and work. Hons. W. W. Sedgwick, Augustus Adams, S. B. Stinson, W. L. Simmons, M. B. Castle, and the Culver brothers, should also be mentioned as prominent among those numerous high toned and honorable men whose intelligence and well-directed energies have contributed to the prosperity of the place, and of whom it may be said that the town has honored itself by placing them forward as its representative men.

Colonel Isaac and Captain Karl Rutishauser, of Somonauk, soldiers in their native Poland, did gallant service also in the war for the preservation of the Union.

One of the most respected families of Somonauk is that of Mr. George Beveridge, who moved to the place from Washington County, New York, in 1844. The family are of Scotch descent,—sturdy Presbyterians in religious, and strongly anti-slavery in political faith.

In 1852, a gentlemanly stranger begged shelter for the night at this house. Something led the family to suspect that he was a detective, searching for evidence of their connection with the crime of aiding slaves to their freedom. Finally, seeking an opportunity of privacy, he asked directly of the venerable mother if she had not at times secreted fugitive negroes. "Yes," said she; "and in spite of your oppressive laws, I will do it again whenever I have an opportunity." Instead of immediately arresting her, as she had expected, the stranger laughed. He was an eminent physician of Quincy, engaged in establishing stations on the underground railroad; and during many subsequent years, there was a frequent stoppage of trains at this station, and much time and money was spent in forwarding the flying negroes on to the Stewards, at Piano, and to other places of refuge.

Three sons of the family have attained distinction. General John L. Beveridge, a lawyer of Sycamore, and subsequently of Chicago, served as Major of the Eighth Cavalry and Colonel of the Seventeenth, and as Brigadier General in command in Missouri. He is now sheriff of Cook County. Hon. James H. Beveridge, a merchant at Freeland, was elected in 1852 to the office of Circuit Clerk and Recorder, which he filled most acceptably for eight years; and in 1864 he was made State Treasurer. Andrew M. Beveridge has attained distinction as an eloquent divine.

The Supervisors of Somonauk have been: For 1850–51–52–53, Lyman Bacon; 1854–55, William Patten; 1856–57, J. H. Furman; 1858, William Patten; 1859, Hubbard Latham; 1860, William Patten; 1861, C. Winne; 1862, J. H. Furman; 1863, E. W. Lewis; 1864, William Patten; 1865, W. W. Sedgwick; 1866–67–68, W. L. Simmons.

The village of Sandwich was incorporated in 1859, and as Presidents of the Board of Trustees the following men have represented its interests upon the Board of Supervisors: In 1860, Washington Walker; 1861, George W. Culver; 1862, Washington Walker; 1863, Perley Stone; 1864, W. L. Simmons; 1865, J. H. Carr; 1866, George W. Culver; 1867–68, W. W. Sedgwick.

The village of Somonauk was incorporated in 1866. William Brown and William Heun have represented it upon the Board of Supervisors.

The assessed valuation of the property of the township is $604,588.

# SHABBONA.

Shabbona's Grove, twenty-five years ago, was one of the finest bodies of timber in the State, containing about fifteen hundred acres, well covered with heavy white, burr and black oaks, and black walnut. It is situated on the Big Indian Creek, and is named after an old Pottawattamie chief,—Shabbona,—who at that time, with his tribe, lived at the north end of the grove, where his headquarters, a large, long log house, now stand in a good state of preservation. It was surrounded by an immense tract of high, rolling prairie, well watered and well drained,—towards the east and south by the Somonauk, Little Indian and Big Indian Creeks, into Fox River, and towards the north by its tributaries into the Kishwaukee. All this country,—now comprised in the towns of Shabbona and Clinton,—was then called Shabbona's Grove. On account of the excellence of the land, its dry and healthy location, and the quality of the timber in the grove, it was very attractive to the early emigrants; and the settlement increased and flourished, outstripping other localities more conveniently situated.

After the railroads were built,—which, preferring on account of speculation the wide, unsettled prairies, were located on either side of our dividing ridge,—emigration tended towards either line of road, emigrants preferring convenience to market, and cheaper lands to this naturally more desirable location.

Eighteen years ago, almost every resident of Chicago could tell you where Shabbona's Grove was, and all about it; now, scarcely a citizen knows that there is such a place on the face of the earth.

In another chapter will be found a brief history of the honest and kindly old chief who has given name to this grove and this town, and whose manly and generous treatment of the whites entitles him to lasting remembrance; and also of his band of Indians, who, within the memory of men yet young, were living here in patriarchal style,—these groves their towns, and these vast prairies their fields; the one furnishing them shelter and fuel, the other food from the chase.

In the treaty made at Prairie DuChien, in 1829,—by which the Pottawattomies ceded this section of country to the United States,—two sections of land at this grove were made a reservation to Shabeney. In another treaty, made at Tippecanoe, Indiana, in October, 1832, these lands were again reserved to Shabonier,—a French method of spelling the same name. In a third treaty, made in September, 1833, it is provided that these lands reserved shall be grants in fee simple, which might be sold and conveyed by the recipient,—a privilege which he had not before possessed; but in the following year this provision of the treaty was rejected by the Senate, leaving them, as before, simple reservations.

This fact becomes important, as explaining the difficulty in the titles to these lands, which has caused a vast deal of perplexity and loss to those of the white settlers whose title to the grove came through the old chief.

In 1845 Old Shabbona, ignorant of the repeal of that provision of the treaty which gave him a right to sell his land, sold to Azell A. Gates and Orrin Gates his entire reservation. This was speedily divided into tracts, and re-sold by the Gates to the inhabitants of the adjoining prairies.

But three years later, these purchasers were astonished at finding that these lands were offered for sale by the United States government, as were the adjoining prairies. An investigation, made through Hon. John Wentworth, then member of Congress for this district, disclosed the fact that the deed of Shabbona to the Gates was void; and that the government held that, as Shabbona, by transferring and giving up possession, had forfeited the use of the reservation, it was competent for the government to sell it as other public lands in this department were sold.

Nothing remained for the purchasers to do but to purchase the lands again of government. But they were now worth twenty,—perhaps forty, times the government entry price, and it was supposed that upon their being offered at auction the price would be raised by speculators to rates which they could not afford to pay. To provide for this emergency, the purchasers met in council, selected William Marks and Reuben Allen, two of their most respected fellow-townsmen, to bid in the land at the minimum rate of $1.25 an acre, and, arming themselves with clubs and pistols, they went, an army of one hundred and fifty determined men, fully resolved to prevent (by force if necessary) all others from bidding upon the lands.

Arrived at Dixon, they found a number of men prepared to purchase their lands, and they arranged to seize any such bidder, and drown him in Rock River. Their resolute aspect overawed all opposition, and they secured their lands at the minimum rate.

They had almost forgotten their difficulties with their titles when, in 1864, they were again alarmed by notice from a lawyer of Chicago that he was about to proceed to secure the title to the lands for the heirs of Shabbona, upon the ground that the government had wrongfully dispossessed him, that he had not forfeited his use of the reservation, that his heirs still held title to the property, and that it was made a grant in fee simple, by an act of Congress passed as late as March 9th, 1848.

The owners of these lands now placed the matter in charge of Mr. C. W. Marsh, who visited Washington, and made a thorough examination of the question of title; and from his elaborate report, made to a meeting of settlers upon his return, the foregoing facts are obtained.

Following this ventilation of the subject, the attempt of the

Chicago lawyer to force the purchasers to pay a third time for their lands was abandoned; but the question of the security of the title is one upon which lawyers still disagree.

Shabbona and his twenty or thirty immediate descendants occasionally returned, and lived at intervals upon his reservation, but did not make a permanent residence there till 1844.

New-Year's Day of 1836 was celebrated at Shabbona Grove by the erection of the first white man's dwelling at this place. Mr. Edmund Town and David Smith, the first white inhabitants, who had lived for a few weeks in the wigwams which the Indians had abandoned for awhile, assisted by Mr. Russell Town, the first resident of PawPaw Grove, rolled up the logs, and speedily enclosed a dwelling, celebrating the event with some bottles of liquor, which the Indians had left hidden in a tree near by.

In the following year came Messrs. William, Lewis, and Colman Olmstead, Darius Horton, William Lyman, and Jefferson Sturtevant, who made extended claims and erected for themselves comfortable log dwellings and stables. The Indians, when not abroad upon their roving excursions, lived by their side in perfect peace and good fellowship. The children of the white families were numerous, and in 1842 two school houses were built at the grove for their instruction.

In 1845, the population had been increased by the immigration of the families of Mr. June Baxter, William Marks, Peter Miller, and William White. They were an honest and law-abiding population, and struggled courageously with the poverty and many hardships which were common to all the inhabitants at this early day. The deer in the neighboring groves and prairies furnished them with a considerable supply of venison, and from their skins they made durable garments. Prairie fowls, which were then vastly more numerous than now, together with sand-hill cranes, swans, ducks, and geese, contributed liberally to the supply of their tables. The Indians living near them baked these fowls in the ashes, or boiled them in their kettles, with entrails, claws and feathers;

then, tearing them in pieces, devoured them like beasts. The sight of Sibiqua, Shabbona's pretty daughter, and the belle of the settlement, engaged in this kind of a repast, destroyed all the charms of her personal beauty, and it is not strange that the current report, that Shabbona would give a bushel of dollars to any good white man who would marry her, should not overcome their repugnance to a bride with such personal habits; but Beaubien, a Frenchman near Chicago, married one of the daughters, and to her home Shabbona made annual journeys.

In 1847, Shabbona returned from a journey to Washington, elegantly dressed, but sad and discouraged. He had sold and lost his home, and the soil in which the bones of his fathers were interred had become the property of strangers. Their burial place may yet be seen where they hollowed out shallow graves, covering the bodies with earth and poles, bound down to prevent the ravages of the wolves. Shabbona Grove is the natural center for the trade of a large extent of fertile country, and would, undoubtedly, have been a prominent village but that the railroads were built some fifteen miles north and south of it, and drew population in that direction. But, the railroads,—built in 1851 and 1853, gave value to the lands, and raised the people from the poverty which had hitherto repressed their energies. The prairie lands were all entered and enclosed as farms; and there is now no section of the County more handsomely improved, or betokening a more substantial and comfortable condition of its farming population than the township of Shabbona. There is a small village at the south end of the grove with two churches, three stores, two tavern, the usual shops, and a handsome Masonic hall, which was built in 1862. The Lodge of Masons was organized in 1862 with M. V. Allen as W. M.; G. M. Alexander, S. W.; L. Marks, J. W.; T. S. Terry, Secretary; W. Marks, Jr., S. D.; A. S. Jackson, J. D.; Isaac Morse, Tyler. It has now fifty-four members.

Shabbona furnished one hundred and thirty-seven men for the great war, and raised $12,291 for war expenses. A large number of these went under the gallant Captain G. W. Killett in the Fifty-eighth, and Captain Thomas S. Terry of the One Hundred and Fifth. Captain Terry was for many years a prominent citizen of the town. He was its Supervisor for three years, and represented the County in the Legislature in 1860. He died in the service at Northville, February 15th, 1863. Captain Marvin V. Allen, who succeeded him, lost an arm in the service. Upon his return he was elected to the responsible office of County Superintendent of schools. Sergeant Thomas E. Taylor, of the same company, a native of Scotland, lost his life in the service at the age of forty-one.

D. W. Jackson, of the same company, a native of Schenectady, New York, gave his life to his country at Bowling Green, Kentucky, at the age of twenty.

Sergeant J. M. Dobbin, of Company E, Thirteenth Infantry, a native of Washington County, New York, died of wounds received at the assault on Vicksburg, December 28th, 1862, aged thirty-eight.

Sergeant George C. Harper served most honorably for three years in the One Hundred and Fifth, and subsequently lost his life at Fort Harper while in the Seventh Regulars; aged twenty-three.

John McFarland, of Company E, One Hundred and Fifth Infantry, a native of Cayuga County, New York, died at Frankfort, Kentucky, October 26th, 1862, aged forty-three. Henry Davis, of the Tenth Infantry, a native of Chataqua County, New York, died at St. Louis, May 5th, 1862, at twenty-one years of age. Oliver Pattee, of Company H, Fifty-second Infantry, a native of Grafton, New Hampshire, died at St. Joseph, December 20th 1861. Lyman Kilbourn, of Company E, One Hundred and Fifth, a native of Kane County, Illinois, died at Resaca, Georgia, April 16th, 1862, aged twenty-four.

Corporal Philip Howe, of Company E, One Hundred and Fifth, died of wounds received at Resaca, Georgia, May 9th, 1864, aged twenty-seven.

Sergeant W. E. Grover, of Company E, One Hundred and Fifth, a native of New Gloucester, Maine, was killed at Dallas, Georgia, while bearing off a wounded comrade from the skirmish line. His age was forty years.

In 1855 the population of Shabbona was 966; in 1860, 963; in 1865, 1165.

Her Supervisors have been, for 1850. William Marks; 1851 and '52, Isaac T. Comstock; 1853, '54, '55 and '56, Thomas S. Terry; 1857, Harvey E. Allen; 1858, '59 and 60, D. D. Stevens; 1861, David Norton; 1862 and '63, P. V. Quilhot; 1864, '65, '66, '67 and '68, Frederick Ball.

◆

(The following was accidentally omitted from its place, for the body of the work.)

From the history of the Thirteenth Illinois Infantry Volunteers.

## ROSTER OF OFFICERS.

Colonels, John B. Wyman, Adam B. Gorgas.
Lieutenant-Colonels, B. F. Parks, A. B. Gorgas, F. W. Partridge.
Majors, F. W. Partridge. D. R. Bushnell, J. M. Beardsley.

### COMPANY E, OF SANDWICH.

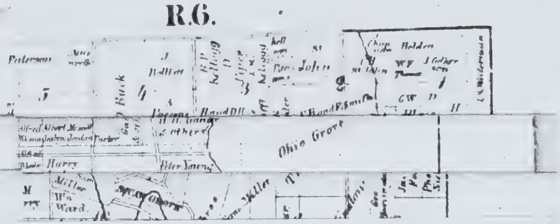
Captains, F. W. Partridge, A. J. Brinkerhoff, George H. Carpenter.
First Lieutenants, A. J. Brinkerhoff, George E. Devoll, G. H. Carpenter, William Wallace.
Second Lieutenants, George H. Devoll, H. T. Porter, George H. Carpenter, William Wallace, B. F. Gifford.

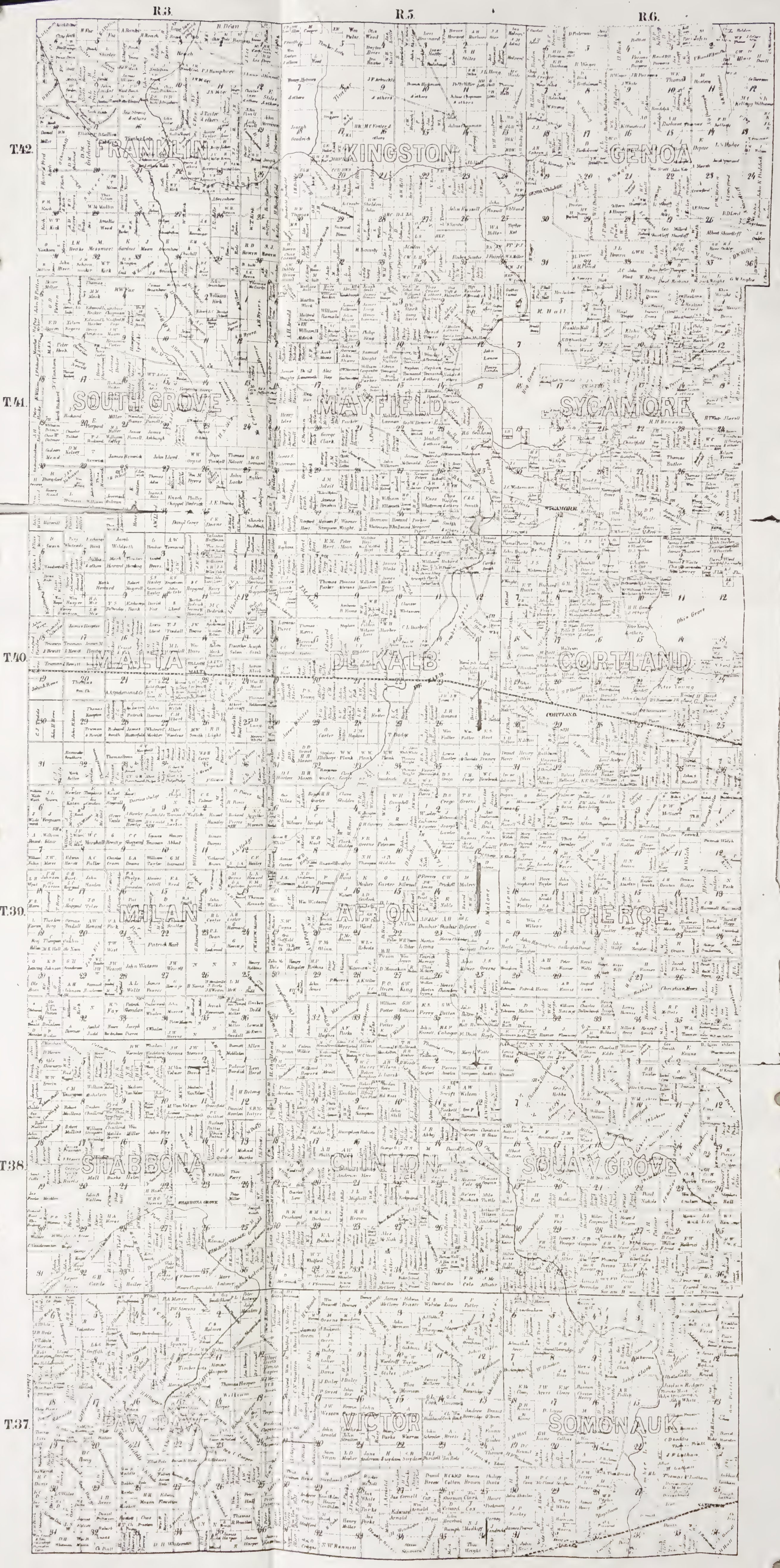
### COMPANY F, OF SYCAMORE.

Captains, Z. B. Mayo, E. F. Dutton, R. A. Smith, A. A. Buck.
First Lieutenants, E. F. Dutton, R. A. Smith, A. A. Buck, Theodore Loring.
Second Lieutenants, R. A. Smith, A. A. Buck, Theodore Loring.

(The following sketch should have appeared in the History of Malta:)

Among those from Malta who gave their lives in defence of their country, was Orderly Sergeant Edward Bridge, an intelligent, exemplary and patriotic young soldier of Company B, Fifty-fifth Illinois. He was severely wounded at Shiloh, but recovered and lived to fight the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Haines' Bluff, Champion Hills, Black River, Vicksburg and Jackson, winning the highest commendation in his relation as a soldier and as a man, but he died of pneumonia at Larkinsville, Alabama, January 11th, 1864. Aged 21.


R.6.
Paterson
J Bellett
Buck
R.P. Kellogg
St John
Belden
W.F. Thomas
J. Gelder
G.W. D.
H. H. Gano & others
Ohio Grove
Peter Young
Harry
Miller
Wm Ward


R.3
R.5
R.6
T.42
T.41
T.40
T.39
T.38
T.37
FRANKLIN
KINGSTON
GENOA
SOUTH GROVE
MAYFIELD
SYCAMORE
MALTA
DE KALB
CORTLAND
MILAN
AFTON
PIERCE
SHABBONA
CLINTON
SQUAW GROVE
PAW PAW
VICTOR
SOMONAUK

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

3 0112 004123110